

Chapter 2: Land-Climate Interactions

Coordinating Lead Authors: Gensuo Jia (China), Elena Shevliakova (United States of America)

Lead Authors: Paulo Artaxo (Brazil), Nathalie De Noblet-Ducoudré (France), Richard Houghton (United States of America), Joanna House (United Kingdom), Kaoru Kitajima (Japan), Christopher Lennard (South Africa), Alexander Popp (Germany), Andrey Sirin (Russian Federation), Raman Sukumar (India), Louis Verchot (Colombia)

Contributing Authors: William Anderegg (United States of America), Edward Armstrong (United Kingdom), Ana Bastos (Portugal/Germany), Terje Koren Bernsten (Norway), Francesco Cherubini (Italy), Edouard Davin (Switzerland), Cecile De Klein (New Zealand), Giacomo Grassi (Italy), Rafiq Hamdi (Belgium), David Kanter (United States of America), Gerhard Krinner (France), Sonali McDermid (India/United States of America), Josep Peñuelas (Spain), Benjamin Quesada (Colombia), Stephanie Roe (Philippines/United States of America), Martijn Slot (Panama), Rolf Sommer (Germany), Moa Sporre (Norway), Benjamin Sulman (United States of America), Phil Williamson (United Kingdom), Yuyu Zhou (China/United States of America), Alisdair Sykes (United Kingdom), Annette Cowie (Australia), Prajal Pradhan (Nepal), Florian Humpenöder (Germany), Katherine Calvin (United States of America)

Review Editors: Pierre Bernier (Canada), Jhan Carlo Espinoza (Peru), Sergey Semenov (Russian Federation)

Chapter Scientist: Xiyan Xu (China)

Date of Draft: 16/11/2018

Table of Contents

1		
2		
3	Chapter 2: Land-Climate Interactions	1
4	Executive Summary.....	3
5	2.1 Introduction: Land – climate interactions	8
6	2.1.1 Climate determines land cover & land cover affects climate	8
7	2.1.2 Recap of previous IPCC and other relevant reports as baselines.....	10
8	2.2 Progress in understanding of processes underlying land-climate interactions.....	12
9	2.2.1 Biophysical and biogeochemical interactions.....	13
10	2.2.2 Plant physiological responses and acclimations to increases in CO ₂ and temperature	15
11	2.2.3 Nutrient limitation of plant growth	17
12	2.2.4 Seasonality of ecosystem processes relevant for land-atmosphere interactions	19
13	2.2.5 Coupling of water in soil-plant-atmosphere continuum and drought mortality.....	20
14	2.2.6 Soil organic matter and nutrient dynamics	21
15	2.2.7 Agricultural land management and climate	23
16	2.2.8 Urbanisation and climate change	25
17	2.3 The effect of climate variability and change on land.....	26
18	2.3.1 Overview of climate impacts on land	26
19	2.3.2 Desertification and land degradation	27
20	2.3.3 Climate-driven changes in terrestrial ecosystems	28
21	2.3.4 The influence of climate change on food security	29
22	2.3.5 Climate extremes and their impact on land type and functioning.....	31
23	2.4 GHG fluxes between land and atmosphere.....	37
24	2.4.1 Carbon dioxide.....	37
25	2.4.2 Methane	46
26	2.4.3 Nitrous Oxide.....	55
27	2.4.4 Impacts of mitigation on carbon sinks	60
28	2.5 Historical and future non-GHG fluxes and precursors of short-lived species from	
29	unmanaged and managed land.....	61
30	2.5.1 Temporal trends, spatial patterns, and variability	62
31	2.5.2 Dust, BVOC and carbonaceous aerosols in Coupled Climate and Earth System Models	68
32	2.5.3 Contribution of non-GHG fluxes from managed and unmanaged lands to atmospheric	
33	composition	68
34	2.5.4 Changes in hydrological cycle	71
35	2.6 Land-induced changes on climate and weather, via both biophysical effects and changes in	
36	net CO₂ emissions from land.....	72
37	2.6.1 Impacts of Historical and Future IPCC land-use scenarios	73
38	2.6.2 Impacts of specific land use changes	79
39	2.6.3 Amplifying / dampening climate changes via land responses	87
40	2.6.4 Land-induced teleconnections, non-local and down-wind effects	91
41	2.7 Climate consequences of land-based mitigation and adaptation response options	93
42	2.7.1 Assessing different land management response options and their potential consequences for	
43	climate mitigation.....	94
44	2.7.2 Integrated pathways for climate change mitigation	104
45	2.7.3 The contribution of land-based mitigation options to the Paris Agreement	109
46	Box 2.1 Methodological Approaches for estimating national to global scale anthropogenic land	
47	carbon fluxes	112
48	Cross-Chapter Box 3: Fire and Climate Change.....	115
49	Frequently Asked Questions.....	118
50	References	120
51		
52		

1 **Executive Summary**

2 Land and climate interact in complex ways triggering a variety of feedbacks across multiple spatial and
3 temporal scales. There is a range of coherence levels in the understanding of the land responses to climate
4 change and its feedbacks to climate system in the recent studies and thus major uncertainty remains about
5 climate-land interactions. Since AR5 a new understanding has emerged about ecological and hydrological
6 processes shaping exchanges of water, energy, and greenhouse gases (GHGs) between land and atmosphere,
7 which have potential to amplify or attenuate impacts of climate change on land or its feedbacks to climate.
8

9 *Implications of climate change, variability, and extremes for land systems*

10

11 **As a result of warming due to anthropogenic climate change, tropical and sub-tropical regions will see**
12 **the emergence of novel climates beyond the envelope of current natural variability** (*medium evidence,*
13 *high agreement*). This, together with projected shifts in climate zones in mid and high latitudes, will expose
14 regional ecosystems to disturbances beyond current regimes, which will alter the structure, composition and
15 functioning of the systems. Additionally, in high-latitude areas warming is projected to accelerate permafrost
16 thawing and to increase disturbance in boreal forests through abiotic (e.g., drought, fire) and biotic (e.g.,
17 pests, disease) agents {2.3.1, 2.3.2, 2.6.3}.

18

19 **Since the 1980s, global vegetation photosynthetic activity (i.e. greening) has increased primarily as a**
20 **result of CO₂ fertilisation, nitrogen deposition, and climate change** (*medium evidence, high agreement*).
21 However, since the mid-1990s, trends of decreased photosynthetic activity (browning) have increased,
22 particularly in the northern hemisphere mid- to low-latitudes. Regional greening-to-browning reversals have
23 been observed on all continents that have caused a slowdown in the global greening trend (*limited evidence,*
24 *medium agreement*). Projections of global greening/browning trends are uncertain - projected regional
25 increases of drought and heat waves in a warmer climate are linked to increased regional browning trends,
26 however, in higher latitudes greening trends are projected to increase as a result of CO₂ fertilisation and
27 longer growing periods {2.2, 2.3.3}.

28

29 **Climate change and increases in frequency, intensity and duration of extreme climate events are**
30 **projected to substantially affect ecosystems and agricultural production** (*robust evidence, high*
31 *agreement*). There is *high confidence* that heat waves will increase in frequency, intensity and duration into
32 the 21st century in many regions of the world (Europe, North America, South America, Africa, Indonesia, the
33 Middle East, south and south east Asia and Australia) and *medium confidence* that drought risk will increase
34 over the Mediterranean region, central Europe, the Amazon and southern Africa. Combinatory drought/heat
35 wave events, and the projected extended duration of these pose the greatest risk to terrestrial ecosystems in
36 terms of gross primary productivity and results in a greater reduction in carbon sequestration (*medium*
37 *evidence, medium agreement*) {2.3.5}.

38

39 **Wildfire regimes are being increasingly driven by changes in temperature** (*Medium evidence, medium*
40 *agreement*), **in addition to droughts and human activity, with important implications for fires in a**
41 **warming world.** Fire weather seasons have lengthened by 18.7% globally between 1979 and 2013.
42 Although global land area burned may have declined in recent decades, mainly due to less burning in
43 grasslands and savannahs, a surge in forest fires observed in recent years, especially in temperate and boreal
44 North America, peatland fires, and drought plus land use change driven fires in tropical regions can result in
45 net fire emissions of GHG and carbonaceous aerosols in the future {Cross-Chapter Box 3: Fire and Climate
46 Change}.

47

48 *Biophysical and biogeochemical land forcing and feedbacks on climate system*

49

50 **Changes in regional climate that result from global warming, are dampened or enhanced by changes**
51 **in local land cover and land use** (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). Decrease in maximum daytime

1 surface temperature following irrigation for example can locally be as large as -3°C to -8°C while global
2 warming induces smaller increases in this temperature indicator in some regions. Irrigation dampens
3 warming during the growing season (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Deforestation in tropical regions will
4 enhance GHG-induced surface warming in areas where trees have been removed (*robust evidence, high*
5 *agreement*). Urbanisation will enhance warming in the city and its surroundings, especially during heat wave
6 episodes (*robust evidence, high agreement*) {2.2, 2.6.1, 2.6.2}.

7
8 **Land surface processes modulate the likelihood, intensity and duration of many extreme events**
9 **including heat waves, droughts** (*robust evidence, high agreement*) **and heavy precipitations** (*medium*
10 *evidence, medium agreement*). Dry soil moisture anomalies favour summer heat wave conditions through
11 reduced evapotranspiration (*robust evidence, high agreement*) and vegetation changes can amplify or
12 dampen extreme events through changes in albedo and evapotranspiration (*medium evidence, medium*
13 *agreement*) {2.6.1, 2.6.2, 2.6.3}.

14
15 **Land cover and land use changes affect both local and remote areas** (*robust evidence, medium*
16 *agreement*). These remote affects may be biogeochemical, for example as deforestation releases stored
17 carbon into the atmosphere which is then globally distributed, or biophysical through (a) changes in
18 convection that affect energy transfer upward and pole-ward and (b) changes in gradients of temperature,
19 pressure and moisture which alter regional to hemispheric winds and consequently moisture and temperature
20 advection at these scales. Spatial scales of these remote forcings range from neighbouring regions to
21 hemispheric to global {2.4, 2.6.4}.

22
23 **Historical changes in land use caused significant changes in regional mean annual and seasonal**
24 **surface air temperatures** (*robust evidence, high agreement*). **However, there is no agreement on whether**
25 **it resulted in a discernible change of global mean annual surface air temperature** (*limited evidence, low*
26 *agreement*). The absence of global effect is the consequence of two opposing influences of land use on
27 climate: net CO_2 source from land use and land cover change led to global warming (*robust evidence, high*
28 *agreement*), while increased land surface albedo in extra-tropical regions led to global annual cooling (*robust*
29 *evidence, high agreement*); Land-use change induced reductions in evapotranspiration resulted in warming
30 in many regions during the growing season (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). Under RCP8.5 scenario,
31 model-based estimates do not indicate a major contribution from future land use changes to global annual
32 surface air temperature increase, but indicate significant regional temperature increases (*limited evidence,*
33 *medium agreement*) {2.6.1, 2.7}.

34
35 **Future climate-induced changes in land cover and functioning will have both positive and negative**
36 **biophysical feedbacks on climate** (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Amplification or dampening of
37 warming due to land feedbacks will differ by the region and season, and will depend on the concurrent
38 changes in hydrological cycle (*robust evidence, high agreement*). In Arctic and Boreal regions the warming-
39 induced greening, northward migration of tree line and thawing of snow and permafrost enhance winter,
40 spring and summer warming (*robust evidence, high agreement*). In Tropical regions, where climate-induced
41 reduction in rainfall are projected, the resulting land browning and reduction in tree cover will enhance
42 warming and potentially further reduce rainfall (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) {2.2, 2.6.3}.

43
44 **While there was progress in quantifying regional emissions of anthropogenic and natural land aerosols**
45 **(e.g. mineral dust; black, brown and organic carbon; biogenic volatile organic compounds),**
46 **considerable uncertainty still remains about their historical trends, interannual and decadal**
47 **variability, and about any changes in the future** (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). There are no
48 direct observations of natural aerosols on global or regional scales. Emissions are derived either from
49 remotely sensed observations of atmospheric concentrations of constituents or from top-down or bottom-up
50 inventories or models. There is a growing recognition that regional climate is strongly affected by natural
51 land aerosols (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). However, CMIP5-class models are limited in their
52 abilities to represent land aerosols emissions, chemistry, and secondary aerosols production, and thus their

1 feedbacks to climate {2.5}.

3 *Terrestrial greenhouse gas fluxes on unmanaged and managed lands*

5 **Land is emitting and removing Greenhouse Gases (GHGs), which are affected simultaneously by**
6 **natural and human drivers, making it difficult to separate anthropogenic fluxes of GHGs from natural**
7 **(robust evidence, high agreement).** The emission and removals of CO₂, N₂O, and CH₄ are shaped by the
8 effects of natural climate variability and natural disturbances, by the “indirect” anthropogenic effects of
9 environmental change, and by the “direct” anthropogenic effects of Agriculture, Forestry and Other Land
10 Use (AFOLU). AFOLU is a significant net source of GHG emissions (*robust evidence, high agreement*),
11 contributing around 24% (*medium evidence, medium agreement*) of anthropogenic emissions of CO₂, CH₄,
12 and N₂O combined. Estimating “anthropogenic” emission and removals of GHG is necessary in support of
13 both the UNFCCC and the Paris Agreement. It is expected that the global stocktake will compare country
14 reports of national Greenhouse Gas Inventories submitted to the UNFCCC with modelled mitigation
15 pathways. This expectation implies a need to ensure consistency between, or reconciliation of, different
16 approaches to estimating anthropogenic fluxes {2.4}.

18 **Global models estimate a net AFOLU emission of CO₂ of 4.9 ± 3.0 GtCO₂ y⁻¹ during 2007-2016 (about**
19 **12% of total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions) (robust evidence, medium agreement).** This global model flux
20 based on bookkeeping models includes deforestation, afforestation and other land conversions as well as
21 forest management and peatland fires, but it does not explicitly model the indirect anthropogenic effects of
22 environmental change on managed land. The CO₂ net source is a combination of both gross emissions (e.g.
23 due to forest harvest or burning for land clearing) and gross removals (e.g., due to afforestation and forest
24 regrowth). The bookkeeping model-based AFOLU flux is broadly consistent with the mean of results from
25 dynamic global vegetation models (DGVMs) that do include environmental change effects on managed land,
26 but typically include fewer management processes {2.4}.

28 **Global vegetation models estimate a net removal of CO₂ of -11.2 ± 3.0 GtCO₂ y⁻¹ during 2007-2016 due**
29 **to the indirect anthropogenic effects of global change on unmanaged lands (removing around 28% of**
30 **total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions) (robust evidence, medium agreement).** The net effects of climate
31 change, and the fertilising effects of rising atmospheric concentrations of CO₂ and N (if included in the
32 models) is removal of CO₂ from the atmosphere. Thus when combining the direct and indirect effects on
33 managed and unmanaged lands from DGVMs and bookkeeping models, during 2007–2016 the land was a
34 sink of CO₂, -6.3 ± 3.0 GtCO₂ y⁻¹ (*robust evidence, medium agreement*). The modelled estimate of the total
35 net global land-atmosphere flux is consistent with estimates based on atmospheric concentration
36 measurements and inversion methods of -5.1 to -8.4 GtCO₂ y⁻¹ {2.4}.

38 **AFOLU global net CO₂ flux reported in national GHG Inventories was a source of 0.1 GtCO₂ y⁻¹**
39 **during 2005 to 2015, which is 4.7 GtCO₂ y⁻¹ lower compared to global bookkeeping modelling**
40 **estimates over the same period, due primarily to conceptual differences in consideration of managed**
41 **land fluxes.** All CO₂ emissions and removals on land defined by countries as managed land are considered
42 anthropogenic, including those due to direct human activity and those due to environmental change. The
43 discrepancy between global bookkeeping models’ and GHG Inventories AFOLU flux is attributed to (1)
44 GHG Inventories accounting for effects of both direct and indirect anthropogenic drivers on CO₂ flux (2) a
45 far larger area of forests considered as “managed land” in GHG inventories than in models {2.4}.

47 **Land is a net source of CH₄, accounting for about 61% of anthropogenic CH₄ emissions during 2005 to**
48 **2015.** The major sources are natural wetlands (172–187 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹), and anthropogenic emissions from
49 agriculture (137–140 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹), landfills (60 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹), and biomass burning (17 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹). AR5
50 attributed inter-annual variations in the atmospheric CH₄ accumulation rate to variability in natural wetland
51 emissions, but new evidence points to the larger role of atmospheric processes, e.g. loss through reactions
52 with OH radicals (*low confidence*). The soil CH₄ sink is increasing in response to increasing atmospheric

1 CH₄ concentrations (*low confidence*). Effects of changes in CH₄ sources due to changes in both temperature
2 and rainfall are expected to play the key role from process understanding studies but are not well represented
3 in the current models {2.4}.

4
5 **Agriculture is the main anthropogenic source of N₂O due to fertiliser application and manure
6 management (4.1 Tg N₂O-N yr⁻¹).** Emissions are largely from North America, Europe, East Asia, and South
7 Asia, but emissions are growing across the tropics. Natural sources of N₂O are estimated to be around 11 Tg
8 yr⁻¹ and these sources have decreased by approximately 0.9 Tg yr⁻¹ due to tropical deforestation. Changes to
9 N₂O sources will likely be mainly a function of future use of N fertilisers and animal production systems
10 (*medium confidence*). Climate change and its interaction with the development of more intensive
11 agricultural systems are also important drivers of N₂O flux, which is not estimated by models currently
12 (*medium confidence*) {2.4}.

13
14 **Responses of vegetation and soil organic carbon (SOC) to rising atmospheric CO₂ concentration and
15 climate change remain uncertain (robust evidence, high agreement).** Nutrient (e.g., Nitrogen, Phosphorus)
16 availability can limit future plant growth and carbon storage under rising CO₂ (*robust evidence, high
17 agreement*). However, new evidence suggests that ecosystem adaptation through plant-microbe symbioses
18 could alleviate some nitrogen limitation (*medium evidence, high agreement*). SOC responses to changing
19 climate, carbon input from enhanced plant growth, and human harvest is another key uncertainty for future
20 GHG projections (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). Warming of soils and increased litter inputs will
21 accelerate carbon losses through microbial respiration (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Thawing of high-
22 latitude/altitude permafrost will increase rates of SOC loss and change the balance between CO₂ and CH₄
23 emissions (*moderate evidence, moderate agreement*). On the whole, projected climate change is expected to
24 counteract potential benefits of CO₂ fertilisation {2.2}.

25
26 **Consequences for the climate system of land-based adaptation and mitigation options, including negative
27 emissions**

28
29 **Response options on land could provide around a third of near-term 2030 to 2050 mitigation potential
30 required to reach Paris Agreement targets based on assessments of the technical potential of
31 individual options combined with integrated assessment model results (medium evidence, medium
32 agreement).** Assessments of the technical mitigation potential of individual response options are shown in
33 Table ES.1. While some estimates include some sustainability and cost considerations, most do not include
34 socio-economic barriers, the impacts of future climate change or non-GHG climate forcing. These are not all
35 additive as some options compete for land and other resources, while others may reduce the demand for land
36 {2.7.1, 2.7.3}.

37 **Table ES 2.1 Land-based mitigation options: reduction potential estimates**

Options	GtCO ₂ e y ⁻¹	Confidence level
Reduced deforestation	1.0 - 5.8	<i>robust evidence, high agreement</i>
Reduced forested degradation	2.1 - 3.7	<i>robust evidence, high agreement</i>
Afforestation/reforestation	1.5 - 11.0	<i>robust evidence, medium agreement</i>
Forest management	2.0 - 5.8	<i>robust evidence, medium agreement</i>
Peatland restoration	0.8 - 3.2	<i>low evidence, medium agreement</i>
Soil carbon sequestration in agriculture	0.7 - 3.5	<i>robust evidence, medium agreement</i>
Biochar	1.0 - 2.6	<i>medium evidence, medium agreement</i>
Bioenergy with and without carbon capture and storage	0.5 - 12.0	<i>medium evidence, low agreement</i>
Agricultural management	1.5 - 2.0	<i>robust evidence, medium agreement</i>
Reducing food and agricultural waste	0.4 - 4.5	<i>medium evidence, medium agreement</i>
Shifting to healthy diets	2.2 - 6.4	<i>robust evidence, high agreement</i>

1 **Future Representative Concentration Pathway (RCPs) scenarios anticipate key contributions to**
2 **climate change mitigation from land-based options, interlinked with other sectors** (*robust evidence,*
3 *high agreement*). Across a range of mitigation scenarios (RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively), most
4 scenarios indicate strong reductions in CO₂ emissions due to avoided deforestation and carbon uptake due to
5 afforestation. The level of carbon dioxide removal increases with the stringency of the climate target for both
6 afforestation (1.3, 1.7 and 2.4 Gt CO₂ eq yr⁻¹ in 2100) and BECCS (6.5, 11 and 15.3 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ sequestered
7 in 2100). CH₄ and N₂O emissions are reduced compared to a no-mitigation baseline due to improved
8 agricultural and livestock management: CH₄ emissions by 3.7, 3.0 and 2.1 Gt CO₂ eq yr⁻¹ in 2100; N₂O
9 emission are 2.0, 1.6 and 1.2 Gt CO₂ eq yr⁻¹ in 2100 – but emissions still persist until the end of the century.
10 In addition, dietary shifts away from emission-intensive livestock products also lead to decreased CH₄ and
11 N₂O emissions. However, high levels of bioenergy production can result in increased N₂O emissions due to
12 N fertilisation of dedicated bioenergy crops {2.7.2}.

13
14 **Land-based mitigation in support of the Paris Targets will have large-scale consequences on the extent**
15 **of forest cover and area under bioenergy crops, with implications for land carbon storage and**
16 **biophysical effects on regional temperature** (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Climate change mitigation
17 pathways can shape the land system dramatically as global forest area can change from about – 500 Mha up
18 to + 1000 Mha in 2100 compared to 2010, and demand for 2nd generation bioenergy crops can range from
19 less than 5000 up to about 20,000 million ton per year by 2100 in RCP2.6 scenarios, sourced from about
20 200–1500 Mha of land (*robust evidence; high agreement*). The net carbon effects of different options over
21 time depend on where land change occurs and on prior land use. In high carbon lands such as forest and
22 peatlands, the carbon benefits of land protection are greater in the short-term than converting land to
23 bioenergy crops for BECCS, which can take several harvest cycles to “pay-back” the carbon lost (*medium*
24 *evidence, medium agreement*). Afforestation/reforestation in tropical regions will dampen the regional
25 warming by increasing evapotranspiration. While in the temperate to boreal regions, dampening would only
26 occur during the growing season but additional regional warming would occur during the snowy season
27 (predominantly due to decreased albedo) (*medium evidence, high agreement*) {2.6, 2.7.2}.

28
29 **Alternative model-based integrated pathways exist that achieve climate change targets with less need**
30 **for land-demanding carbon dioxide removal (CDR).** Those rely on lifestyle changes and agricultural
31 intensification in which reduced cattle stocks play an important role, with rapid and early reduction of GHG
32 emissions and earlier CDR in the land but also in other sectors. (*robust evidence, high agreement*) {2.7.2}.

33
34 **About a quarter of the 2030 mitigation already pledged by countries under the Paris Agreement is**
35 **expected to come from land-based mitigation measures** (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Most of the
36 Nationally Determined Contributions (NDCs) submitted by countries include land-based mitigation, mainly
37 reduced deforestation and forest sinks. Few included soil carbon sequestration, agricultural management or
38 bioenergy explicitly. Full implementation of country pledges (NDCs) is expected to result in net removal of
39 0.4 to 1.3 GtCO₂ y⁻¹ in 2030 compared to the net flux in 2010 due to land-based mitigation (for pledges
40 submitted up to February 2016, range represents low to high mitigation ambition in pledges, not uncertainty
41 in estimates) {2.7.3}.

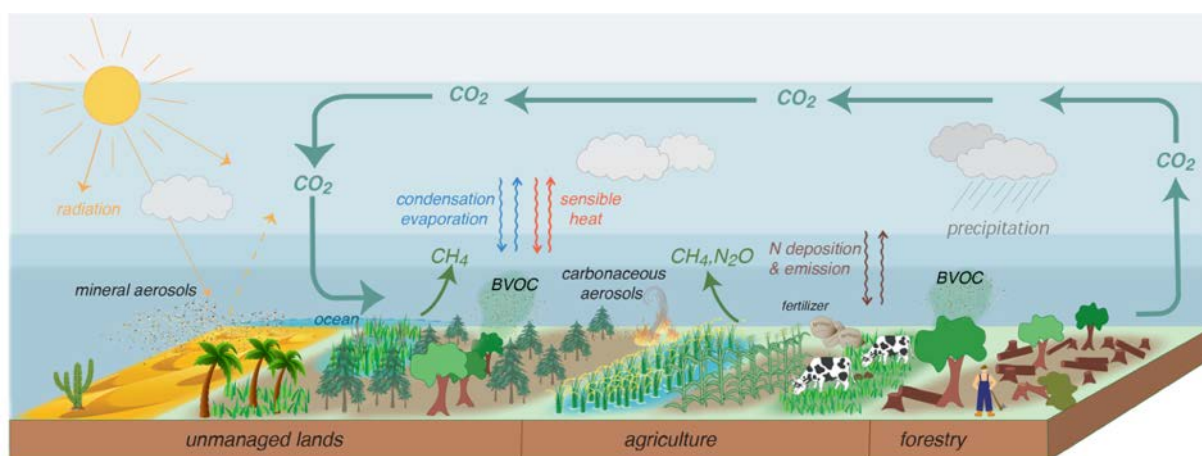
42
43 **Land sector carbon dioxide removal, while not a substitute for strong action in the energy sector, has**
44 **the technical potential to balance unavoidable emissions, with early action avoiding deeper and more**
45 **rapid action later** (*robust evidence, high agreement*). The Paris Agreement implies a need for
46 anthropogenic removals to balance hard to eliminate emission (such as from air transport and food). There is
47 sufficient technical potential for land sector carbon removals, but this would require strong early action to be
48 a realisable potential on the short time-scales required, with potential consequences for land competition as
49 well as other trade-offs, synergies and governance issues discussed elsewhere in the SRCCL {2.7}.

50

1 **2.1 Introduction: Land – climate interactions**

2 **2.1.1 Climate determines land cover & land cover affects climate**

3 **This chapter assesses the literature on two-way interactions between climate and land, with focus on**
 4 **scientific findings published since AR5** and aspects of the land-climate interactions that were not assessed
 5 in previous IPCC reports. Previous assessments mostly focused on the contribution of land to global climate
 6 change via its role in emitting or releasing greenhouse gases (GHGs) or via implications of changes in
 7 surface reflective properties (i.e., albedo) for radiative forcing. This chapter assess contributions of changes
 8 in land cover, use, and functioning for both global and regional climates. It examines science advances in our
 9 understanding of interactive changes of climate and land, including how climate change, variability and
 10 extremes influence managed and unmanaged lands and how changes land from direct (e.g., land use change
 11 and land management) and indirect (e.g., increasing atmospheric CO₂ concentration and nitrogen deposition)
 12 anthropogenic forcing affect climate system on local, regional, and global scale. In addition, Chapter 2
 13 assesses knowledge gaps in land-climate interactions in modeling and observation.



14 **Figure 2.1 The geographical distribution of different managed and unmanaged ecosystems, their physiological,**
 15 **ecological and hydrological state affect local, regional, and global climate. Land surface characteristics such as**
 16 **albedo and emissivity determine amount of short-wave and long-wave radiation from land to atmosphere.**
 17 **Surface roughness influences turbulent exchanges of momentum, energy, water and biogeochemical tracers.**
 18 **Land modulates the atmospheric composition, regional and global climate through emissions and removals of**
 19 **many GHGs, aerosols, and chemical tracers. Terrestrial aerosols affect both amount of surface radiation and**
 20 **precipitation through their role in clouds physics**

22 The chapter starts with a brief assessment of advances in understanding of processes underlying land-climate
 23 interactions, including those that may change from previous assessments (Section 2.2), followed by synthesis
 24 on the historical and projected responses of land patterns and functioning to climate change and extremes
 25 (Section 2.3). Subsequently, the chapter assess historical and future changes in terrestrial GHG (Section 2.4),
 26 non-GHG and aerosols (Section 2.5) exchanges between land and atmosphere on unmanaged and managed
 27 land. Section 2.6 focuses on how historical and future changes in land use and land cover influence climate
 28 change/variability through biophysical and biogeochemical forcing and feedbacks, how specific land
 29 management affect climate, and how in turn climate-induced land changes feedback on climate. Finally,
 30 Section 2.7 assesses consequences of land-based adaptation and mitigation options for the climate system in
 31 GHG and non-GHG exchanges and biophysical feedback. Sections 2.4 and 2.7 address implications of the
 32 Paris Agreement for land-climate interactions, and the scientific evidence base for ongoing negotiations
 33 around the Paris rulebook, the global stock take, and transparency and credibility in monitoring reporting and
 34 verification of the climate impacts of anthropogenic activities on land. It examines how land mitigation
 35 strategies may act on climate change through biophysical feedbacks and radiative forcing of land use
 36 changes on climate change and extremes (Sections 2.6), and concludes with policy relevant future changes in
 37 land use and sustainable land management for mitigation and adaptation (Section 2.7).
 38

1
2 Since this is an assessment of land and climate *interactions*, the chapter also includes two boxes in order to
3 integrate information across chapter sections. In this regard, boxes focus on processes, regions/biomes, and
4 themes that are relevant to the climate-land interaction. These include boxes that focus on climate change
5 and fire (Cross-Chapter Box 3: Fire and Climate Change) and on methodological approaches for estimating
6 national to global scale anthropogenic land carbon fluxes (Box 2.1).

7 8 **Chapter 2 storylines**

9 **First, land and climate interact through a series of feedback loops.** Land and climate interact in a
10 coupled way across spatial and temporal scales. Climate change/variability and extremes
11 constrain terrestrial ecosystem functioning, land use/cover patterns, and land management options. Changes
12 of land surface functioning and land use alter the land-atmosphere fluxes of GHGs/non-GHGs, water, and
13 energy, and therefore, feedback to climate system. Biosphere–atmosphere feedbacks are considered as
14 globally widespread, and explain up to 30% of precipitation and surface radiation variance in regions where
15 feedbacks occur. Substantial biosphere–precipitation feedbacks are often found in regions that are
16 transitional between energy and water limitation, such as semi-arid or monsoonal regions. Substantial
17 biosphere–radiation feedbacks are often present in Mediterranean climate regions (Green et al. 2017).

18 **Second, terrestrial ecosystems and land use are affected by changing climate.** Global terrestrial
19 ecosystems are sensitive to climate change/variability and extremes (Seddon et al. 2016). Climate change is
20 expected to alter the distribution patterns of land cover (Schlaepfer et al. 2017), alter species composition
21 and diversity, vegetation structure and productivity (Zhu et al. 2016), and nutrient and water cycles. The
22 impacts of climate change on vegetation are reflected in a series of physiological processes, including
23 changes in net plant carbon uptake, plant water use, plant growth and biomass allocation, competitive
24 interactions, and responses to disturbances. However, data availability and science understanding on impacts
25 of climate change on ecosystem and land use are highly heterogeneous across regions and biomes over the
26 globe (Tica et al. 2016). Climate change is also reported to alter the seasonality of ecosystems at large scales
27 (Gonsamo et al. 2017). Meanwhile, climate extremes are increasingly recognised as a driver behind
28 interrupted changes of land surface through catastrophic disaster events (Lesk et al. 2016). Overall, climate
29 change and extremes modify land productivity, the envelope of natural variability, phenology/seasonal
30 distribution, and regime of disturbances and disasters. They put increased pressure on land management,
31 compromise food security and ecosystem services, and intensity competition/conflict among land use,
32 especially over ecotones and marginal lands.

33
34 **Third, land use/cover change and land management play an important and complex role in the climate**
35 **system** (Pielke et al. 2016; Alkama and Cescatti 2016). They affect the climate via both biogeochemical and
36 biophysical processes. Land is a source and a sink for several GHGs and aerosols and other non-GHG
37 atmospheric constituents. Plus the nature of the land surface affects several biophysical properties and
38 processes such as albedo, evapotranspiration, surface energy flux and alteration of energy partitioning of
39 sensible and latent heat, and surface roughness (Burakowski et al. 2018), which in turn affect temperature,
40 precipitation, humidity, cloud cover, and the planetary boundary layer at local, regional and global scales.
41 Land surface processes also modulate the severity of heat waves (Wim et al. 2017), droughts, and other
42 extreme events (Findell et al. 2017). Observed estimates of temperature change following deforestation
43 indicate a smaller effect than model-based regional estimates in boreal regions, comparable results in the
44 tropics, and contrasting results in temperate regions (Perugini et al. 2017). Recent satellite observation and
45 model simulation suggest that Amazonian deforestation in the past three decades (Tyukavina et al. 2017) led
46 to a shift towards a net carbon source (Baccini et al. 2017) and a dynamically driven hydroclimate (Pitman
47 and Lorenz 2016; Zemp et al. 2017), with enhanced rainfall seen downwind of deforested areas (Lorenz et al.
48 2016a; Khanna et al. 2017). Similar impacts of deforestation are also found in west African rainforests
49 (Klein et al. 2017). Satellite observations also reveal that the recent dynamics in global vegetation (Zhao et
50 al. 2018) had contrasting biophysical impacts on the local climates, showing that the increasing trend in leaf
51 area index (LAI) contributed to the warming of boreal zones through a reduction of surface albedo and to an

1 evaporation-driven cooling in arid regions (Forzieri et al. 2017).

2 This chapter also pays special attention to advances in understanding scales, emerging issues, heterogeneity,
3 and teleconnections.

4 **The biophysical impacts of land use change on climate are considered to be locally significant only**
5 **(AR5), however, increasing evidence suggest that these impacts may go well beyond local level.**
6 Changes of land use and land cover are reported at larger scales and extents than previously recorded, with
7 recent advances in Earth observation and field network. Land cover change and land management can
8 significantly affect surface energy and water balance through modification of albedo, evapotranspiration,
9 surface roughness, and leaf area, and therefore, alter local and regional climate (De Vrese et al. 2016).

10 Meanwhile, **increasing evidence demonstrated the potential of sustainable land management in**
11 **mitigating regional climate change** (Hirsch et al. 2017; Grassi et al. 2017). In the context of the Paris
12 Climate Agreement, assuming full implementation of NDCs (Forsell et al. 2016), land use change could turn
13 global land from a net anthropogenic source during 1990–2010 (1.3 ± 1.1 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹) to a net
14 anthropogenic sink of carbon by 2030 (up to -1.1 ± 0.5 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹), and providing a quarter of emission
15 reductions planned by countries (Grassi et al. 2017). However, negative emissions may be limited by
16 biophysical and economic factors (Smith et al. 2016c).

17 **Major spatial heterogeneity exists**, for example multiple satellite-based analysis and modeling reveal
18 complex climate effects of temperate forests and related energy budget (Ma et al. 2017b). Nevertheless,
19 **major uncertainty still remains in our understanding of land-climate feedback** (Berg et al. 2017). State-
20 of-art climate models (ESMs, GCMs, RCMs) show overall coherent biophysical behavior in response to
21 land-use/cover changes: after tropical deforestation, increased albedo, reduction of evapotranspiration,
22 decreased soil-moisture, increase in incoming radiation, enhanced surface and ground temperatures, wind-
23 strengthening, less precipitation and clouds are robustly simulated (Pielke et al. 2011; Mahmood et al. 2014;
24 Lawrence and Vandecar 2015; Lejeune et al. 2015, 2017; Quesada et al. 2017b; Devaraju et al. 2018).

25

26 **2.1.2 Recap of previous IPCC and other relevant reports as baselines**

27 Issues related to interactions between climate change and land surface processes in previous IPCC reports
28 were covered separately by three working groups. AR5 WGI assessed the role of land use change in radiative
29 forcing, land-based GHGs source and sink, and water cycle changes that focused on changes of
30 evapotranspiration, snow and ice, runoff, and humidity. AR5 WGII examined impacts of climate change on
31 various land use and cover, including terrestrial and freshwater ecosystems, managed ecosystems, and cities
32 and settlements. AR5 WGIII assessed land-based climate change mitigation goals and pathways in the
33 AFOLU Chapter 11. **Here, this chapter brings together land-related issues that cut across all three**
34 **working groups, it also builds in previous special reports such as the Special Report on 1.5 degree**
35 **warming (SR15), the Special Report on the ocean and cryosphere in a changing climate (SROCC), the**
36 **Special Report on Renewable Energy and links to IPCC Guidelines on National Greenhouse Gas**
37 **Inventories in the land sector. Meanwhile, this chapter goes further beyond that, as we assess**
38 **knowledge that has never been reported in any of those previous reports.** We also try to reconcile the
39 inconsistencies across the various IPCC reports, for example the glaring inconsistency between WGI and
40 WGIII of AR5, whereas the LUC flux of WGI is interpreted in WGIII as the total AFOLU CO₂ balance.

41

42 **Here we briefly recapture key issues and findings from previous IPCC reports:**

43

44 **GHGs and forcing:** AR5 reported that atmospheric CO₂ and CH₄ increased by 40% from 278 ppm to 390.5
45 ppm and 150% from 722 ppb to 1803 ppb during 1750–2011, respectively. The CO₂ radiative forcing in
46 AR5 (2011) is 1.82 ± 0.19 W m⁻², an increase of 0.165 W m⁻² in relative to AR4 (2005) due to a 12ppm
47 increases in atmospheric CO₂ mixing ratio. The CH₄ radiative forcing in AR5 is 0.48 ± 0.5 W m⁻², an increase
48 of 0.01 W m⁻² in relative to AR4 due to 29 ppb increases in atmospheric CH₄ mixing ratio. **Annual net CO₂**
49 **emissions from anthropogenic land use change were 0.9 (0.1–1.7) GtC yr⁻¹ on average during 2002 to**

1 **2011 (medium confidence).** From 1750 to 2011, CO₂ emissions from fossil fuel combustion have released
2 375 [345–405] GtC to the atmosphere, while deforestation and other land use change are estimated to have
3 released 180 [100–260] GtC. Of these cumulative anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, 240 (230–250) GtC have
4 accumulated in the atmosphere, 155 (125–185) GtC have been taken up by the ocean and 160 (70–250) GtC
5 have accumulated in terrestrial ecosystems (i.e., the cumulative residual land sink) (Ciais et al. 2013).

6
7 **Terrestrial carbon source/sink: Land carbon uptake projected among Climate Modelling**
8 **Intercomparison Project Phase 5 (CMIP5) Earth System Models is very uncertain** due to the combined
9 effects of climate change and land use change. There is *high confidence* that tropical ecosystems will uptake
10 less carbon and there is *medium confidence* that at high latitudes, land carbon storage will increase in a
11 warmer climate. Thawing permafrost in the high latitudes is potentially a large carbon source at warmer
12 climate, but the magnitude of CO₂ and CH₄ emissions due to permafrost thawing is still uncertain. SR15
13 further indicates that constraining warming to 1.5°C would prevent the melting of an estimated permafrost
14 area of 2 million km² over centuries compared to 2°C.

15
16 **Land use change altered albedo: AR5 provided robust evidence that anthropogenic land use change**
17 **has increased the land surface albedo, which leads to an RF of $-0.15 \pm 0.10 \text{ W m}^{-2}$** , however, it also
18 indicated a large spread of estimates owing to different assumptions for the albedo of natural and managed
19 surfaces and the fraction of land use changes before 1750. Generally, our understanding on albedo change
20 due to land use alteration has enhanced from AR4 to AR5, with narrower range of estimates and higher
21 confidence level. The radiative forcing of land use induced albedo change was estimated at -0.15 W m^{-2} ($-$
22 0.25 to about -0.05), with moderate confidence in AR5 (Myhre et al. 2013). While in AR4, the estimated
23 radiative forcing was -0.2 W m^{-2} (-0.4 to about 0), with *moderate-low confidence* (Forster, P., V.
24 Ramaswamy, P. Artaxo, T. Berntsen, R. Betts, D.W. Fahey, J. Haywood, J. Lean, D.C. Lowe, G. Myhre, J.
25 Nganga and G. Raga 2007).

26
27 **Hydrologic feedback to climate:** Land use change causes additional modifications that are not radiative, but
28 impact the surface temperature, in particular through the hydrologic cycle. These are more uncertain and
29 they are difficult to quantify, but tend to offset the impact of albedo changes. As a consequence, there is low
30 agreement on the sign of the net change in global mean temperature as a result of land use change (Dentener
31 et al. 2015).

32
33 **In terms of land-based water cycle changes, AR5 reported increased global evapotranspiration from**
34 **the early 1980s to 2000s, however, the further increase is constrained due to lack of soil moisture**
35 **availability.** The increasing aerosols level, declining surface wind speed and solar radiation are regionally
36 dependent explanation to the decreasing evapotranspiration. In vegetated regions, rising CO₂ concentration
37 can limit stomatal opening and thus transpiration as a main contribution to evapotranspiration. AR5
38 concluded increased global near surface air specific humidity since 1970. However, the moistening trend on
39 land has abated since 2000, resulted in decreased near-surface relative humidity.

40
41 **Climate-related extremes on land: AR5 reported with very high confidence that impacts from recent**
42 **climate-related extremes**, such as heat waves, droughts, floods, cyclones, and wildfires, **reveal significant**
43 **vulnerability and exposure of some ecosystems to current climate variability.** Impacts of such climate-
44 related extremes include alteration of ecosystems, disruption of food production and water supply, damage to
45 infrastructure and settlements, morbidity and mortality, and consequences for mental health and human well-
46 being. For countries at all levels of development, these impacts are consistent with a significant lack of
47 preparedness for current climate variability in some sectors (Burkett et al. 2014). Recent SR15 report further
48 indicates that limiting global warming to 1.5°C limits risks of increases in heavy precipitation events in
49 several regions (*high confidence*).

50
51 **Land-based climate change mitigation:** AR5 reported that adaptation and mitigation choices in the

1 **near-term will affect the risks of climate change throughout the 21st century** (Burkett et al. 2014).
2 Agriculture, forestry and other land use (AFOLU) are responsible for about 10–12 GtCO₂eq yr⁻¹
3 anthropogenic greenhouse gas emissions mainly from deforestation and agricultural production. CO₂
4 emission from global forestry and other land use has declined since AR4, largely due to decreasing
5 deforestation rates and increased afforestation. **Recent SR15 report** further assessed the role of land-based
6 carbon-dioxide removal (CDR), and indicated that bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS) and
7 afforestation are two CDR methods most often included in integrated pathways and that land use and land-
8 use change emerge as a critical feature of virtually all mitigation pathways that seek to limit global warming
9 to 1.5°C.

10
11 Meanwhile, UNEP Global Environment Outlook (GEO-6) recently synthesised large-scale land surface
12 changes, and concluded that the harvested crop area increased by 23% and global crop production rose by 87%
13 between 1984 and 2015. In the 1990s, about 10.6 Mha yr⁻¹ of natural forests were lost. For the period 2010–
14 2015, this rate had dropped to 6.5 Mha yr⁻¹. From 1975 to 2015, urban and settlements have expanded
15 approximately 2.5 times, accounting for 7.6% of the global land area. Assessment based on satellite data
16 shows that land degradation hotspots cover about 29 % of global land area (GEO-6 2018).

17
18 At a regional scale, 2018 Revision of World Urbanization Prospects indicates that 90% of future urban
19 population growth (by 2050) will take place in Asia and Africa (UNDESA 2018). Meanwhile, wildland in
20 Southeast Asia is deforested annually by more than 10,000 km², resulting in hundreds of millions of tons of
21 carbon dioxide emissions per year between 2005 and 2015. 60% of the original mangroves in Southeast Asia
22 has been cleared for coastal development (GEO-6 2018). From 2001 to 2013, cropland increased by 17% and
23 pasture increased by 57% converted from forest in Latin America and the Caribbean. Deforestation to
24 cropland from 1993 to 2013 is 405,000 ha in Canada, a much reduced deforestation rate compared to
25 1,286,000 ha from 1970 to 1990 (GEO-6 2018). In Africa, about 500,000 km² of land is degraded every year,
26 with forest cover continually shrinking. The projected forest area is less than 6 million km² by 2050 due to
27 the increasing conversion of forests to agricultural and housing need to support continuously increasing
28 population (GEO-6 2018).

29
30 The way we manage our land is largely constrained by climate change and extremes, and also determine how
31 effective we can adapt to climate change impacts and mitigate the warming risks. Our science knowledge in
32 the processes has advanced for optimising our adaptation and mitigation efforts with coordinated and
33 coherent land management cross sectors and stakeholder.

34 35 36 **2.2 Progress in understanding of processes underlying land-climate** 37 **interactions**

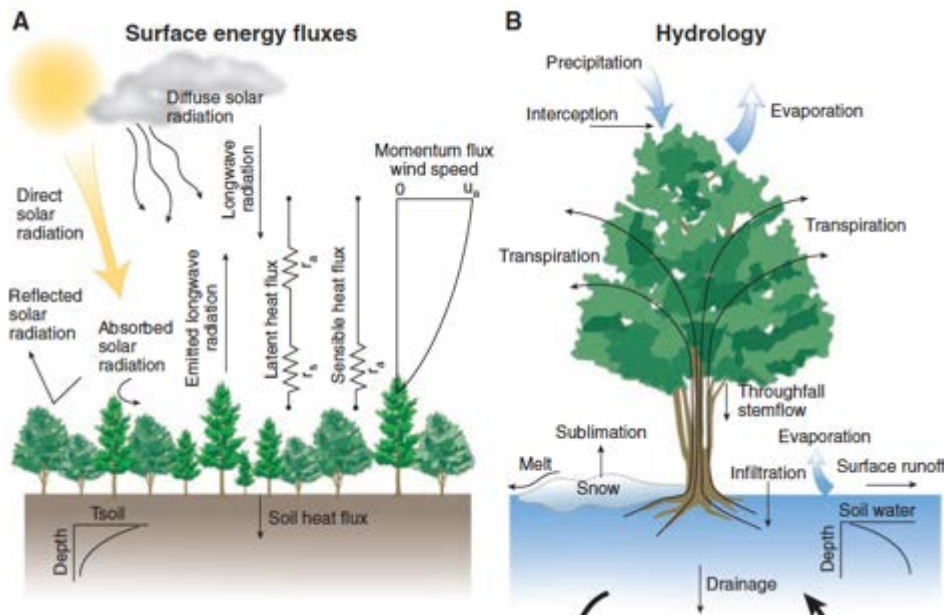
38 AR5 concluded that ESMS were still at early stages in capturing processes shaping biogeochemical and
39 biophysical interactions necessary for simulating the effects of land use, land use change and forestry (AR5,
40 WG1, Section 6.3). More specifically, it listed six types of terrestrial biosphere processes that were yet to be
41 adequately incorporated in models: (1) disturbances that influence resilience and recovery of forest carbon
42 sinks, such as fire, logging harvesting, insect outbreaks and resulting variations in forest age structures, (2)
43 decomposition processes in ecosystems with high organic carbon contents, including permafrost and
44 wetlands (especially peatlands), (3) soil nutrient dynamics and their influence on vegetation functions, (4)
45 impacts of tropospheric ozone and other pollutants, (5) coupling of water and heat transfer in soil-plant-
46 atmosphere continuum, (6) surface transport of water and soil (via erosion). These processes interact with
47 each other, and mostly their responses to climate factors are non-linear.

48
49 **Since AR5, a number of observational and modelling studies have refined understanding of how these**
50 **processes could affect regional and global climate.** A growing number of studies suggest that diversity of

1 plants, animals and microbes, ecosystem complexity and their biological responses, including adaptive
 2 migration and acclimation of organisms, play an important role and were missing in the AR5-class earth
 3 system models (ESMs). Furthermore, more studies have examined how human modifications of environment
 4 in rural and urban ecosystems affect land-climate interactions. This section provides an overview of the
 5 terrestrial processes that are receiving increasing attention or continue to be under intense scientific studies
 6 since AR5.

7
 8 **2.2.1 Biophysical and biogeochemical interactions**

9 Climate and terrestrial biosphere interact with each other through heat exchanges and other physical
 10 interactions (biophysical interactions) and exchange of greenhouse gases and other chemicals between land
 11 and atmosphere (biogeochemical interactions). **‘Biophysical interactions’** (Figure 2.2) depend on land
 12 surface characteristics such as reflectiveness of short-wave radiation (albedo) and surface roughness. There
 13 is *high confidence* that structure, density and seasonality of vegetation affect these physical interactions
 14 through their influences on albedo, latent heat, and turbulent and momentum fluxes. There is a *high*
 15 *agreement* that dense vegetation with high leaf area index (LAI), particularly forests, are prime regulators of
 16 the water cycle and heat transfer (Alkama & Cescatti, 2016; Ellison et al., 2017; Burakowski et al., 2018).
 17 Recent ESMs incorporate these biophysical interactions, demonstrating how effects of land use and land
 18 cover change might manifest beyond local scale (2.6).
 19



20
 21 **Figure 2.2 Schematic of the biophysical exchanges that occur at the land (soil-vegetation) / atmosphere from**
 22 **(Bonan 2016). On the left components of the energy budget (radiation, turbulent and diffusive heat fluxes), on**
 23 **the right components of the water budget**

24
 25 **‘Biogeochemical interactions’** (2.1) encompass exchanges of greenhouse gases and aerosols between land
 26 and the atmosphere, which are determined by the structure and functioning of the terrestrial ecosystems (2.5).
 27 **Photosynthetic CO₂ uptake by forests has counteracted the atmospheric CO₂ increase by fossil fuel**
 28 **emission** (2.2.2, 2.4) (Los 2013; Erb et al. 2013; Zhu et al. 2016; Alton 2018; Schimel et al. 2015; Keenan
 29 and Riley 2018) (*robust evidence, high agreement*). However, future uptake and release of CO₂ and other
 30 greenhouse gases (e.g., CH₄ and N₂O) by vegetation are among the greatest uncertainties in order to
 31 adequately model the Earth’s climate system (Ciais et al. 2013), as discussed in the remainder of this chapter.
 32 It is widely believed that since the 1960s, the land carbon sink has been increasing (Ballantyne et al. 2012)
 33 and reaching 3.1 ± 0.9 Pg C net removal of CO₂ from the atmosphere within 10 years, that is 25–30% of
 34 total anthropogenic emissions of carbon (2.1, 2.4). One reason for this uncertainty stems from the lack of
 35 understanding of the mechanisms responsible for enhanced carbon sink strength of land. Among potential

1 mechanisms are enhanced vegetation growth under elevated atmospheric CO₂ and nitrogen (N) deposition
2 (i.e., “fertilisation”)(2.2.2), re-growth of secondary forests recovering from prior harvesting and agricultural
3 abandonment (Erb et al. 2013) (2.4), lengthening and warmer peak temperature of the growing season in the
4 high latitudes (2.2.4).

5
6 Land use and land cover changes (LULCC) not only affect the atmospheric physical state and chemical
7 composition locally, where such changes occur, but also remotely through cross-regional movements of
8 atmosphere (i.e., atmospheric connections, see Section 2.6) and globally through their contribution to levels
9 of greenhouse gases (Section 2.4). LULCC modulate the flux of fresh water, nutrients, and particulate matter
10 from land to ocean, and consequently influence productivity and circulation patterns of the ocean (see
11 subsections 2.5, 2.6). Conversion of forests to agriculture and infrastructure development (e.g., road
12 construction and hydrological engineering) influence such phenomena (AR5, WGII). In the tropics, such
13 conversion of forests to non-forests has resulted in large positive carbon emissions, particularly from
14 conversion of peatland forests (van der Werf et al. 2010) (Section 2.4). Deforestation leads to soil erosion
15 (Borrelli et al. 2017) and carbon loss (Jackson et al. 2017). Afforestation, reforestation and forest restoration
16 reverse the flow of carbon and remove carbon from the atmosphere as forests grow (2.4), but there is much
17 uncertainty involved (Cross-Chapter Box 1: Large Scale reforestation and afforestation, Chapter 1).
18 Furthermore, fire suppression may lead to increased fuel load and wild fire in man-made forests, but such
19 wildfires are difficult to incorporate into models (Cross-Chapter Box 3: Fire and Climate Change).

20
21 **There is very high confidence that** the magnitude and sign of the effects of LULCC differ among the
22 regions. In tropical latitudes, deforestation causes decreases of evapotranspiration and latent heat transfer at
23 local scales, and smoother land surface without trees reduces local convective rainfall (Khanna et al. 2017).
24 In the temperate zones, deforestation has a cooling effect through reduced albedo and a warming effect
25 through decreased evapotranspiration and latent-heat transfer, which offset each other (Findell et al. 2017).
26 These complex interactions require improved understanding of the multiple factors involved in climate-land
27 interactions across temporal and spatial scales.

28
29 **There is very high confidence that the magnitude and types of LULCC, as well as their interactions**
30 **with climate change, differ among the regions** (Curtis et al. 2018; Song et al. 2018). In tropical latitudes,
31 deforestation causes decreases of evapotranspiration and latent heat transfer at local scales, and smoother
32 land surface without trees reduces local convective rainfall (Khanna et al. 2017). In the temperate zones,
33 deforestation has a cooling effect through reduced albedo and a warming effect through decreased
34 evapotranspiration and latent-heat transfer, which offset each other (Findell et al. 2017). These complex
35 interactions require improved understanding of the multiple factors involved in climate-land interactions
36 across temporal and spatial scales.

37
38 Certain types of changes in the land characteristics or GHG emissions, such as changes in the albedo or
39 GHG emissions from the LULCC, are considered to be ‘forcings’ on the climate systems. Other changes,
40 such as changes in the strength of land carbon sinks or sources are considered to be ‘feedbacks’ to the
41 climate system – processes that modulate climate change response to ‘forcings’ (e.g., anthropogenic GHGs).
42 An example of a negative biogeochemical feedback is enhanced uptake of atmospheric CO₂ by terrestrial
43 biosphere (Ballantyne et al. 2012). An example of a positive biogeochemical feedback is a potential release
44 of CO₂ and CH₄ from melting permafrost. In southernmost permafrost regions forest trees substantially delay
45 thawing of permafrost and thus slow down impacts of climate warming (Baltzer et al. 2014). Coupled
46 climate-biogeochemical ESMs are used to evaluate these multiple feedbacks between changing climate,
47 vegetation and soils, and LULCC (Green et al. 2017). ESMs studies evaluate how different types of
48 vegetation and soil processes such as photosynthesis, respiration, evapotranspiration, plant mortality or fires
49 respond to changes in temperature, precipitation, short-wave radiation, etc. Variations among ESM results,
50 such as prediction of atmospheric CO₂ are likely due to structural uncertainty of the land models (Hoffman et
51 al. 2014).

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51

2.2.2 Plant physiological responses and acclimations to increases in CO₂ and temperature

There is *high agreement* that photosynthetic CO₂ exchange by plants is adequately approximated by the biochemical model of photosynthesis developed by (Farquhar et al. 1980; Farquhar 1989), which incorporates the effects of atmospheric CO₂ concentration, water availability via stomatal adjustment (more in 2.2.5), and nutrient availability (more in 2.2.3) into of CO₂ uptake by plants (Farquhar 1989; Busch and Sage 2017). This model has been adopted in many climate-vegetation interaction models, and has allowed quantitative prediction of CO₂ fertilisation effects of increased photosynthetic production by terrestrial plants. Gross photosynthesis has less acute (but still significant) responses to temperature, compared to exponential increase of metabolic rate and respiration. At the time of AR5, short- and long-term responses of autotrophic respiration to warmer temperature regimes represented the largest source of uncertainty in estimation of Net Primary Production (NPP) in vegetation dynamic models (Masukume et al. 2017). However, **recent empirical work, including those explained in the following subsections, allows improved model prediction of photosynthesis-carbon balance in the warmer and CO₂ rich future as detailed in subsequent subsections.**

2.2.2.1 CO₂ fertilisation

There is *high confidence* that increasing atmospheric CO₂ could potentially enhance photosynthesis and water use efficiency of individual leaves, resulting in increased rates of plant growth and carbon sequestration (FIELD et al. 1995; Swann et al. 2016). This is empirically supported by long term measurements of CO₂ and water vapour that show increases in net ecosystem carbon uptake and increases of photosynthetic water use efficiency in temperate and boreal forests (Keenan et al. 2013). A modelling study suggests that it may be possible for CO₂ fertilisation effects to ameliorate the impacts of future droughts and heat stresses in grassland net carbon uptake (Roy et al. 2016) .

The realised CO₂ effect on growth observed in free-air carbon dioxide enrichment (FACE) experiments is highly variable due to nutrient limitations and other constraints on plant growth (Körner, 2015; Feng et al. 2015; Paschalis et al. 2017; Terrer et al. 2017; Du et al. 2019). While elevated CO₂ does indeed result in increased short-term CO₂ uptake per unit leaf area, it is not certain whether this translates to increased growth rates of the whole plant, vegetation communities, ecosystems and biomes at decadal or longer time scales. Apparent inconsistencies among studies stem from multiple factors that constrain plant growth, such as whole-plant resource allocation constraints, nutrient limitation (especially N, P and possibly K), plant and soil water balance, light limitation, soil organic matter decomposition, and changes in plant community composition, mortality rates and biomass turnover (Körner 2006, Penuelas et al. 2017). Some species capable of overcoming N limitation by mutualistic association between roots and microbes can overcome nutrient limitation on CO₂ fertilisation effect (Terrer et al. 2017). Plant root-soil-microbe interaction plays an important role in mediating the nature of nutrient acquisition for supporting enhanced productivity under increasing CO₂ levels (2.2.3).

There is *high confidence* that a consistent consequence of elevated CO₂ is increased plant water-use efficiency through optimal stomatal regulation, possibly enhancing drought tolerance of plants (Berry et al. 2010; Ainsworth and Rogers 2007). Long-term CO₂ and water vapour flux measurements show that water-use efficiency in temperate and boreal forests of the Northern Hemisphere has increased over the past two decades more than predicted by the theory and terrestrial biosphere models (*high agreement, robust evidence*) (Keenan et al. 2013; Laguë and Swann 2016). Further, this increase has been accompanied by enhanced photosynthetic production and decreased evapotranspiration at the ecosystem level. Studies use tree ring records to pick up possible signals of the CO₂ fertilisation effect over time scales of several decades to a century or more. Increased water-use efficiency (of 30–35% over the past 150 years) is inferred from stable carbon isotope ratios in tree rings in three tropical wet forests across the globe, but there is no evidence for any acceleration of tree growth rates in support of the CO₂ fertilisation effects (van der Sleen et al. 2014). Experimental work at three FACE sites in the temperate region, in which tree ring and a

1 combination of stable carbon and oxygen isotopes of wood are analysed, confirms increased water use
2 efficiency over time (Battipaglia et al. 2013). There is, however, considerable uncertainty whether such
3 increase in leaf-level water use efficiency actually translates into plant growth and benefits in NPP across
4 ecosystems and biomes. At the levels of whole plant and vegetation, growth is constrained by availability of
5 soil nutrients, in particular nitrogen and phosphorus (Reich and Hobbie 2013; Norby et al. 2010) (Section
6 2.2.3).

7
8 **There is *high agreement* that regional differences should be considered in order to evaluate the total
9 effects of warming, anthropogenic CO₂ fertilisation, precipitation change, and nitrogen deposition.**

10 Newer statistical treatment of tree ring and isotope data from 37 published studies representing all the major
11 biomes concluded that intrinsic water use efficiency (iWUE) was consistently increasing (in the range of 10–
12 60% during 1960–2010) but this did not necessarily translate into enhanced tree growth rates (Silva and
13 Anand 2013). Only in boreal, alpine and Mediterranean trees about an increase of 20% in iWUE resulted in
14 increased growth; indeed, in other major biomes including temperate, subtropical and tropical forests, there
15 was actually a negative relationship between iWUE and tree growth rate. Analyses of records from the
16 International Tree Ring Data Bank (ITRDB) indicated that only about 20% of the global sites showed
17 increasing trends in tree growth that cannot be explained by climate variability, N deposition, elevation or
18 latitude; thus this is taken as evidence for direct CO₂ fertilisation of forests on a limited scale during the 20th
19 century (Gedalof and Berg 2010). Local site conditions and individual species' responses would determine
20 future forest dynamics and the nature of the CO₂ effect.

21
22 **Approaches using top-down analyses from satellite data of changes in global vegetation greenness and
23 global mass balance model argue that significant increases in NPP can be attributed to CO₂
24 fertilisation** (Alton 2018; Keenan and Riley 2018) (*high agreement, robust evidence*).

25 A global analysis using a “reconstructed vegetation index” (RVI) for the period 1901–2006 from MODIS satellite-derived
26 NDVI (Normalized Vegetation Difference Index) suggests that CO₂ fertilisation contributed at least 40% of
27 the observed increase in land carbon sink strength (Los 2013). Intercomparison of ESMs suggests that 60%
28 of the recent terrestrial carbon sink can be directly attributed to increasing atmospheric CO₂ (Schimel et al.
29 2015). Models also suggest that relative importance of CO₂ fertilisation is greater in the tropics, compared to
30 higher latitudes where increased greenness from warmer climate and longer growing season are the main
31 causes of observed increases in vegetation productivity (Zhu et al. 2016). Improved detection and attribution
32 methods, in combination with higher-resolution remotely sensed data, are reducing the discrepancies
33 between bottom-up estimates from ground-based measurements of vegetation productivity versus top-down
34 approaches (Saeki and Patra 2017) (see Section 2.4).

35 36 **2.2.2.2 Acclimation and other physiological responses**

37 Plants can acclimate to changing CO₂ levels, temperature, and other environmental conditions through
38 adjustment of gene expressions and physiological mechanisms. Acclimation is broadly defined as the
39 biochemical, physiological, morphological or developmental adjustments within the lifetime of organisms
40 that result in improved performance at the new condition. Acclimation often operates over a time span of
41 days to weeks, and can mitigate negative effects of climate change on organismal growth and ecosystem
42 functions (Tjoelker 2018). Optimal temperature for forest NPP (Tan et al. 2017) is determined as the
43 combined result of temperature responses of photosynthesis and respiration, which exhibit different
44 functional shapes. Additional source of uncertainty comes from the fact that carbon balance at the stand level
45 is influenced by respiration of ecosystem biomass other than plants. Large uncertainty remains for thermal
46 responses of bacteria and other soil organisms (Section 2.2.6). Bayesian statistical estimates of global
47 photosynthesis and total ecosystem respirations suggest that they exhibit different responses to thermal
48 anomaly during the last 35 years (Li et al. 2018b).

49
50 **Thermal responses of respiration and photosynthesis have not been appropriately incorporated in
51 most ESMs** (*high agreement*). Assumptions associated with respiration have been a major source of

1 uncertainty for ESMs at the time of AR5. In most existing models, a simplistic assumption that respiration
2 doubles with each 10°C increase of temperature (i.e., $Q_{10} = 2$) is adopted, ignoring acclimation. Such
3 assumption on thermal responses of respiration can strongly influence estimated net carbon balance at large
4 spatial scales of ecosystems and biomes, as well as over the time period of multiple decades (Smith and
5 Dukes 2013; Smith et al. 2016b). To amend this situation, global database (GlobResp) has been compiled to
6 amend such data deficiency, leading to meta-analysis of 899 plant species, spanning a range of plant
7 functional types and biomes from sea level to 3450m above sea level (Atkin et al. 2015), and another of 231
8 plants species across seven biomes (Heskel et al. 2016). The empirical data generated during the last decade
9 on thermal responses of respiration demonstrate a globally convergent empirical pattern (Huntingford et al.
10 2017). According to a sensitivity analysis, a newly derived function of instantaneous responses of plant
11 respiration to temperature (instead of a traditional exponential function of $Q_{10} = 2$) makes a significant
12 reduction of autotrophic respiration especially in cold biomes (Heskel et al. 2016).

13
14 **Acclimation results in reduced sensitivity of respiration with rising temperature, i.e., down regulation**
15 **of warming-related increase in respiratory carbon emission in all biomes** (Slot and Kitajima 2015;
16 Tjoelker 2018) (*high agreement, robust evidence*). For example, experimental data from a tropical forest
17 canopy show that temperature acclimation ameliorates the negative effects of rising temperature to leaf and
18 plant carbon balance (Slot et al. 2014). Comparisons of models with and without thermal acclimation of
19 respiration show that acclimation can halve the increases of plant respiration with predicted temperature
20 increase by the end of 21st century (Vanderwel et al. 2015).

21
22 **In response to warming, there is *high agreement* that the optimum temperature for photosynthesis**
23 **shifts towards the acclimation temperature, but across species and functional groups, optimum**
24 **temperature (T_{opt}) for photosynthesis generally does not increase as much as growth temperature**
25 (Slot and Winter 2017; Yamori et al. 2014). The shift in T_{opt} is underpinned by a complex interaction of
26 biochemical, respiratory, and stomatal regulation (Lloyd and Farquhar 2008), but (Kattge and Knorr 2007)
27 provide a simple algorithm to address acclimation. (Mercado et al. 2018), using this approach, found that
28 inclusion of biogeographical variation in photosynthetic temperature response was critically important for
29 estimating future land surface carbon uptake. This stresses the need for empirical data on acclimation of
30 photosynthesis from across the globe, but especially from tropical forests, which are currently lacking. This
31 is a gap in knowledge, given that in the tropics CO_2 fertilisation effects is suggested to be more important for
32 observed increases in carbon sink strength than increased greening *per se* productivity (Zhu et al. 2016).
33 Acclimation to simultaneous changes of temperature and CO_2 are even less well understood and represented
34 in the models.

35

36 2.2.3 Nutrient limitation of plant growth

37 **Limitation in mineral nutrient availability, especially of soil nitrogen, is a factor that may reduce the**
38 **CO_2 fertilisation effects plant growth and productivity over time** (Feng et al. 2015; Terrer et al. 2017)
39 (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Yet, the mechanisms and factors leading nitrogen limitation may differ
40 among plant species and ecosystems. The stoichiometry of C:N:P would eventually determine the upper
41 limit of growth responses of individual plants and ecosystem carbon sequestration to increasing CO_2
42 (Sardans et al. 2012). A recent meta-analysis supports this perspective that experimental CO_2 enrichment
43 generally results in lower N and P concentrations in plant tissues (Du et al. 2019). However, reduced
44 responses to elevated CO_2 (eCO_2) may not be a simple function of N dilution *per se*, but instead they result
45 from complex interactions of ecosystem factors that influence N acquisition by plants (Liang et al. 2016;
46 Rutting 2017).

47

48 Experimental evidence for progressive N limitation of eCO_2 responses exists for both forest (Norby et al.
49 2010) and grassland (Reich and Hobbie 2013) ecosystems (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). Yet, there
50 is considerable uncertainty in long-term responses of various ecosystems to interactive effects of eCO_2 and
51 nutrient availability. At the Oak Ridge FACE experiment site in a temperate deciduous forest, NPP

1 significantly increased under exposure to 550 ppm relative to the ambient control by 24% during 2001–2003
2 but then declined to only 9% by 2008; this could be explained by declining N availability (Norby et al.
3 2010). Similarly, lowered soil N availability in a long-term temperate grassland experiment halved CO₂
4 fertilisation effect during 2001–2010 compared to the previous decade under eCO₂ (Reich and Hobbie
5 2013). CO₂ fertilisation effect is expected to be proportionally large in semi-arid habitats where plant water-
6 efficiency because eCO₂ reduces stomatal limitation on photosynthesis (including C4 grasses that are not
7 expected to benefit much from eCO₂) (Donohue et al. 2013; Morgan et al. 2011; Derner et al. 2003). But,
8 under N limitation, effects of eCO₂ were unobserved in dry summers (Reich et al. 2014). After more than 12
9 years of eCO₂ growth of C4 grasses unexpectedly started to be stimulated, while growth of C3 grasses was
10 the same as at ambient CO₂, because N mineralisation increased in C4 grass plots but not in C3 grass (Reich
11 et al. 2018). Hence, much uncertainty remains about interactive effects of eCO₂, N limitation, moisture
12 availability, temperature, and plant functional types on carbon sequestration in future.

13

14 **Soil microbial processes, such as nitrogen mineralisation rates and symbionts with plants, influence N**
15 **limitation on eCO₂ effects on plant growth and stoichiometry** (Du et al. 2019) (*medium evidence, medium*
16 *agreement*). In the Duke FACE experiment, accelerated soil N cycling supported increased N uptake and
17 growth enhancement (Drake et al. 2011). Similar results were observed in an aspen forest (Talhelm et al.
18 2014; Zak et al. 2011) and in an oak woodland (Hungate et al. 2013). This apparent contradiction (with some
19 sites becoming nitrogen limited after a few years and others sustaining growth through accelerated N uptake)
20 is likely be explained by rhizosphere priming effects and mycorrhizal associations (Terrer et al. 2017)
21 (*limited evidence*). Measurements of root exudation suggest an alternative explanation that enhanced root
22 exudation under elevated CO₂ can accelerate soil N cycling (Phillips et al. 2011).

23

24 **Model assessments that included rhizosphere priming effects and ectomycorrhizal symbioses suggest**
25 **that acceleration of soil organic matter (SOM) cycling through microbial symbiosis could explain**
26 **enhanced N availability and plant growth** (Sulman et al. 2017; Orwin et al. 2011; Baskaran et al. 2017)
27 (*medium evidence, medium confidence*) (2.2.6). Uncertainty exists in differences among ectomycorrhizal
28 fungal species in their ability to decompose SOM (Pellitier and Zak 2018) and the capacity of ecosystems to
29 sustain long-term growth with these positive symbiotic feedbacks is still under debate (Terrer et al. 2017).
30 Most N cycle models focus on biological factors, including the effects of symbiotic N fixation including
31 those found in rock crust and bryophyte and lichen carpets (Elbert et al. 2012). A recent study by Houlton et
32 al. (2018) suggests that bedrock weathering is a significant source of nitrogen to plants, accounting for 19 to
33 31 Tg yr⁻¹ of nitrogen mobilisation, but existing ESMs include only biological N cycles. It is widely accepted
34 that input of phosphorus to the soil largely comes from rock weathering, and P differs from N in how it
35 limits plant productivity and carbon cycles (Reed et al. 2015). Compared to boreal and temperate
36 ecosystems, it is often presumed that tropical forests with highly weathered soils are limited by P availability
37 rather than N (reviewed by Reed et al. 2015), but evidence from P-fertilisation experiments is lacking
38 (Schulte-Uebbing and de Vries 2018) and P limitation of tropical tree growth is strongly species-specific
39 (Turner et al. 2018). Zhang et al. (2013) reports that ESMs incorporating N and P limitations indicate that the
40 simulated future C-uptake on land was reduced significantly when both N and P are limited as compared to
41 only C-stimulation, by 63% (of 197 Pg C) under RCP2.6 and by 67% (of 425 Pg C) under RCP8.5.

42

43 **There is *high confidence* that anthropogenic alteration of global and regional N and P cycles, largely**
44 **through use of chemical fertilisers and pollution, has major implications for future C storage in**
45 **natural and managed ecosystems** (Peñuelas et al. 2013; Peñuelas et al. 2017; Wang et al. 2017; Schulte-
46 Uebbing and de Vries 2018; Yuan et al. 2018) (*robust evidence, high agreement*). During 1997–2013, the
47 contribution of N deposition to the global C sink has been estimated at 0.27 (± 0.13) Pg C yr⁻¹, and the
48 contribution of P deposition as 0.054 (± 0.10) Pg C/yr⁻¹; these constitute about 9% and 2% of the total land
49 C sink, respectively (Wang et al. 2017c). There is *robust evidence* for anthropogenic deposition of N
50 depositions enhancing carbon sequestration by vegetation (Schulte-Uebbing and de Vries 2018). However,
51 this effect of N depositions on carbon sequestration may offset by increased emission of GHGs such as N₂O

1 and CH₄ (Liu and Greaver 2009). Furthermore, N depositions may lead to imbalance of nitrogen vs.
2 phosphorus availability (Peñuelas et al. 2013) and reduced ecosystem stability (Chen et al. 2016c).
3 Limitation by availability of soil nutrients other than N and P has not been studied as much. But, a strong
4 case has also been recently made for potassium (K) as a possible limiting factor for plant productivity in
5 terrestrial ecosystems especially in water-limited systems; N deposition has inhibitory effects on K
6 availability, and thus interactive effects of N, P, K and water need to be incorporated into ESMs (Sardans
7 and Peñuelas 2015).

9 **2.2.4 Seasonality of ecosystem processes relevant for land-atmosphere interactions**

10 **There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that phenology, that is seasonal activities of organisms,**
11 **respond to environmental cues such as temporal patterns of temperature, day length, and moisture.;**
12 **shifts in phenological timing have been documented in various organisms in the past half century in**
13 **response to on-going climate change** (Peñuelas et al. 2002; Gordo and Sanz 2010; Shen et al. 2015). The
14 IPCC AR5 reported that Spring Greenup (SG), the time at which plants begin to produce leaves in northern
15 mid- and high-latitude ecosystems, has advanced at a rate of between 1.1 and 5.2 days per decade over
16 different periods and regions, as inferred from multiple studies. Newer evidence indicates greater advances
17 of SG especially over northern hemisphere high latitudes (Goetz et al. 2015; Xu et al. 2016a). Pulliainen et al.
18 (2017) using space-borne microwave radiometer observations across northern hemisphere boreal evergreen
19 forests for 1979–2014, report that spring recovery of carbon uptake shifted by 8.1-d (2.3 days per decade).
20 They use this trend to estimate the corresponding changes in gross primary production (GPP) by applying *in*
21 *situ* carbon flux observations. Micrometeorological CO₂ measurements at four sites in northern Europe and
22 North America indicate that such advance in SG has increased the January-June GPP sum by 29 gCm⁻² (8.4
23 gCm⁻² (3.7%)/decade) (Pulliainen et al. 2017).

24
25 **The enhanced GPP in recent decades is the result of both longer growing season and greater greening**
26 **during the growing season in the Northern latitudes, which manifest as increased seasonal amplitudes**
27 **of atmospheric CO₂ concentrations** (Graven et al. 1960; Piao et al. 2018) (*robust evidence, high*
28 *agreement*). Three satellite based leaf area index (GIMMS3g, GLASS and GLOMAP) records imply
29 increased growing season LAI (greening) over 25–50% and browning over less than 4% of the global
30 vegetated area, resulting in greening trend of 0.068±0.045 m² m⁻² yr⁻¹ over 1982-2009 (Zhu et al. 2016). For
31 example, GIMMS3g NDVI infers 42.0% greening and 2.5% browning of the northern vegetation from 1982
32 to 2014, and the greening explains 20.9% increases in the growing season productivity since 1982 (Park et
33 al. 2016).

34
35 **The seasonal cycle of atmospheric CO₂ is largely driven by phenology of plant photosynthesis and**
36 **ecosystem respiration. In northern ecosystems under various climate warming scenarios, additional**
37 **carbon uptake attributable to enhanced photosynthetic production in summer months is greater than**
38 **increased respiratory carbon emission in dormant months** (Keenan et al. 2013; Pulliainen et al. 2017;
39 Bond-Lamberty et al. 2018) (*robust evidence, high agreement*). The seasonal phase of atmospheric CO₂ level
40 may not be easily inferred by the observed phenological shift because both photosynthesis and respiration
41 increase during SG (Gonsamo et al. 2017). A large uncertainty exists whether the increase of soil microbial
42 respiration with warming temperature outpaces the increase of photosynthetic productivity (Bond-Lamberty
43 et al. 2018), and whether longer growing season may lead to moisture deficit and large year-to-year
44 variations in annual net carbon uptake rates (Han et al. 2018; Buermann et al. 2018).

45
46 **Seasonal leaf area cycle affects both biogeochemical and biophysical interactions between vegetation**
47 **and atmosphere, but varies in different regions.** Albedo exhibits seasonal patterns with development and
48 senescence of the vegetation canopy that differentially reflect photosynthetically active and near-infrared
49 radiation. In deciduous forests, SG increases albedo by 20–50% from the spring minima to growing season
50 maxima, followed by rapid decrease during senescence; in contrast, in grasslands, green-up causes albedo
51 decreases and then increases with senescence (Hollinger et al. 2010). The seasonal patterns of sensible and

1 latent heat fluxes are also driven by LAI cycle in temperate deciduous forests: sensible heat fluxes peak in
2 spring and autumn and latent heat fluxes peak in mid-summer (Moore et al. 1996). Increased transpiration
3 accompanying SG causes surface cooling via latent heat transfer from land surface to the atmosphere
4 (Schwartz, 1990). In areas with good soil water availability and extensive vegetation, increased
5 evapotranspiration contributes enough moisture into atmosphere, resulting in increased frequency of cumulus
6 clouds during the growing season (Richardson et al. 2013). Whereas LAI increases in warmer climate result
7 in overall cooling effects to the climate, the greening of high latitudinal regions with vegetation may lead to
8 positive feedback to climate, known as Arctic amplification, mainly through decrease of albedo (Pearson et
9 al. 2013). The warming effect of albedo change is maximum in boreal summer when incoming solar
10 radiation is high (Pielke et al. 2011; Chae et al. 2015)(*robust evidence*). In contrast, the increased growing-
11 season greening on Tibetan Plateau has induced dominant evaporative cooling in daily maximum
12 temperature (Shen et al. 2015). Globally, the continuously increased growing season LAI since 1982
13 mitigated 12% ($0.09\pm 0.02^{\circ}\text{C}$) of global land-surface warming for the past 30 years, via the combined cooling
14 effects from increased evapotranspiration (70%), changed atmospheric circulation (44%) and decreased
15 shortwave transmissivity (21%), and warming effects from increased longwave air emissivity (-29%) and
16 decreased albedo (-6%) (Yang et al. 2017; Zeng et al. 2017).

17 2.2.5 Coupling of water in soil-plant-atmosphere continuum and drought mortality

19 **There is *high confidence* that hydrological response of plants to changing environmental drivers, such**
20 **as soil moisture and vapour pressure deficit, mediates ecosystem responses to climate and land-**
21 **atmosphere interactions** (Sellers et al. 1996; Bonan 2008). When stomatal conductance and leaf area
22 change, the stand-level fluxes of carbon and water and latent and sensible heat fluxes also change
23 (Seneviratne et al. 2018). Stomatal response to environmental conditions has been studied for decades
24 (Wong et al. 1979) and has been incorporated into photosynthesis component of ESMs (Farquhar 1989). A
25 critical role of plant water transport through the soil-plant-atmosphere continuum, particularly during periods
26 of high temperature and drought, is widely recognised (Sperry and Love 2015; Brodribb 2009; Choat et al.
27 2012). New models link plant water transport with canopy gas exchange and energy fluxes, leading to
28 improved predictions of climate change impacts on forests and land-atmosphere interactions (Wolf et al.
29 2016a; Sperry et al. 2017; Anderegg et al. 2016).

31 **Since AR5, there is limited and region specific evidence for widespread tree mortality triggered**
32 **directly by drought and heat stress, often exacerbated by insect outbreak and fire** (Allen et al. 2010;
33 Breshears et al. 2005; Kurz et al. 2008). For example, the massive climate-driven bark beetle outbreak in
34 western Canada in the early 2000s may have converted a large region of Canadian boreal forest from a net
35 carbon sink to a carbon source for over a decade (Kurz et al. 2008). Tree loss also alters albedo, roughness,
36 and other biophysical properties of forests, often in complicated ways (Anderegg et al. 2012).

38 **There is much uncertainty in the ability of current vegetation and land surface models to adequately**
39 **capture tree mortality and the response of forests to climate extremes like drought** (Hartmann et al.
40 2018a). Most vegetation models use climate stress envelopes or vegetation carbon balance estimations to
41 predict climate-driven mortality and loss of forests (McDowell et al. 2011); these may not adequately project
42 biome shifts and impacts of disturbance in future climates. For example, a suite of vegetation models was
43 compared to a field drought experiment in the Amazon on mature rainforest trees and all models performed
44 poorly in predicting the timing and magnitude of biomass loss due to drought (Powell et al. 2013). More
45 recently, the loss of water transport in tree xylem due to embolism (Sperry and Love 2015), rather than
46 carbon starvation (Rowland et al. 2015) is receiving attention as a key physiological process relevant for
47 drought-induced tree mortality (Hartmann et al. 2018b).

49 A recent meta-analysis documented that a set of plant functional traits related to tree water transport
50 explained drought-induced tree mortality rates in many sites across the world (Anderegg et al. 2016). Large
51 uncertainties remain around how forests recover from climate stress and interactions among drought,

1 temperature, rising CO₂ concentrations and other disturbances (e.g., fire, see Cross-Chapter Box 3: Fire and
2 Climate Change).

4 **2.2.6 Soil organic matter and nutrient dynamics**

5 **Much uncertainty remains about how global carbon cycle projections may be affected by responses of**
6 **soil organic matter (SOM) stocks to changes in climate, plant productivity and microbe-mediated**
7 **decomposition.** Todd-Brown et al. (2013) identified high variation in soil organic carbon (SOC) stocks
8 among CMIP5 ESMs, with model estimates of contemporary SOC stocks ranging from 510 to 3040 Pg C.
9 Soil microbial respiration is estimated to release 40–70 Pg C annually from the soil to the atmosphere
10 globally (Hawkes et al. 2017). Projections of changes in global SOC stocks during the 21st century by
11 CMIP5 models also ranged widely, from a loss of 37 Pg to a gain of 146 Pg, with differences largely
12 explained by initial SOC stocks, differing C input rates, and different decomposition rates and temperature
13 sensitivities (Todd-Brown et al. 2014). With respect to land-climate interactions, the key processes affecting
14 SOC stocks are warming (which is expected to accelerate SOC losses through microbial respiration) and
15 acceleration of plant growth (which increases inputs of C to soils). However, complex mechanisms
16 underlying SOC responses to both warming and carbon addition drive considerable uncertainty in
17 projections of future changes in SOC stocks. The processes involving C sequestration into the soil as well as
18 microbial community responses to warming have to be adequately understood when modelling the global
19 carbon cycle (Singh et al. 2010). Three existing data bases (SoiGrids, the Harmonized World Soil Data Base,
20 Northern Circumpolar Soil Database) substantially differ in estimated size of global soil carbon (SOC) stock
21 down to 1 m depth, varying between 2500 Pg to 3400 Pg (Tifafi et al. 2018). This amount is larger than the
22 global soil carbon stock size reported as the best estimate in AR5 WGI (1500–2400 Pg), and is four to eight
23 times larger than the carbon stock associated with the terrestrial vegetation (Bond-Lamberty et al. 2018).
24 Although peatlands have long been recognised as one of the most carbon rich systems (Joosten 2015), new
25 estimates since AR5 show that much larger areas in Amazon and Congo basins are peatlands (Gumbrecht et al.
26 2017). At the moment, estimates of global peat carbon stocks suffer from lack of data from large parts of the
27 world, especially with respect to the depth and carbon density of peat deposits (Köchy et al. 2015). Carbon
28 stored in permafrost and deep mineral soil layers is a substantial in addition to this.

29
30 Annually, 119 Pg C is estimated to be emitted from soil to the atmosphere, of which 50% is attributed to soil
31 microbial respiration (Auffret et al. 2016; Shao et al. 2013). It is not possible yet to make mechanistic and
32 quantitative predictions about how multiple environmental factors influence soil microbial respiration
33 (Davidson and Janssens 2006; Sugama et al. 2013). Meta-analyses of soil warming experiments have shown
34 significant variability in temperature and moisture responses across biomes and climates; Crowther *et al.*
35 (2016) found that warming effects were most sensitive to initial carbon stocks, while van Gestel et al. (2018)
36 suggested that SOC responses to warming were not significant in an expanded version of the same dataset.
37 Studies of SOC responses to warming over time have also shown complex responses. In a multi-decadal
38 warming experiment, Melillo et al. (2017) found that soil respiration response to warming went through
39 multiple phases of increasing and decreasing strength, which were related to changes in microbial
40 communities and available substrates over time. Knorr et al. (2005) and Conant et al. (2011) suggested that
41 transient decomposition responses to warming could be explained by depletion of labile substrates, but that
42 long-term SOC losses could be amplified by high temperature sensitivity of slowly decomposing SOC
43 components. Overall, long-term SOC responses to warming remain uncertain: “*although it is well*
44 *established that, within reasonable limits, the biological processes which drive decomposition will be more*
45 *rapid at greater temperatures, being able to assign a thermal coefficient or set of coefficients to*
46 *decomposition and nutrient mineralisation has proved remarkably difficult* (Davidson and Janssens 2006;
47 Sugama et al. 2013)”. Thus, in the absence of a commonly accepted and broadly validated concept to
48 describe SOM decomposition, projections of the impact of climate change on SOC by process-based
49 terrestrial ecosystem models remain uncertain.

50
51 Soil moisture plays an important role in SOM decomposition by influencing microbial processes, though the

1 exact mechanism involved is not well understood (Moyano et al. 2013). It is believed that increased soil
2 moisture lowers C mineralisation rates under anaerobic conditions resulting in enhanced C stocks, but
3 experimental analyses have shown that this effect may last for only 3–4 weeks after which iron reduction can
4 actually accelerate loss of previously protected organic C by facilitating microbial access (Huang and Hall
5 2017). A global meta-analysis found historical constraints with moisture sensitivity of microbial respiration
6 increasing across a precipitation gradient, resulting in about a two-fold greater loss of C from soils which
7 were historically wetter as compared to the drier ones (Hawkes et al. 2017).

8
9 While current ESM structures mean that increasing C inputs to soils drive corresponding increases in SOC
10 stocks, long-term carbon addition experiments have found contradictory SOC responses. Some litter addition
11 experiments have observed increased SOC accumulation (Lajtha et al. 2014a; Liu et al. 2009), while others
12 suggest insignificant SOC responses (Lajtha et al. 2014b; van Groenigen et al. 2014). Microbial dynamics
13 are believed to have an important role in driving complex responses to C additions. The addition of fresh
14 organic material can accelerate microbial growth and SOM decomposition via priming effects (Kuzyakov et
15 al. 2014; Cheng et al. 2013). Priming effects in the soil directly surrounding living roots (rhizosphere) have
16 been shown to increase under elevated CO₂ and N-limited conditions due to acceleration of root exudate
17 production, contributing to accelerated soil C and N cycling as a plant-mediated response (Phillips et al.
18 2011; E. et al. 2011).

19
20 SOM cycling is dominated by “hot spots” including the rhizosphere as well as areas surrounding fresh
21 detritus (robust evidence) (Finzi et al. 2015; Kuzyakov and Blagodatskaya 2015). This complicates
22 projections of SOC responses to increasing plant productivity; increasing C inputs could promote higher
23 SOC storage, but these fresh C inputs could also deplete SOC stocks by promoting faster decomposition
24 (Hopkins et al. 2014; Guenet et al. 2018; Sulman et al. 2014). A meta-analysis by van Groenigen et al.
25 (2014) suggested that elevated CO₂ accelerated SOC turnover rates across several biomes. These effects
26 could be especially important in high-latitude regions where soils have high organic matter content and plant
27 productivity is increasing (Hartley et al. 2012), but have also been observed in the tropics (Sayer et al. 2011).

28
29 **Microbial physiology, in particular acclimation (via physiological or community-level changes) to**
30 **changing temperature regimes, is a large source of uncertainty in predicting SOC dynamics under**
31 **warming** (Bradford et al. 2008; Zhou et al. 2012) (*medium evidence, high agreement*). However,
32 experimental studies of microbial acclimation to warming have found contradictory results (Luo et al. 2001;
33 Carey et al. 2016) with no acclimation observed in C-rich calcareous temperate forest soils (Schindlbacher et
34 al. 2015) and arctic soils (Hartley et al. 2008). Indeed, research on soils from a variety of ecosystems from
35 the Arctic to the Amazon indicated that microbes, in fact, could enhance the temperature sensitivity of soil
36 respiration in Arctic and boreal soils, thereby releasing even more carbon than currently predicted (Karhu et
37 al. 2014). In tropical forests, P limitation of microbial processes is a key factor influencing soil respiration
38 (Camenzind et al. 2018). Temperature responses of symbiotic mycorrhizae differ widely among host plant
39 species, without a clear pattern that may allow generalisation across plant species and vegetation types
40 (Fahey et al. 2016).

41
42 **Temperature responses of microbial parameters, such as carbon use efficiency and soil N dynamics,**
43 **have large influence on SOC responses to warming** (Allison et al. 2010; Frey et al. 2013; Wieder et al.
44 2013; García-Palacios et al. 2015) (*robust evidence, high agreement*). More complex community interactions
45 including competitive and trophic interactions could drive unexpected responses to SOC cycling to changes
46 in temperature, moisture, and C inputs (Corrado and Cantatore 2005; Buchkowski et al. 2017). Competition
47 for nitrogen among bacteria and fungi could also suppress decomposition (Averill et al. 2014). Overall, the
48 roles of soil microbial community and trophic dynamics in global SOC cycling remain very uncertain.

49
50 **Along with biological decomposition, another source of uncertainty in predicting responses of SOC to**
51 **climate change is stabilisation via interactions with mineral particles** (Kleber et al., 2011; Kögel-
52 Knabner et al., 2008; Marschner et al., 2008; Schmidt, 2011) (*high agreement*). Historically, conceptual

1 models of SOC cycling have centred on the role of chemical recalcitrance, the hypothesis that long-lived
2 components of SOC are formed from organic compounds that are inherently resistant to decomposition.
3 Under the emerging new paradigm, stable SOC is primarily formed by the bonding of microbially-processed
4 organic material to mineral particles, which limits the accessibility of organic material to microbial
5 decomposers (Kallenbach et al. 2016; Kleber et al. 2011; Hopkins et al. 2014). SOC in soil aggregates can be
6 protected from microbial decomposition by being trapped in soil pores too small for microbes to access
7 (Blanco-Canqui and Lal 2004; Six et al. 2004a) or by oxygen limitation (Keiluweit et al. 2016).
8 Alternatively, organic materials can be stabilised through chemical bonds with mineral surfaces and metal
9 ions (Lützow et al. 2006). These organo-mineral bonds are highly stable and are thought to make bonded
10 organic matter inaccessible to microbial decomposition, although there is some evidence that root exudates
11 such as oxalic acid can release mineral-associated organic matter (Keiluweit et al. 2015). While some
12 emerging models are integrating these mineral protection processes into SOC cycling projections (Wang et
13 al. 2012; Sulman et al. 2014; Tang and Riley 2015; Wieder et al. 2015b), the sensitivity of mineral-
14 associated organic matter to changes in temperature, moisture, fire (see Box 2.1) and carbon inputs is highly
15 uncertain.

16
17 Deep soil layers (below 30 cm) can contain much more carbon than previously assumed (*medium evidence,*
18 *medium agreement*). Based on radiocarbon measurements, deep SOC can be very old, with residence times
19 up to several thousand years (Rumpel and Kögel-Knabner 2011) or even several tens of thousands of years
20 (Okuno and Nakamura 2003). More recently, Strey et al., (2017) show that in deep Amazon oxisols, only 21%
21 of the soil carbon occur in the top 0.3 m (the depth considered in the standard IPCC protocol and UNFCCC
22 guidelines) of the vertical soil profile, whereas 84% of soil carbon can be accounted by going down to 3 m.
23 Dynamics associated with such deeply buried carbon remain understudied and ignored by the models, and
24 not addressed in most of the studies assessed in this subsection. Deep soil C is thought to be stabilised by
25 mineral interactions, but recent experiments suggest that CO₂ release from deep soils can also be increased
26 by warming, with a 4°C warming enhancing annual soil respiration by 34–37% (Hicks Pries et al. 2017) or
27 additions of fresh carbon (Fontaine et al. 2007). While erosion is not typically modelled as a carbon flux in
28 ESMs, erosion and burial of carbon-containing sediments is likely a significant carbon transfer (Zádorová et
29 al. 2011; Asefaw et al. 2008; Wang et al. 2017d) (*medium evidence, high agreement*).

30

31 **2.2.7 Agricultural land management and climate**

32 **Agricultural activities impact land-climate interactions not only through land cover changes, but also**
33 **through changes in land management under intensification achieved with new technology and, on the**
34 **other hand, through land abandonment** (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (2.4, Chapter 4). During the
35 20th century, total global crop production nearly tripled, with major crop breeding improvements specifically
36 targeting maize, rice, wheat, and other major grains (and later on, soybean) (Pingali 2012). By the late 20th
37 century, these crops accounted for about 63% of the total global cropped area, with large expansions and
38 land conversions across the developing world. Agriculture now occupies about 38% of the Earth's land
39 surface (Foley et al. 2011; Ramankutty et al. 2008) (Figure 2.1). Demands for global commodity such as oil
40 palms, rubber and soy beans, is a major driver of forest cover loss in tropical America and Asia (Curtis et al.
41 2018). Alongside these land conversions were increased use of chemical fertilisers and irrigation
42 infrastructure to increase agricultural productivity, which resulted in substantial climate and environmental
43 impacts (*high evidence, high agreement*) (Campbell et al. 2017; Pingali 2012; Foley et al. 2011)(Gleeson et
44 al. 2012, Figure 2.3).

45

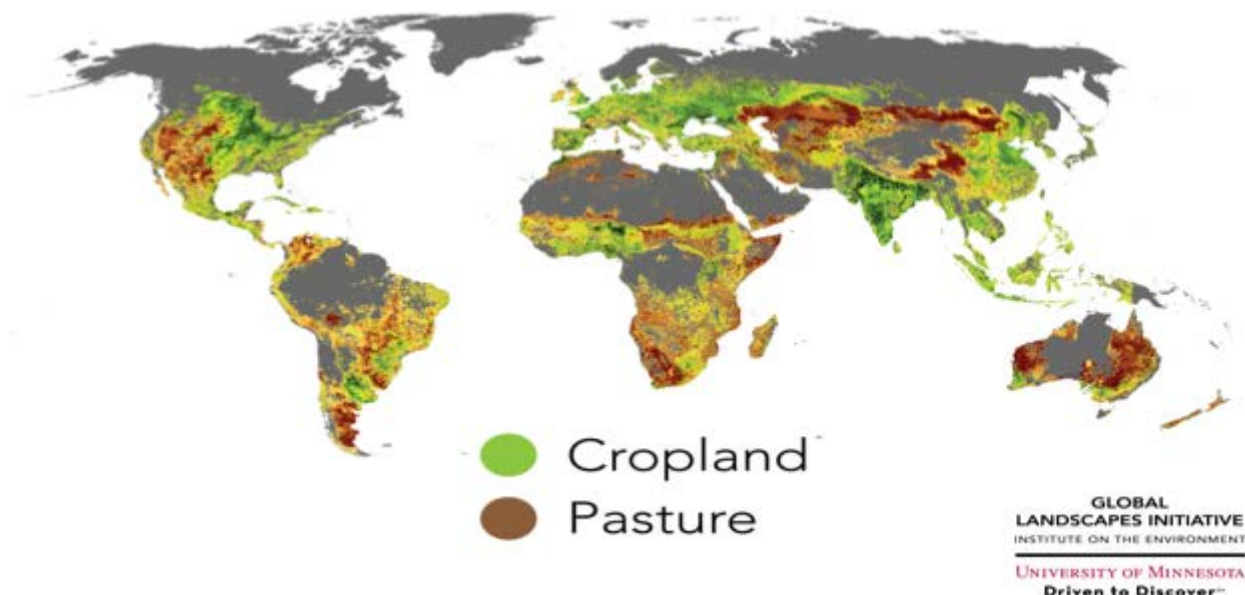


Figure 2.3 Extent of crop and pasture areas

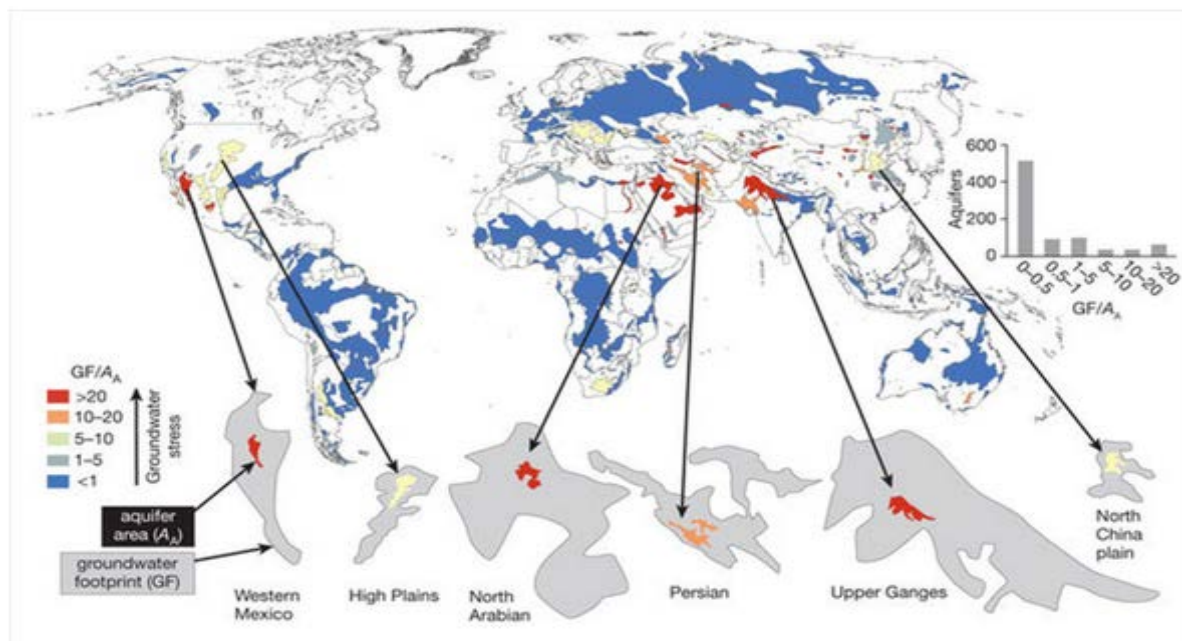
Enteric fermentation associated with livestock production and rice paddy cultivation are major drivers of agricultural CH₄ emissions, while N₂O emission largely result from agricultural soils, fertiliser applications, and manure management (Smith et al. 2008; Carlson et al. 2016). There are still outstanding uncertainties in the biogeophysical climate impacts of various agricultural land management strategies and the response of managed vegetation to global environmental change. Improvements in observational datasets, however, are now elucidating important trends and processes by which agricultural land management is impacting regional and global climate systems (Duveiller et al. 2018a). For example, a non-trivial amount (about 20%) of land carbon sink strength may also be explained by intensifying agricultural production trends that involve the prodigious use of nitrogenous fertilisers and irrigation (Mueller et al. 2014). These trends are most pronounced in areas of rapid agricultural LCC and development over this time period, such as those in South and East Asia, as well as portions of Europe and South America (Liu et al. 2015a; Zeng et al. 2017). More research is needed to disentangle the effects of intensive management also embedded in observed greening signals.

There is *medium evidence and medium agreement* that CO₂ fertilisation effects have increased water use efficiency and thus reduced agricultural water per unit amount of crop produced (Deryng et al. 2016; Nazemi and Wheeler 2015; Elliott et al. 2014). This effect may be quite pronounced in semi-arid and arid environments, which could lead to near-term continued greening of agricultural areas alongside modifications to water management, however current assessments of these effects are based on limited datasets from mostly temperate growing regions (Deryng et al. 2016).

There is *medium confidence* in the extent to which agriculture-driven soil fertility loss and soil degradation affect local and regional hydro-climate (Amundson et al. 2015; Lal 2011). Agricultural soils in some of the most productive regions have exhibited carbon losses due to include ploughing and tillage, over-fertilisation, and disappearance of long fallow-periods (Arneth et al. 2017; Pugh et al. 2015b; Lal 2011). These practices may have resulted in soil organic carbon losses ranging from 25–75% across global agricultural regions (Sanderman et al. 2017; Lal 2011), although much uncertainty still exists (Pongratz et al. 2014) (*medium confidence, medium evidence*). The removal of organic matters can also impact the soil's capacity to store and filter water throughout the column and within the root zone (Amundson et al. 2015), but the magnitudes of these effects on climate processes remain uncertain (Minasny and McBratney 2018).

Emerging land management options for mitigation of climate impacts include deliberately planned crop rotations, timing, and water/irrigation (Hirsch et al. 2017; Seneviratne et al. 2018). Additionally, regionally

1 degraded agricultural soils could potentially serve as carbon sinks by implementation of improved nutrient
 2 and water management techniques that enable high agricultural productivity and organic matter
 3 return (Bustamante et al. 2014; Paustian et al. 2016; Minasny et al. 2017). However, outstanding uncertainties
 4 exist in quantifying the amount of carbon that can be stored locally and regionally, which depend on the
 5 confluence of biogeophysical, biogeochemical, and socio-economic conditions (Powlson et al. 2014b).
 6



7
 8 **Figure 2.4 Groundwater footprint of major aquifers used for agricultural irrigation. Higher values indicate**
 9 **stressed conditions. Adapted from (Gleeson et al. 2012)**

10 *Climate patterns and processes related to agricultural irrigation*

11 **An increasing body of climate modeling work demonstrates that intensive irrigation potentially exerts**
 12 **a strong climate forcing** (Cook et al. 2015b; Guimberteau et al. 2012) (*high confidence, robust evidence*).
 13 Nearly 70% of global freshwater withdrawals, approximately $3300 \text{ km}^3 \text{ yr}^{-1}$ in 2010, are currently used for
 14 agricultural irrigation with groundwater accounting for about 30–40% of this total (Pokhrel et al. 2016;
 15 Wada et al. 2014). In some regions, such as South Asia, year-round irrigation consumes about 90% of
 16 freshwater withdrawals from surface and groundwater stores combined (Dominik et al. 2008; Gleeson et al.
 17 2012; Thakur and Jayangondaperumal 2015). The most intensive irrigation regimes may be found in water-
 18 limited regions, where about 45% of global agricultural productivity takes place (Pokhrel et al. 2016).
 19 Addition of such vast amounts of water to the land surface can substantially modify regional energy and
 20 moisture balances, particularly in conjunction with highly productive agricultural crops with high rates of
 21 evapotranspiration. In general, climate studies and assessments of irrigation have sought to quantify and
 22 understand how irrigation-induced enhancements in surface latent heat fluxes can impact overall regional
 23 energy and moisture balances and interact with larger-scale atmospheric circulation processes, particularly in
 24 water-limited domains. However, most CMIP5 models did not account for water management.
 25
 26

27 **2.2.8 Urbanisation and climate change**

28 **Urbanisation impacts local climates surrounding urban areas** (Wang et al. 2016b; Zhong et al. 2017).
 29 Globally, urbanisation *per se* is not a direct driver of forest loss (Curtis et al. 2018), but energy and resource
 30 demands in urban areas drive global trades and indirectly influence land-climate interactions (2.2.7).
 31 **Climate change in urban areas affect health and energy demand of large number of people living in**
 32 **urban areas** (Li et al. 2017b; Santamouris et al. 2015) (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Urban heat island
 33 (UHI), with temperature in urban areas higher than that in the surrounding rural areas, has intensified as
 34 anthropogenic heat discharges have increased, whereas albedo and vegetation coverage have decreased

1 (Mohajerani et al. 2017; Phelan et al. 2015). With the time series of satellite observations of land surface
2 temperature, surface UHI (SUHI), especially its trend (REBATTU and DUPOUX 1945; Zhou et al. 2016)
3 and regional variations (Zhou et al. 2017) have been investigated. The intensity of SUHI varies across
4 regions and study areas, for example, less than 0.5°C in Mediterranean cities (Polydoros et al. 2018) and
5 higher than 8°C in Baguio City, Philippines (REBATTU and DUPOUX 1945).

6
7 Urbanisation alters the stock size of soil organic carbon (SOC) and its stability by converting natural
8 vegetation to urban land cover. Overall, carbon densities or stocks decreases from natural land areas to urban
9 core along the rural-urban gradient (Tao et al., 2015; Zhang et al., 2015). The conversion of vegetation, to
10 urban land results in a loss of carbon stored in plants, and stresses associated with urban environment (e.g.,
11 heat, limited water availability and pollution) may reduce plant growth and survival (Xu et al.
12 2016b). However, urban soils may serve as an important carbon sink in some areas (Yesilonis et al. 2017).
13 Urban soils may exhibit high levels of SOC, significant enough to be considered in earth system models
14 (Zhai et al. 2017; Vasenev et al. 2018). Urbanisation *per se* may not result in loss of carbon already present
15 in the soil (Liu et al. 2018a), although there is a wide variation across different urban landscapes. For
16 example, a tenfold difference in SOC stock across land cover types was reported for Seoul Forest Park
17 (urban park)(Bae and Ryu 2015). In Changchun in Northeast China, SOC density is higher in recreational
18 forests within urban areas compared to a production forest (Zhang et al. 2015).

19
20 **Urbanisation changes precipitation patterns, frequency, and intensity as a results of changes in**
21 **thermodynamic, aerodynamic, and cloud microphysics** (Zhong et al. 2015, 2017) (*medium evidence,*
22 *medium agreement*). Divergent results have been reported from different areas using different detection
23 methods. Some report that high temperature of UHI increases the formation of convective clouds over urban
24 areas, leading to an increase in the frequency of extreme summer precipitation (Shimadera et al. 2015; Dou
25 et al. 2015; Zhong et al. 2017). A similar finding is reported based on the satellite observation of the urban
26 area of the China Pearl River Delta; increases in short-duration heavy rain is observed but less so compared
27 to surrounding rural areas (Chen et al. 2015). The urbanisation-induced convection may result in stronger
28 effects on precipitation near large water bodies from which humid atmosphere may be drawn into (Kusaka et
29 al. 2013; Yang et al. 2013). On the other hand, during the weak UHI periods, summer thunderstorms may
30 bifurcate and bypass the urban center because of the building-barrier effect, producing a minimum of
31 regional-normalised rainfall in the urban center and directly downwind of the urban area (Dou et al. 2015).
32 Additionally, increased aerosols in urban areas may counter the effect of UHI on precipitation (Zhong and
33 Yang 2015; Zhong et al. 2017) (*limited evidence*).

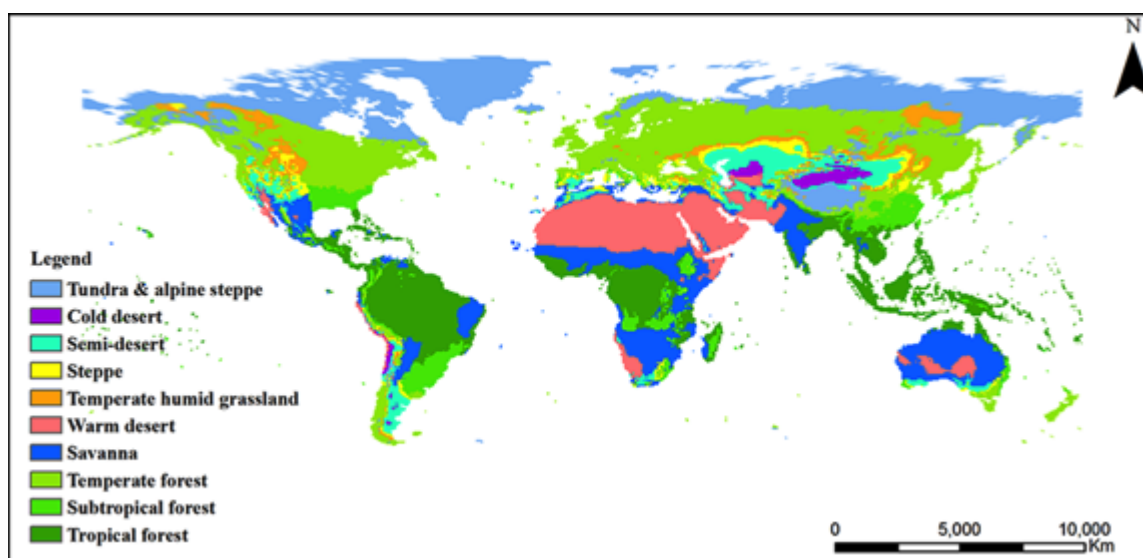
34 35 **2.3 The effect of climate variability and change on land**

36 **2.3.1 Overview of climate impacts on land**

37 Energy is redistributed from the warm Equator to the colder poles through large-scale atmospheric and
38 oceanic processes driving the Earth's weather and climate (Oort and Peixóto 1983; Carissimo et al. 1985;
39 Yang et al. 2015a). Subsequently, a number of global climate zones have been classified ranging from large-
40 scale primary climate zones (tropical, sub-tropical, temperate, sub-polar, polar) to much higher-resolution,
41 regional climate zones (e.g., the Koppen-Geiger classification, Kotték et al. 2006). Vegetation biomes are
42 adapted to these regional climates and their variability and may shift as climate, land surface characteristics
43 (e.g., geomorphology, hydrology) and ecosystems interact (Figure 2.5). Functioning within these biomes is
44 subject to modes of natural variability in the ocean-atmosphere system that result in wetter/dryer or
45 hotter/cooler periods regionally having temporal scales from weeks to months (e.g., Southern Annular
46 Mode), months to seasons (e.g., Madden-Julien Oscillation), years (e.g., El Niño Southern Oscillation) and
47 decades (e.g., Pacific Decadal Oscillation). Furthermore, climate and weather extremes (such as drought,
48 heat waves, very heavy rainfall, strong winds), whose frequency, intensity and duration are often a function
49 of large-scale modes of variability, shape ecosystems at various space and time scales. As climate is a
50 primary determinant of both global and regional land characteristics and functioning, climate change due to

1 natural or anthropogenic causes can alter these. Climate change alters the drivers of natural climate
 2 variability and the characteristics of climate extremes with subsequent impacts on terrestrial ecosystems and
 3 land processes (Hulme et al. 1999; Parmesan and Yohe 2003; Di Lorenzo et al. 2008; Kløve et al. 2014; Berg
 4 et al. 2015; Lemordant et al. 2016; Pecl et al. 2017).

5
 6 As a result of a warming climate, tropical and sub-tropical regions will see the emergence of novel climates
 7 that are beyond the envelope of current natural variability (*high agreement, robust evidence*) (Mora et al.
 8 2013, 2014; Hawkins et al. 2014; Colwell et al. 2008; Maule et al. 2017) and hot, arid climates are projected
 9 to expand (Section 2.3.2). It is *very likely* that many land-based systems will be exposed to disturbances
 10 beyond the range of current natural variability, which will alter the structure, composition and functioning of
 11 the system (Settele et al. 2015; Gauthier et al. 2015). It is *very likely* that changes to natural climate
 12 variability as a result of global warming, particularly through changes in extreme weather events, will impact
 13 terrestrial ecosystems including croplands and thus food security (Sections 2.3.3 and 2.3.4).



15
 16 **Figure 2.5 Global natural vegetation biomes and their spatial variability during the period 1971–2000. The**
 17 **different colours represent the different ecosystems, tundra & alpine steppe (12.85%), cold desert (1.56%),**
 18 **warm desert (13.93%), semi-desert (5.96%), savanna (17.66%), steppe (3.29%), temperate humid grassland**
 19 **(5.86%) and Forest (39.65%) in this period. From (Gang et al. 2013)**

20 21 2.3.2 Desertification and land degradation

22 Desertification, defined and discussed at length in Chapter 3 of this report, occurs in drylands and is a
 23 function of both human activity and climate variability and change. Most drylands exist along climate
 24 ecotones (transition zones between a wet and a dry climatic regime, often with sharp gradients in
 25 precipitation), are the consequence of complex feedback loops between climatological, biological,
 26 geomorphological, hydrological, and human systems (Nicholson 2011). They are usually characterised by
 27 strong seasonal and interannual climate variability and due to the relative scarcity of precipitation in
 28 drylands, small changes in rainfall can have large impacts on these systems.

29
 30 Different methods used for determining rates of desertification (Thorstensson 2001; Safriel 2007) all show
 31 that the extent of global drylands has increased over the last 60 years (Dai 2013; Feng and Fu 2013; Huang et
 32 al. 2016, 2017), although there are uncertainties in distinguishing between climate-caused and anthropogenic
 33 desertification (D'Odorico et al. 2013). Future projections show an increase in aridity across the globe,
 34 attributable to GHGs (Burke et al. 2006; Dai 2011; Rajaud and Noblet-Ducoudré 2017) and the extent of
 35 global drylands is projected to accelerate in the 21st century, with most of this expansion expected to occur
 36 in developing countries (Lickley and Solomon 2018; Huang et al. 2017). Within this net dryland expansion,

1 temperate drylands are projected to convert to subtropical drylands as a result of an increased frequency of
2 ecological drought in temperate drylands leading to reduced soil moisture availability in the growing season
3 (Schlaepfer et al. 2017). Biological soil crusts that cover dryland soils and stabilise soils, influence the water
4 cycle and vegetation growth, and contribute to the biogeochemical cycles of carbon and nitrogen are
5 expected to shrink by 27–39% with negative impacts on soil stability and overall dryland fertility (Elbert et
6 al. 2012; Belnap et al. 2016; Rodriguez-Caballero et al. 2018). Worryingly, dryland expansion has been
7 underestimated in the historical simulations of the CMIP5 GCMs (Feng and Fu 2013) and Huang et al.
8 (2016) estimate 56% and 50% of total land surface will be covered by drylands by 2100 under RCP8.5 and
9 RCP4.5, respectively. Projected warming trends over drylands are twice the global average and a larger area
10 of drylands are projected to dry earlier and more severely than humid areas (Lickley and Solomon 2018).
11 Along with extensive land use, the risk of land degradation and desertification affects approximately 70% of
12 the Earth's agricultural drylands (Huang et al. 2017 and citations therein). Dryland expansion will lead to
13 reduced carbon sequestration and enhanced regional warming, result in increased water scarcity, vegetation
14 die-offs, decreased agricultural yields and increased drought frequency and persistence (Allen et al. 2010;
15 Prudhomme et al. 2014; Schewe et al. 2014; Huang et al. 2017).

16

17 **2.3.3 Climate-driven changes in terrestrial ecosystems**

18 Previous IPCC AR5 reported *high confidence* that the earth's biota composition and ecosystem processes
19 have been affected strongly by past changes in global climate, at a climate change rate lower than those
20 projected for the 21st century under high warming scenarios like RCP8.5 (Settele et al. 2015). Moreover,
21 most ecosystems are vulnerable to climate change at projected rates of warming even under low- to medium-
22 range warming scenarios. There is *high confidence* that as a result of climate changes over recent decades
23 many plant and animal species have experienced changes in sizes and locations of ranges, altered
24 abundances, and shifts in seasonal activities (Feeley et al. 2011; Ernakovich et al. 2014; Elsen and Tingley
25 2015; Hatfield and Prueger 2015; Urban 2015; Savage and Vellend 2015; Yin et al. 2016; Pecl et al. 2017).

26

27 In a warming climate many species will be unable to track their climate niche as it moves, especially those in
28 extensive flat landscapes and with low dispersal capacity (Warszawski et al. 2013) and the tropics whose
29 thermal optimum is already near current temperature. While climate change will be the principal driver of
30 range contractions at higher latitudes, land conversion (e.g., deforestation, conversion of grasslands to
31 croplands, etc.) will have a much larger effect on species that inhabit the tropics (Jetz et al. 2007). Expansion
32 of forest at higher elevations occurs as a result of abandoned land use and climate change and may favour
33 thermophilic species at the expense of cold adapted species (Grace et al. 2002; Harsch et al. 2009;
34 Landhäusser et al. 2010; Alatalo and Ferrarini 2017; Rumpf et al. 2018; Steinbauer et al. 2018). Nonetheless,
35 these effects can be countered by intense and frequent drought conditions which result in accelerated rates of
36 taxonomic change and spatial heterogeneity in an ecotone (Tietjen et al. 2017).

37

38 Since the advent of satellite observation platforms, a global increase in vegetation photosynthetic activity
39 (greening) as evidenced through remotely sensed indices such as leaf area index (LAI) and normalised
40 difference vegetation index (NDVI) has been observed (Myneni et al. 1997; de Jong et al. 2012; Los 2013;
41 Piao et al. 2015; Mao et al. 2016; Zhu et al. 2016; Carlson et al. 2017). This greening has occurred in the
42 Amazonia, parts of Australia, the Sahel, India, China (Piao et al. 2015) and the northern extratropical
43 latitudes (Pan et al. 2018) and is attributable primarily to CO₂ fertilisation, which explains most greening
44 trends in the tropics, and to a lesser degree by climate change through an extended growing season,
45 particularly in the high latitudes and Tibetan Plateau, and nitrogen deposition (Fensholt et al. 2012; Zhu et al.
46 2016). Within the global greening trend are also detected regional decreases in vegetation photosynthetic
47 activity (browning) in northern Eurasia, the southwestern USA, boreal forests in North America, Inner Asia
48 and the Congo Basin, largely as a result of intensified drought stress. Since the late-1990s rates and extents
49 of browning have exceeded those of greening, and areas experiencing greening-to-browning reversals are
50 much larger than those experiencing browning to greening trends (de Jong et al. 2012), which has resulted in
51 a slowdown of the global greening rate. Projections of greening/browning trends are uncertain. Projected

1 increases in drought conditions in many regions suggest global vegetation greening trends are at risk of
2 reversal to browning in a warmer climate (de Jong et al. 2012; Pan et al. 2018) but in higher latitudes
3 vegetation productivity is projected to increase as a result of higher atmospheric CO₂ concentrations and
4 longer growing periods (Ito et al. 2016)(Section 2.4).

5
6 Increased CO₂ concentrations in the atmosphere has both direct and indirect effects on terrestrial ecosystems
7 (see 2.2.2 and 2.2.3). The direct effect is primarily through increased vegetation photosynthetic activity as
8 described above. Indirect effects include decreased evapotranspiration that may offset the projected impact
9 of drought in some water-stressed plants through improved water use efficiency in temperate regions
10 suggesting that rain-fed cropping systems will benefit from elevated atmospheric CO₂ concentrations (Roy et
11 al. 2016; Milly and Dunne 2016; Swann et al. 2016; Zhu et al. 2017a). In tropical regions increased
12 flowering activity is associated primarily with increasing atmospheric CO₂ suggesting a long-term increase
13 in flowering activity may persist in some vegetation, particularly midstory trees and tropical shrubs, and
14 enhance reproduction levels until limited by nutrient availability or climate factors like drought frequency,
15 rising temperatures and reduced insolation (Pau et al. 2018).

16 17 **2.3.4 The influence of climate change on food security**

18 Food security (see Chapter 5 and glossary) is a function of climatic factors (temperature, rainfall, CO₂,
19 ozone), non-climate factors (soil fertility, irrigation, demography, economics), production factors (crops and
20 livestock) and non-production factors (processing, transport, storage, retail, income). Therefore the overall
21 impact of climate on food security is complex, being greater than impacts on agricultural productivity alone
22 (Vermeulen et al. 2012a; Groppo and Kraehnert 2017).

23
24 Climate change is expected to substantially affect the sustainability of food availability, access, and
25 utilisation, leading to complex impacts on global food security. With respect to availability, specifically
26 agricultural production, climate change will have regionally-distributed impacts, even under aggressive
27 mitigation scenarios (Millar et al. 2014; Rosenzweig et al. 2013; Challinor et al. 2014; Parry et al. 2005;
28 Lobell and Tebaldi 2014; Wheeler and Von Braun 2013). At middle and higher latitudes, the lengthening of
29 growing seasons, reduced frost damage, CO₂ fertilisation effects, potential for increased rainfall and
30 northward expansion of warmer temperatures and conducive climate conditions (Gregory and Marshall
31 2012; Yang et al. 2015b) may benefit crop productivity (Parry et al. 2004; Rosenzweig et al., 2014; Deryng
32 et al. 2016) (*medium confidence, medium evidence*). However, recent climate trends' negative impacts on
33 grain yields (through enhanced climate variability and extremes and nutrient limitation) together with non-
34 climate factors such as soil health and competitive plant species generally outweigh the positive impacts
35 globally, including some middle to higher latitudes countries (Lobell et al. 2011; Leakey et al. 2012; Porter
36 et al. 2014; Gray et al. 2016; Pugh et al. 2016; Wheeler and Von Braun 2013).

37
38 The negative impacts of climate change on crop yields may be particularly pronounced in the sub-tropics,
39 tropics, and water-limited environments as rainfall variability increases, drought severity is enhanced, and
40 growing season temperatures rise (Parry et al. 2004; IFPRI 2009; Schlenker and Lobell 2010; Müller 2011;
41 Challinor et al. 2014; Müller et al. 2017). In addition to these direct climate impacts on agriculture, indirect
42 climate impacts such as reductions in soil fertility and increased erosion (Jobbins and Henley 2015), the
43 expansion of geographic ranges and/or relocations of crop pests and diseases and modifications of their
44 development and lifecycles (Tirado et al. 2010; Jobbins and Henley 2015a; Moses et al. 2015; Fanzo et al.
45 2018) and competition with agricultural weeds may also decrease crop productivity and/or enhance crop
46 losses, particularly in warmer climates. Such impacts could generate geographic shifts in land use and crop
47 distributions for some regions (Ziska, L. H., and Runion 2006; Rosenzweig and Tubiello 2007).

48
49 Over 60% of the world's crop production is dominated by maize, rice, wheat and soybean (Pingali 2012).
50 Analyses of historical crop production trends indicate climate-induced 20th century reductions in overall
51 global wheat and maize yields, while rice and soybean responses showed much regional variation (Zhao et

1 al. 2017; Lobell et al. 2011). In the absence of adaptation, many crops may exhibit global yield declines and
2 enhanced variability after increases of 2°C in globally averaged temperature (or by mid-century under high
3 GHG emissions trajectories) (Vermeulen et al. 2012a; Challinor et al. 2014; Deryng et al. 2014; Lobell and
4 Tebaldi 2014) (*high confidence, medium evidence*). However, there exists outstanding uncertainty due to the
5 magnitude of CO₂ fertilisation effects, which could partially mitigate mean yield losses in higher latitude
6 regions (*medium confidence, medium evidence*) (Deryng et al. 2016). Continued rising temperatures are
7 expected to impact global wheat yields by about 4–6% reductions for every degree of temperature rise (Liu
8 et al. 2016a; Asseng et al. 2015) (*medium confidence, limited evidence*). Temperature increases are also
9 expected to be a constraining factor for maize productivity by the end of the century, resulting in potential
10 yield reductions across both mid- and low latitude regions (Bassu et al. 2014; Zhao et al. 2017) and climate
11 shocks, particularly severe drought, are expected to impact low-income small-holder producers
12 disproportionately (Lopez-i-Gelats 2014).

13
14 Several sources of uncertainty exist in these projected climate change-induced crop impacts, partly stemming
15 from differences between the utilised tools and models, sparse observations to current climate trends, and
16 other agro-ecosystem responses (e.g., to CO₂ effects) (Asseng et al. 2013; Li et al. 2015b; Mistry et al. 2017;
17 Bassu et al. 2014). The uncertainty in climate simulation is generally larger than, or sometimes comparable
18 to, the uncertainty in crop simulations using a single model (Iizumi et al. 2011), but is less than crop model
19 uncertainty when multiple crop models are used and CO₂ is considered (Koehler et al. 2013; Müller et al.
20 2015; Hasegawa et al. 2017; Asseng et al. 2013).

21
22 Climate-change induced temperatures increases, water resource variability, extreme events, and the
23 propagation of diseases, are also likely to negatively impact the livestock sector, particularly with respect to
24 animal growth, health, reproduction, and milk production (Rojas-Downing et al. 2017; Thornton et al. 2009).
25 While opportunities may exist for improved forages due to C₃ plant responses under higher CO₂
26 concentrations, overall climate change impacts on the productivity, digestibility, and nutrient quality of feed
27 crops could put further pressures on livestock-oriented agro-ecosystems (Polley et al. 2013; Rojas-Downing
28 et al. 2017; Thornton et al. 2009) (*medium agreement, medium evidence*). Increases in the geographic extent
29 and prevalence of livestock diseases and the prevalence of disease vectors under warmer conditions and
30 longer growing seasons may pose substantial risk to livestock systems (Nardone et al. 2010; Rojas-Downing
31 et al. 2017) (*medium agreement, limited evidence*). Higher temperatures and humidity levels may also incur
32 greater risks of livestock heat stress that induce increased water demand, reduce weight gain and milk
33 production (or eggs in the case of poultry), although these thresholds vary by animal species (Nardone et al.
34 2010).

35
36 The impacts of climate change also extend far beyond production, affecting post-harvest food storage and
37 critical supply chain components, thereby challenging food accessibility and utilisation, while also
38 contributing to losses and wastes (Fanzo et al. 2018). For example, higher temperature and humidity levels
39 may present risks to post-harvest, stored grain and foodstuffs through spoilage, and by providing
40 environments conducive to the development of microorganisms, mycotoxins, and other contaminants
41 (Vermeulen et al. 2012b; Battilani et al. 2016; Fanzo et al. 2018; Moses et al. 2015). Sea level rise, as well as
42 changes in the frequency and severity of extreme storms, and other climate events, may also compromise
43 critical food supply chain infrastructure, making the transport and access to harvested food more difficult
44 (Brown et al. 2015; Fanzo et al. 2018; Vermeulen et al. 2012b). When taken together with increased post-
45 harvest spoilage, pests, and contamination risks, such climate impacts could spur additional upstream losses
46 and downstream wastes throughout the food supply chain and system.

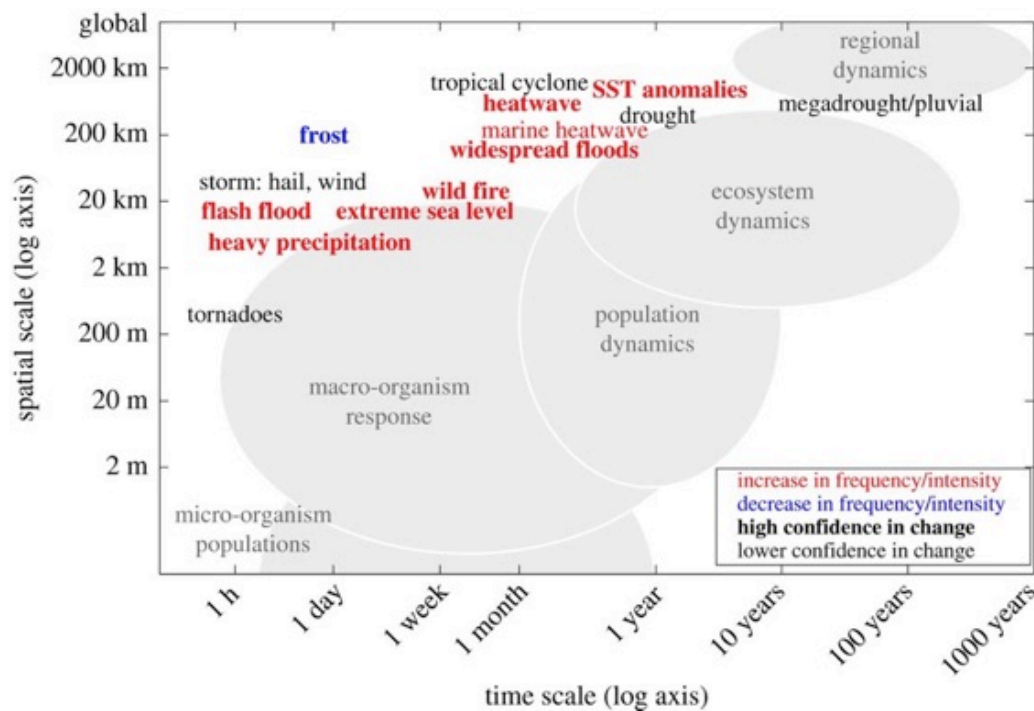
47
48 These direct and indirect climate change impacts could drive increased adoption of cold chains, which allow
49 produced, perishable foodstuffs to be refrigerated for extended periods of time before market transactions
50 thereby increasing costs and the emissions of GHG (Coulomb 2008; Vermeulen et al. 2012; Porter and Reay
51 2016; Fanzo et al. 2018). Importantly, food access within countries relies not just on local or domestic
52 production, but also on imports and distribution networks, which may be impacted by both climate change

1 and climate variability (Lopez-i-Gelats 2014; Bailey and Wellesley 2017). Climate changes and subsequent
2 effects on trade networks and physical infrastructure may limit the import of critical foodstuffs and/or impact
3 pricing and scarcity, leading to regional food insecurity and instability. These impacts may be particularly
4 acute for staple grains, for example rice and wheat, which have relatively complex trade connections
5 between a few exporting and many importing states (Müller 2011; Nelson et al. 2014; Puma et al. 2015).
6 Local and regional declines in crop productivity due to climate change and extremes, in combination with
7 potential climate induced failures in trade and distribution networks, may also contribute to human migration
8 and regional conflict, thereby further dislocating vulnerable populations from food sources (Selby et al.
9 2017; Kelley et al. 2015; Challinor et al. 2018).

11 **2.3.5 Climate extremes and their impact on land type and functioning**

12 Extreme climate events are generally defined as the upper or lower ends of the observed range of values of
13 climate variables or climate indicators (e.g., temperature/rainfall or drought/aridity indices respectively).
14 Extreme events occur across a wide range of time and space scales and may include individual, relatively
15 short-lived weather events (e.g., extreme thunderstorms storms, frost events) or result from an accumulation
16 of non-extreme climate events (e.g., floods, heat waves and drought). Recent IPCC reports have reported
17 with *high confidence* on the increase of many types of observed extreme temperature events (Seneviratne et
18 al. 2012; Hartmann et al. 2013). However, as a result of observational constraints, increases in precipitation
19 extremes are less confident, except in observation rich regions with dense, long-lived networks such as
20 Europe and North America where there have been *likely* increases in the frequency or intensity of heavy
21 rainfall.

22
23 Extreme climate events typically have extreme impacts on land type and functioning at different scales in
24 space and time (Figure 2.6). Extreme impacts may also arise through a combination of variables that are not
25 necessarily in an extreme state (Colwell et al. 2008; Kundzewicz and Germany 2012). These combinatory
26 processes leading to a significant impact are referred to as a compound event and are a function of the nature
27 and number of physical climate and land variables, the range of spatial and temporal scales, the strength of
28 dependence between processes, and the perspective of the stakeholder who defines the impact (Leonard et al.
29 2014). Current *confidence* in the impact of compound events on land functioning and type is *low* as the
30 multi-disciplinary approaches needed to address the problem are few (Zscheischler et al. 2018).



1
2 **Figure 2.6** Spatial and temporal scales of typical extreme climatic events (ECEs) and the biological systems they
3 impact (shaded grey). Individuals, populations and ecosystems within these space-time ranges respond to
4 relevant climate stressors. Red (blue) labels indicate an increase (decrease) in the frequency or intensity of the
5 event, with bold font reflecting confidence in the change. For each ECE type indicated in the figure, ECEs are
6 likely to affect biological systems at all temporal and spatial scales located to the left and below the specific ECE
7 position in the figure. From Ummenhofer and Meehl (2017)

8 9 2.3.5.1 Changes in extreme temperatures, heat waves and drought

10 It is *very likely* that most land areas have experienced a decrease in the number of cold days and nights, and
11 an increase in the number of warm days and unusually hot nights (Orlowsky and Seneviratne 2012;
12 Seneviratne et al. 2012; Mishra et al. 2015; Ye et al. 2018). Despite there being no consensus definition of
13 heat waves (e.g., some heat wave indices have relative thresholds and others absolute thresholds), there is
14 significant correlation in observed heat wave trends between indices of the same type and that recent heat-
15 related events have been made more frequent or more intense due to anthropogenic greenhouse gas
16 emissions (Lewis and Karoly 2013; Smith et al. 2013b; Scherer and Diffenbaugh 2014; Fischer and Knutti
17 2015; Ceccherini et al. 2016; King et al. 2016; Bador et al. 2016; Stott et al. 2016; King 2017). Globally, 50-
18 80% of the global land fraction is projected to experience significantly more intense hot extremes than
19 historically recorded (Fischer et al. 2013; Diffenbaugh et al. 2017; Seneviratne et al. 2016). There is *high*
20 *confidence* that heat waves will increase in frequency, intensity and duration into the 21st century (Russo et
21 al. 2016; Ceccherini et al. 2017; Herrera-Estrada and Sheffield 2017) and by the end of the century heat
22 waves may become extremely long (more than 60 consecutive days) and frequent (once every two years) in
23 Europe, North America, South America, Africa, Indonesia, the Middle East, south and south east Asia and
24 Australia (Rusticucci 2012; Cowan et al. 2014; Russo et al. 2014; Scherer and Diffenbaugh 2014; Pal and
25 Eltahir 2016; Rusticucci et al. 2016; Schär 2016; Teng et al. 2016; Dosio 2017; Mora et al. 2017; Dosio et al.
26 2018; Lehner et al. 2018; Lhotka et al. 2018; Lopez et al. 2018; Tabari and Willems 2018) and unusual heat
27 wave conditions today will occur regularly by 2040 under the RCP 8.5 scenario (Russo et al. 2016).
28

29 The intensity of heat events may be modulated by the land cover and soil characteristics (Miralles et al.
30 2014; Lemordant et al. 2016). Temperature increases result in decreased soil moisture, which reduces latent
31 heat flux, allowing temperatures to rise further, however, this feedback may be diminished if the land surface
32 is irrigated through the introduction of latent heat (Mueller et al. 2015; Siebert et al. 2017)(Section 2.6.2.2.1).
33 Drought is defined by the IPCC as “A period of abnormally dry weather long enough to cause a serious

1 hydrological imbalance” recognizing that “Drought is a relative term, therefore any discussion in terms of
2 precipitation deficit must refer to the particular precipitation-related activity that is under discussion”
3 (Planton 2013). Drought is a normal component of climate variability (Hoerling et al. 2010; Dai 2011) and
4 may be seasonal, multi-year (Van Dijk et al. 2013) or multi-decadal (Hulme 2001) with increasing degrees of
5 impact on the regional activities. Droughts impact many aspects of land functioning and type including
6 agricultural productivity (Lesk et al. 2016), hydrology (Mosley 2015; Van Loon and Laaha 2015), vegetation
7 productivity and distribution (Xu et al. 2011; Zhou et al. 2014), carbon fluxes and stocks and other
8 biogeochemical cycles (Frank et al. 2015; Doughty et al. 2015; Schlesinger et al. 2016). Although systems
9 may demonstrate resilience to a climate stressor like drought, the compound effect of deforestation, fire and
10 drought potentially lead to losses of carbon storage, changes in regional precipitation patterns and river
11 discharge and a transition to a disturbance-dominated regime (Davidson et al. 2012). Additionally,
12 adaptation to seasonal drought may be overwhelmed by multi-year drought (Brando et al. 2008; da Costa et
13 al. 2010).

14
15 Historical droughts have largely been a function of multi-decadal to annual natural variability in the climate
16 system, particularity through remote SST forcings such as the Inter-decadal Pacific Oscillation (IPO) and the
17 Atlantic Multi-decadal Oscillation (AMO), El Niño/Southern Oscillation (ENSO) and Indian Ocean Dipole
18 (IOD), that cause drought as a result of reduced rainfall (Kelley et al. 2015; Dai 2011; Hoell et al. 2017). In
19 some cases however, large scale SST modes do not fully explain the severity of drought, for example the
20 drought event in the western Amazon during the 2015/2016 El Niño, suggesting factors such as
21 anthropogenic warming and land cover change need to be considered (Erfanian et al. 2017). It is currently
22 uncertain how these large-scale modes of variability will respond to a warming climate (Deser et al. 2012;
23 Liu 2012; Christensen et al. 2013; Hegerl et al. 2015; Newman et al. 2016), although there is evidence for an
24 increased frequency of extreme ENSO events, such as the 1997/1998 El Niño and 1988/89 La Niña (Cai et
25 al. 2014, 2015) and extreme positive phases of the IOD (Christensen et al. 2013; Cai et al. 2014) and
26 potentially shorten the Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO) period (Zhang and Delworth 2016).

27
28 Long-term global trends in drought are difficult to determine because of this as well as potential deficiencies
29 in drought indices (especially in how evapotranspiration is treated), discrepancies in and the availability of
30 precipitation data and the role of natural variability (Sheffield et al. 2012; Dai 2013; Trenberth et al. 2014;
31 Nicholls and Seneviratne 2015; Mukherjee et al. 2018). However, regional trends in frequency and intensity
32 of drought are evident in several parts of the world, particularly in low latitude land areas, such as the
33 Mediterranean and Middle East (Vicente-Serrano et al. 2014; Spinoni et al. 2015; Dai and Zhao 2017;
34 Páscoa et al. 2017), West, central and parts of East and southern Africa (Dai 2013; Druryan 2011; Masih et al.
35 2014; Dai and Zhao 2017), Central China (Wang et al. 2017e), east and south Asia, parts of North America
36 and eastern Australia (Dai and Zhao 2017). Although some recent detection-attribution studies have
37 identified a climate change fingerprint in several regional droughts, for example southern Europe and the
38 Mediterranean (Kelley et al. 2015; Wilcox et al. 2018), parts of North America (Williams et al. 2015; Mote
39 et al. 2016), Russia (Otto et al. 2012) and Australia (Lewis and Karoly 2013), most droughts have been a
40 consequence of current natural climate variability.

41
42 It is expected that the extra heat from global warming will exacerbate heat stress and increase potential
43 evapotranspiration, thereby amplifying deficits in soil moisture and runoff despite uncertain precipitation
44 changes (Ficklin and Novick 2017; Berg and Sheffield 2018; Cook et al. 2018; Dai et al. 2018) This will
45 increase the rate of drying causing natural drought to set in quicker, become more intense, last longer,
46 become more widespread resulting in an increased global aridity (Dai 2011; Prudhomme et al. 2014) and
47 emergent and substantive risk (see Chapter 7). Projected drought risk over the Mediterranean, central
48 Europe, the Amazon and southern Africa increases significantly for both 1.5°C and 2°C warming levels
49 compared to present day and the additional 0.5°C from a 1.5°C to 2°C climate leads to significantly higher
50 drought risk (Lehner et al. 2017) and over the USA. Southwest and Central Plains a two-degree there are
51 elevated drought risks compared to present day under both RCP4.5 and RCP8.5 scenarios, including the risk
52 of megadrought (Ault et al. 2014; Cook et al. 2015a; Diffenbaugh et al. 2015; Williams et al. 2015; Ault et

1 al. 2016; Udall and Overpeck 2017).

2 3 **2.3.5.2 Impacts of heat extremes and drought on land**

4 The exposure of cropping systems to extreme heat, particularly during key growth phases such as the
5 reproductive period, can severely reduce crop production (Gourdji et al. 2013; Jagadish et al. 2015). These
6 adverse heat conditions have been observed to reduce crop yield in many regions of the world and will
7 continue to do so in the future in the absence of adaptation, particularly in regions dependent on rain-fed
8 agriculture (Durigon and de Jong van Lier 2013; Siebert et al. 2014; Trnka et al. 2014; Kimball et al. 2015;
9 Schauburger et al. 2017; Zhang et al. 2017b; Asseng et al. 2015). Unusually hot nights are damaging to most
10 crops (Peng et al. 2004; Wassmann et al. 2009) as are extremely high daytime temperatures which are
11 occasionally lethal to crops (Porter and Gawith 1999; Meerburg et al. 2009). Heat stress over wheat cropping
12 regions increased significantly in the period 1980–2010 and is as important a predictor of crop yield as
13 drought (Semenov and Shewry 2011; Teixeira et al. 2013; Zampieri et al. 2017). Heat waves in combination
14 with drought are common and intrinsically linked through a positive feedback (Stéfanon et al. 2014).
15 Drought, however, has a larger detrimental effect on wheat yield than heat stress in Mediterranean countries
16 (Zampieri et al. 2017) and affects both harvested area and yield (Lesk et al. 2016). For irrigated crops heat
17 stress is reduced due to surface cooling (Puma and Cook 2010; Troy et al. 2015; Carter et al. 2016) and may
18 be overestimated in irrigated regions (Siebert et al. 2017).

19
20 Heat extremes impact livestock productivity and mortality directly through causing heat stress and related
21 impacts on health, growth and reproduction (Morignat et al. 2014), compromising adaptive response
22 mechanisms of animals, altering the spread and prevalence of diseases (Bett et al. 2017) and indirectly
23 through reduced availability and quality of grazing forages and feed crops (Rust and Rust 2013; Giridhar and
24 Samireddypalle 2015). Projected increases of extreme heat events result in higher risks to livestock
25 productivity, particularly to low-income groups dependent on subsistence agriculture and in arid and semi-
26 arid regions (Rust and Rust 2013).

27
28 Extreme heat events impact a wide variety of tree functions including reduced photosynthesis, increased
29 photooxidative stress, leaves abscise, a decreased growth rate of remaining leaves and decreased growth of
30 the whole tree (Teskey et al. 2015). Although trees are more resilient to heat stress (Teuling et al. 2010), it
31 has been observed that different types of forest (e.g. needleleaf vs broadleaf) respond differently to drought
32 and heat waves (Babst et al. 2012). For example, in the Turkish Anatolian forests NPP generally decreased
33 during drought and heat waves events between 2000 and 2010, however, in a few other regions, NPP of
34 needle leaf forests increased (Erşahin et al. 2016). However, forests may become less resilient to heat stress
35 in future due to the long recovery period required to replace lost biomass and the projected increased
36 frequency of heat and drought events (Frank et al. 2015; McDowell and Allen 2015; Johnstone et al. 2016;
37 Stevens-Rumann et al. 2018).

38
39 Heat extremes also have an impact on fire. While ignition is largely related to human activities, the inter-
40 annual variability of fire spread and frequency responds to large-scale climate fluctuations (Fernandes et al.
41 2011; Gutiérrez-Velez et al. 2014; Fanin and Van Der Werf 2017). Droughts have clear impact on fire
42 occurrence (Davidson et al. 2012), although anomalously active fire seasons also occur during non-drought
43 years, for example in Indonesia and in the Amazon (Gaveau et al. 2014; Brando et al. 2014). High
44 temperatures increases the risk of fire through increase evapotranspiration rates that lead to greater soil and
45 vegetation water depletion (Abatzoglou and Williams 2016; Fernandes et al. 2017; Aldersley et al. 2011).
46 Even though humid tropical forest landscapes typically do not burn, the expansion of agriculture and
47 deforestation into these landscapes make them vulnerable to drought-driven fires (Brando et al. 2014;
48 Davidson et al. 2012). Seasonal fire anomalies are currently driven through seasonal to decadal fluctuations
49 in rainfall (Fernandes et al. 2011), however, temperature is expected to become a more important factor than
50 rainfall deficit as regional temperatures rise (Fernandes et al. 2017). In temperate and boreal regions fire
51 seasons are lengthening and this trend is projected to continue in a warmer world (Flannigan et al. 2009;
52 Williams and Abatzoglou 2016). However, future trends in future fire frequency, area and intensity

1 especially at the regional scale are difficult to determine as there are complex and non-linear interactions
2 between climate processes, (e.g., blocking highs) climate variables (e.g. temperature and humidity),
3 atmospheric CO₂, fuels and human behaviour (Box 2.1).
4

5 Gross primary production (GPP) and soil respiration (Rs) form the first and second largest carbon fluxes
6 from terrestrial ecosystems to the atmosphere in the global carbon cycle (Beer et al. 2010; Bond-Lamberty
7 and Thomson 2010). Heat extremes impact the carbon cycle through altering these and change ecosystem-
8 atmosphere CO₂ fluxes and the ecosystem carbon balance. Compound heat and drought events result in the
9 strongest carbon sink reduction compared to single-factor extremes as gross primary production as (GPP) is
10 strongly reduced and ecosystem respiration less so (Reichstein et al. 2013; Von Buttlar et al. 2018), although
11 in forest biomes GPP may increase temporarily as a result of increased insolation and photosynthetic activity
12 as was seen during the 2015/2016 ENSO related drought over Amazonia (Zhu et al. 2018). Longer extreme
13 events (heat wave or drought or both) result in a greater reduction in carbon sequestration and may also
14 reverse long-term carbon sinks (Ciais et al. 2005; Phillips et al. 2009; Reichstein et al. 2013; Wolf et al.
15 2016b; Ummenhofer and Meehl 2017; Von Buttlar et al. 2018). Furthermore, extreme heat events may
16 impact the carbon cycle beyond the lifetime of the event. These lagged effects can slow down the carbon
17 cycle, for example if reduced vegetation productivity and/or wide spread mortality after an extreme drought
18 are not compensated by regeneration or accelerate it e.g. if productive tree and shrub seedlings cause rapid
19 regrowth after windthrow or fire (Frank et al. 2015). Projected changes in the frequency and intensity of
20 extreme temperatures (and drought) as a result of climate change are expected to result in decreased carbon
21 sequestration by ecosystems, particularly in forests that due to their large carbon pools and fluxes, potentially
22 large lagged impacts and long recovery times to regain lost stocks (Frank et al. 2015)(Section 2.4) .
23

24 **2.3.5.3 Changes in heavy precipitation**

25 A large number of extreme rainfall events have been documented over the past decades (Coumou and
26 Rahmstorf 2012; Seneviratne et al. 2012; Trenberth 2012; Westra et al. 2013; Guhathakurta et al. 2017;
27 Taylor et al. 2017; Thompson et al. 2017; Zilli et al. 2017) and the observed shift in the trend distribution for
28 precipitation extremes is more distinct than for annual mean precipitation (Fischer and Knutti 2014). The
29 number of record-breaking rainfall events globally has increased significantly by 12% during the period
30 1981 to 2010 compared to those expected due to natural multi-decadal climate variability as a result of the
31 warming climate (Lehmann et al. 2015) and the global land fraction experiencing more intense precipitation
32 events is larger than expected from internal variability (Fischer et al. 2013). A number of studies have
33 attributed historical extreme rainfall events to human influence (Min et al. 2011; Pall et al. 2011; Sippel and
34 Otto 2014; Trenberth et al. 2015) and the largest fraction of anthropogenic influence is evident in the most
35 rare and extreme events (Fischer and Knutti 2014), however, the evidence for human influence on the
36 probability of observed extreme precipitation events and storms is less robust than for temperature extremes
37 (Stott 2016).
38

39 A warming climate is expected to intensify the hydrological cycle as a warmer climate facilitates more water
40 vapour in the atmosphere, as approximated by the Clausius-Clapeyron (C-C) relationship, with subsequent
41 effects on extreme precipitation events (Berg et al. 2013; Pall et al. 2007; Christensen and Christensen 2003;
42 Wu et al. 2013; Thompson et al. 2017; Taylor et al. 2017; Zilli et al. 2017; Guhathakurta et al. 2017).
43 Furthermore, changes to the dynamics of the atmospheric amplify or weaken future precipitation extremes at
44 the regional scale, with higher intensification rates over the tropics and lower rates over the drier subtropics
45 (O’Gorman 2015; Pfahl et al. 2017). Continued anthropogenic warming is *very likely* to increase the
46 frequency and intensity of extreme rainfall in many regions of the globe (Seneviratne et al. 2012; Stott et al.
47 2016; Mohan and Rajeevan 2017; Prein et al. 2017). However, many climate models underestimate observed
48 increased trends in heavy precipitation suggesting a substantially stronger intensification of future heavy
49 rainfall than the multimodel mean (Min et al. 2011; Borodina et al. 2017). Furthermore, the response of
50 convective precipitation extremes to warming remains uncertain because climate models are unable to
51 explicitly simulate sub-grid scale convection, such as mesoscale convective systems, and have to rely on
52 parameterisation schemes for this (Crétat et al. 2012; Rossow et al. 2013; Wehner 2013; Kooperman et al.

1 2014; O’Gorman 2015; Chawla et al. 2018; Kooperman et al. 2018; Maher et al. 2018; Rowell and
2 Chadwick 2018), or capture the interannual variability in tropical precipitation extremes when compared to
3 observations (Allan et al. 2010). Additionally, there is *low confidence* in the detection of long-term observed
4 and projected seasonal and daily trends in extreme snowfall as a result of a relatively narrow range of
5 temperatures below the rain–snow transition at which extreme snowfall can occur that is relatively
6 insensitive to climate warming and subsequent large interdecadal variability (Kunkel et al. 2013; O’Gorman
7 2014, 2015).

8 9 **2.3.5.4 Impacts of precipitation extremes on land types and functioning**

10 More intense rainfall leads to water redistribution between surface and ground water in catchments as water
11 storage in the soil decreases (green water) and runoff and reservoir inflow increases (blue water) (Eekhout et
12 al. 2018). This results in increased surface flooding and soil erosion, increased plant water stress and reduced
13 water security, which in terms of agriculture means an increased dependency on irrigation and reservoir
14 storage (Nainggolan et al. 2012; Favis-mortlock and Mullan 2011; García-Ruiz et al. 2011; Li and Fang
15 2016). As there is *high confidence* of a positive correlation between global warming and future flood risk,
16 land use and land cover is *likely* to be negatively impacted, particularly near rivers and in floodplains
17 (Kundzewicz et al. 2014; Alfieri et al. 2016; Winsemius et al. 2016; Arnell and Gosling 2016; Alfieri et al.
18 2017; Wobus et al. 2017).

19
20 In agricultural systems heavy precipitation inundation can delay planting, increases soil compaction, and
21 causes crop losses through anoxia and root diseases (Posthumus et al. 2009) and in tropical regions flooding
22 associated with tropical cyclones can lead to crop destruction and failure. In some cases flooding can affect
23 yield more than drought, particularly in tropical regions (e.g., India) and in some mid/high latitude regions
24 such as China and parts of France (Zampieri et al. 2017). Flooding can be beneficial in drylands as the
25 floodwaters infiltrate and recharge alluvial aquifers along ephemeral river pathways, extending water
26 availability to dry seasons and drought years and support riparian systems and human communities
27 (Kundzewicz and Germany 2012; Guan et al. 2015). Waterlogging of croplands and soil erosion also
28 negatively affect farm operations and block important transport routes (Vogel and Meyer 2018; Kundzewicz
29 and Germany 2012). However, globally, the impact of extreme rainfall on agriculture is less than that of
30 temperature extremes (Lesk et al. 2016).

31
32 Although many soils on floodplains regularly suffer from inundation, the projected increase in the magnitude
33 of flood events means that new areas with no recent history of flooding are now becoming severely affected
34 (Yellen et al. 2014). Surface flooding and associated soil saturation causes considerable losses in soil quality
35 and plant productivity and induces changes in nutrient cycling with increased potential for nutrient loss,
36 meso- and macro-faunal abundance, stimulates microbial growth and microbial community composition,
37 negatively impacts redox and increases greenhouse gas emissions (Bossio and Scow 1998; Niu et al. 2014;
38 Sánchez-Rodríguez et al. 2017; Barnes et al. 2018). The impact of flooding on soil quality is influenced by
39 management systems that may mitigate or exacerbate the impact. Although soils tend to recover quickly after
40 floodwater removal, the impact of repeated extreme flood events over longer timescales on soil quality and
41 function is unclear.

42
43 Flooding in ecosystems may be beneficial, as a flood pulse bring nutrients to downstream regions or
44 detrimental through erosion or permanent habitat loss (Kundzewicz et al. 2014). The effect of flooding on
45 forests is not well studied although riparian forests can be damaged through flooding (Kramer et al. 2008).
46 However, flooding is an important natural process in riparian forests and increased flooding may be of
47 benefit in forests where upstream water demand has lowered stream flow, but this is difficult to assess
48 (Pawson et al. 2013). Some grassland species under heavy rainfall and soil saturated conditions responded
49 negatively with decreased reproductive biomass and germination rates (Gellesch et al. 2017), however
50 overall productivity in grasslands remains constant in response to heavy rainfall (Grant et al. 2014).

51
52 Soil CO₂ fluxes and CO₂ uptake by plants within ecosystems are altered in response to extreme rainfall and

1 therefore result in changes in ecosystem carbon cycling (Fay et al. 2008; Frank et al. 2015). Extreme rainfall
2 and flooding limits oxygen in soil which may suppress the activities of soil microbes and plant roots and
3 lower soil respiration and therefore carbon cycling (Knapp et al. 2008; Rich and Watt 2013; Philben et al.
4 2015). However, the impact of extreme rainfall on carbon fluxes in different biomes differs. For example,
5 extreme rainfall in mesic biomes reduces soil CO₂ flux to the atmosphere and GPP whereas in xeric biomes
6 the opposite is true, largely as a result of increased soil water availability (Knapp and Smith 2001; Heisler
7 and Knapp 2008; Heisler-White et al. 2009; Xu and Wang 2016; Liu et al. 2017; Connor and Hawkes 2018).
8 Furthermore, changes in heavy rainfall in the dry season may have a greater impact than in the colder season,
9 long intra-seasonal dry periods that are interspersed with a few heavy rainfall events can result in increased
10 productivity due to increased soil water availability (Zeppel et al. 2014; Heisler-White et al. 2009; Liu et al.
11 2017).

12 **2.4 GHG fluxes between land and atmosphere**

14 The Paris Agreement requires credible estimates of anthropogenic fluxes of greenhouse gasses (GHGs), both
15 “emissions” and “removals” (Fuglestedt et al. 2018). Land is simultaneously a source and sink for several
16 greenhouse gasses. Moreover, both natural and anthropogenic processes drive fluxes of GHGs, making it
17 difficult to separate “anthropogenic” and “non-anthropogenic” emissions and removals. The IPCC divided
18 the processes responsible for fluxes of carbon dioxide from land into three categories (IPCC 2010): (1) the
19 *direct effects* of anthropogenic activity due to changing land cover and land management; (2) the *indirect*
20 *effects* of anthropogenic environmental change, such as climate change, CO₂ fertilisation, N deposition; and
21 (3) *natural* climate variability and natural disturbances (e.g. wildfires, windrow, disease). The IPCC (2010)
22 noted that it was impossible with any direct observation to separate anthropogenic from non-anthropogenic
23 fluxes in the land sector. As a result, different approaches and methods for estimating the anthropogenic
24 fluxes have been developed by different communities to suit their individual purposes, tools and data
25 availability.

26
27 The Paris Agreement includes an Enhanced Transparency Framework, to track countries’ progress towards
28 achieving their individual targets (i.e., the Nationally Determined Contributions, NDCs), and a Global
29 Stocktake (every five years starting in 2023), to assess the countries’ collective progress towards the long-
30 term goals of the Paris Agreement. It is expected that the global stocktake will compare country reports of
31 Greenhouse Gas Inventories (GHGIs) submitted to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate
32 Change (UNFCCC) with modelled mitigation pathways (Grassi et al. 2018). This expectation implies a need
33 to ensure consistency between different approaches or, if they are not consistent, to assess why and if they
34 can be reconciled (Grassi et al. 2018; Fuglestedt et al. 2018). Here we assess recent estimates of
35 anthropogenic GHG emissions and removals from the scientific literature (included in AR5) and from
36 country GHGIs (not included in AR5).

37
38 The major GHGs exchanged between land and the atmosphere discussed in this chapter are carbon dioxide
39 (CO₂, Section 2.4.1), methane (CH₄, Section 2.4.2) and nitrous oxide (N₂O, Section 2.4.3). Emissions from
40 Agriculture, Forestry, and Land Use (AFOLU) were responsible for approximately 25% of anthropogenic
41 GHG emissions over the period 2000-2010 (AR5) (Smith et al. 2013a; Ciais et al. 2013). In the sub-sections
42 below, we update the estimates for each gas, finding that AFOLU, as estimated by global carbon models,
43 contributed 26% of anthropogenic GHG emissions. We also describe new insight into the differences
44 between global carbon models and GHGIs in estimating the “anthropogenic” sink

45 **2.4.1 Carbon dioxide**

46 **2.4.1.1 Land in the Global Carbon Budget-the total net flux of CO₂ between land and atmosphere**

47 The continuous exchange of CO₂ between land and the atmosphere as part of the natural global carbon cycle
48 includes an annual gross removal of about 440 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (120 GtC yr⁻¹) due to photosynthesis, and annual
49 gross emissions of nearly the same magnitude to the atmosphere due to respiration by plants, animals, and
50 microbes (Ciais et al. 2013). Many processes lead to changes in these gross fluxes. The net effects of all
51 anthropogenic and non-anthropogenic processes on managed and unmanaged land is a net removal of CO₂
52 from the atmosphere (*high agreement, robust evidence*). This total net land-atmosphere removal is estimated

1 to have been 5.1 to 8.4 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ 2007 to 2016 across a range of approaches based on atmospheric flux
 2 measurements and satellite estimates of CO₂ concentration used with inverse modelling techniques (Le
 3 Quéré et al. 2018; van der Laan-Luijkx et al., 2017; Rödenbeck, 2005; Chevallier et al., 2005) (See Box 2.1).
 4 While inverse modelling can separate the net land flux from fossil fuel flux and ocean fluxes, they are unable
 5 to further separate the land CO₂ flux into anthropogenic versus non-anthropogenic fluxes.
 6

7 The Global Carbon Budget is evaluated each year by the Global Carbon Project (Le Quéré et al. 2018) and
 8 models are used to calculate, separately, fluxes due to AFOLU and due to environmental change (Section
 9 2.4.1.2; Table 2.1, Box 2.1). The sum of the modelled estimates gives a total net land-atmosphere flux of
 10 6.3 ± 2.6 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ over the period 2007-2016. Although the land has been a net sink for CO₂ since around
 11 the middle of last century, it was a net source to the atmosphere before that time (Le Quéré et al. 2018).
 12

13 At the present time, vegetation stores about 450 Gt of carbon (range 380-536) (Erb et al. 2018), while soils
 14 (to a depth of 2 meters) store about 3195 GtC (Sanderman et al. 2017). Prior to large scale AFOLU activities,
 15 potential vegetation is estimated to have stored about 916 (range 771-1107) PgC under current climate
 16 conditions (Erb et al. 2018), while soils stored about 3311 GtC (Sanderman et al. 2017). The difference
 17 between potential and current stocks highlights the massive effect of direct and indirect anthropogenic
 18 changes in reducing biomass (466 GtC) and soil carbon (116 GtC) stocks (total loss = 582
 19 GtC). Deforestation and other changes in land cover (e.g., conversion of forest to cropland) were responsible
 20 for 53-58% of the difference in biomass stocks (Erb et al. 2018). Land management, or stock changes
 21 induced by land use within the same type of land cover, contributed 42%-47%. Previous estimates of the
 22 loss of carbon from land use, including both vegetation and soils, have varied between 158 and 545
 23 PgC (Houghton et al. 2012; Pongratz et al. 2010; Kaplan et al. 2011).
 24

25 **Table 2.1 Perturbation of the global carbon cycle caused by anthropogenic activities (GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) (Le Quéré et al. 2018)**
 26

	Mean (GtC yr ⁻¹)						
	1960–1969	1970–1979	1980–1989	1990–1999	2000–2009	2007–2016	2016
Emissions							
Fossil fuels and industry (E_{FF})	3.1 ± 0.2	4.7 ± 0.2	5.5 ± 0.3	6.3 ± 0.3	7.8 ± 0.4	9.4 ± 0.5	9.9 ± 0.5
Land-use change emissions (E_{LUC})	1.4 ± 0.7	1.1 ± 0.7	1.2 ± 0.7	1.3 ± 0.7	1.2 ± 0.7	1.3 ± 0.7	1.3 ± 0.7
Partitioning							
Growth rate in atmospheric CO ₂ concentration (G_{ATM})	1.7 ± 0.1	2.8 ± 0.1	3.4 ± 0.1	3.1 ± 0.1	4.0 ± 0.1	4.7 ± 0.1	6.0 ± 0.2
Ocean sink (S_{OCEAN})	1.0 ± 0.5	1.3 ± 0.5	1.7 ± 0.5	1.9 ± 0.5	2.1 ± 0.5	2.4 ± 0.5	2.6 ± 0.5
Terrestrial sink (S_{LAND})	1.4 ± 0.7	2.4 ± 0.6	2.0 ± 0.6	2.5 ± 0.5	2.9 ± 0.8	3.0 ± 0.8	2.7 ± 1.0
Budget imbalance							
$B_{IM} = E_{FF} + E_{LUC} - (G_{ATM} + S_{OCEAN} + S_{LAND})$	(0.4)	(-0.6)	(-0.4)	(0.1)	(0.0)	(0.6)	(-0.2)

27 28 29 **2.4.1.2 AFOLU and non-AFOLU land fluxes I**

30 Land has been a net source of carbon emissions due to AFOLU activities over recent decades (*high*
 31 *agreement, robust evidence*) although there is a wide range among estimates. A variety of different
 32 definitions, methods and approaches are used for estimating anthropogenic fluxes of carbon from land due to
 33 AFOLU, each relevant to the different purposes, methods, data and scope for which it was developed (Smith
 34 et al. 2014; Houghton et al. 2012; Gasser and Ciais 2013; Pongratz et al. 2014; Tubiello et al. 2015; Grassi et
 35 al. 2018) (see Methods Box 2.1 and Figure 2.8 and Figure 2.9).

¹ FOOTNOTE: The term “land-use change”, as used in the scientific literature, is conceptually similar to LULUCF (Land Use, Land-Use Change and Forestry) in that it combines impacts of changes in cover (forest, cropland) and some management (e.g. wood harvest) on CO₂ flux. In AR5 it was referred to as the “FOLU” part of AFOLU. Here we use the term AFOLU across the whole special report, although noting that it does not include non-CO₂ GHG fluxes from agriculture, which are covered in 2.4.2 and 2.4.3.

1 *Variability among estimates*

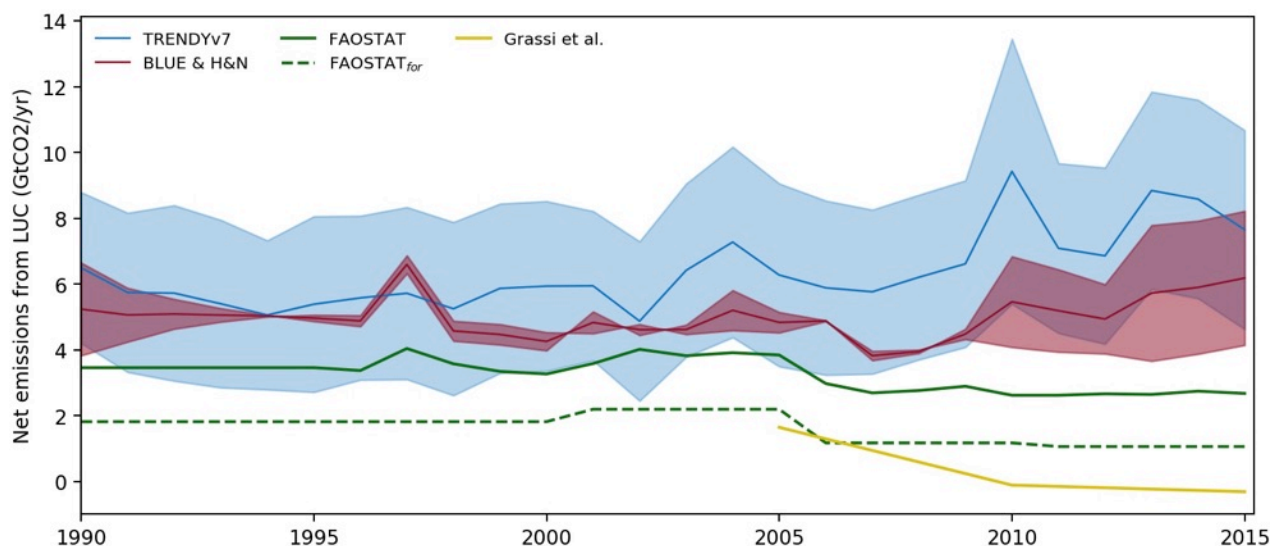
2 The DGVMs used spatially explicit, harmonised land-use change data (LUH2) (Hurtt et al. 2017) based on
3 HYDE 3.2. The Houghton bookkeeping approach (Houghton and Nassikas 2017) used land cover-change
4 data from the FAO Forest Resource Assessment (FAO 2015) and FAOSTAT, and estimates of peat burning
5 emissions from the Global Fire Emissions Database (GFED version 4, (Randerson et al. 2015)). Houghton
6 and Nassikas (2017) did not include shifting cultivation, but they did include Indonesian and Malaysian peat
7 burning and drainage (from (Hooijer et al. 2010)).

8 Satellite-based estimates of CO₂ emissions from loss of tropical forests during 2000-2010 corroborate the
9 modelled emission but are quite variable: 4.8 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (Tyukavina et al. 2015), 3.0 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (Harris et
10 al. 2015), 3.2 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (Achard et al. 2014) and 1.6 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (Baccini et al. 2017). Differences in
11 estimates can be explained to a large extent by the different approaches used. For example, the analysis by
12 (Tyukavina et al. 2015) led to a higher estimate because they adjusted their findings for bias. Three of the
13 estimates (except (Baccini et al. 2017) considered losses in forest area and ignored degradation and regrowth
14 of forests. Baccini et al. (2017), on the other hand, included both losses and gains in forest area and losses
15 and gains of carbon within forests (i.e., forest degradation and growth). Together, these processes yielded a
16 lower total loss, presumably because of forest growth. Some of the growth in carbon stocks results from
17 recovery of forests following harvest of wood or agricultural abandonment (i.e., direct anthropogenic effect)
18 (Houghton and Nassikas 2017; Hyrynsalmi et al. 2017), and some is thought to result from CO₂ fertilisation
19 (an indirect effect) (Schimel et al. 2015). The four studies cited above also reported committed emissions;
20 i.e., all of the carbon lost from deforestation was assumed to be released to the atmosphere in the year of
21 deforestation. In reality, some of the carbon in trees is not released immediately to the atmosphere but
22 transferred to dead and downed vegetation or wood products. Both bookkeeping models and DGVMs
23 account for the delayed emissions in growth and decomposition.

24 In addition to differences in land-cover data sets between models and satellites, there are many other
25 methodological reasons for differences (See Box 2.1)(Gasser and Ciais 2013; Pongratz et al. 2014;
26 Vermeulen et al. 2012b; Tubiello et al. 2015; Houghton et al. 2012). There are different definitions of land-
27 cover type including forest (e.g. FAO uses a tree cover threshold for forests of 10%; Tyukavina et al. (2017)
28 used 25%), different estimates of biomass and soil carbon density (MgC/ha), different approaches to tracking
29 emissions through time (legacy effects), and different types of activity included (e.g. forest harvest, peatland
30 drainage and fires). Most DGVMs only fairly recently (since AR5) included forest management processes
31 such as tree harvesting and land clearing for shifting cultivation, leading to larger estimates of CO₂ emissions
32 than when these processes are not considered (Arneeth et al. 2017; Erb et al. 2018; Luyssaert et al. 2014)..
33 Grazing management has likewise been found to have large effects (Sanderman et al. 2017), not included in
34 most DGVMs (Pugh et al. 2015; Pongratz, 2018). Other unexplained discrepancies remain in some regions.
35

36 The wide range of estimates of net fluxes of CO₂ due to AFOLU may overestimate uncertainty, however,
37 because taking account of the different approaches sometimes identifies important processes and can help
38 with transparency and credibility in monitoring, reporting and verifying GHG fluxes under the UNFCCC,
39 e.g. (Grassi et al. 2018).

40



1
2
3 **Figure 2.7 Global net CO₂ emissions due to AFOLU (Agriculture, Forestry and Other Land Use) from a range**
4 **of different approaches (in GtCO₂/yr) Red line: the mean and range across two bookkeeping models (Houghton**
5 **and Nassikas 2017; Hansis et al. 2015) used for the “land use change” flux estimated in the Global Carbon**
6 **Budget (Le Quéré et al. 2018). Blue line: the mean from Dynamic Global Vegetation Models run with the same**
7 **driving data for the Global Carbon Budget (Le Quéré et al. 2018) with the pale blue shading showing the 1**
8 **standard deviation range. Green line: FAO (2015) (downloaded from FAOSTAT website), the dashed line is**
9 **primarily forest-related emissions, while the solid green line also includes emission from peat fires and peat**
10 **draining. Yellow line: Greenhouse Gas Inventories GHGI based on country reported data to UNFCCC compiled**
11 **by (Grassi et al. 2018). Data are shown only from 2005 because reporting in many developing countries became**
12 **more consistent/reliable after this date. For more details on methods see Box 2.1.**

13 *Land in the Global Carbon Budget*

15 The 2017 Global Carbon Budget (Le Quéré et al. 2018) partitions the net land-atmosphere flux into two
16 terms: “land use change” (considered anthropogenic CO₂ fluxes due to AFOLU) and the “land sink” due to
17 indirect anthropogenic effects. The modelled “land use change” (AFOLU) flux was a net emission of $4.9 \pm$
18 $3.0 \text{ GtCO}_2 \text{ yr}^{-1}$ for 2007-2016, approximately 12% of total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions ((Le Quéré et al.
19 2018), Table 2.1). This net flux is due to direct anthropogenic activities, predominately tropical
20 deforestation, but also afforestation/reforestation, and fluxes due to forest management (e.g. wood harvest)
21 and other types of land management (not all models include all activities). The land-use change flux in the
22 Global Carbon Budget is the mean of two bookkeeping models (Houghton and Nassikas 2017; Hansis et al.
23 2015), but is similar to the mean across a range of Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) (Le Quéré
24 et al. 2018, Box 2.1, Figure 2.7). Net CO₂ emissions from AFOLU have stayed relatively constant since
25 1900. AFOLU emissions were the dominant anthropogenic source until around the middle of the last century
26 when fossil fuel emissions became more dominant (Le Quéré et al. 2018).

28 According to Global Carbon Budget estimates (Le Quéré et al. 2018), just over half of total CO₂ emissions
29 (LULUCF and fossil fuels) were taken up by ocean and land removals (Table 2.1) (*robust evidence, high*
30 *agreement*). The land sink is driven largely by the indirect effects of environmental change (climate, CO₂, N
31 deposition) on both managed and unmanaged land. As described in Section 2.2, rising CO₂ concentrations
32 have a fertilising effect on land, while climate has a mixture of effects; e.g., rising temperature increases
33 respiration rates and may enhance or reduce photosynthesis depending on location and season, while longer
34 growing seasons allow for higher photosynthesis. The net “land sink” due to the indirect effects of
35 environmental change has increased steadily since 1900 and was $-11.2 \pm 3.0 \text{ GtCO}_2 \text{ yr}^{-1}$ during the period
36 2007 to 2016, absorbing 22% of global anthropogenic emissions.

38 The land sink may have slowed the rise in global land-surface air temperature by $0.09 \pm 0.02^\circ\text{C}$ since 1982
39 (*medium confidence*) (Zeng et al. 2017). The rate of CO₂ removal by land accelerated from -0.007 ± 0.065

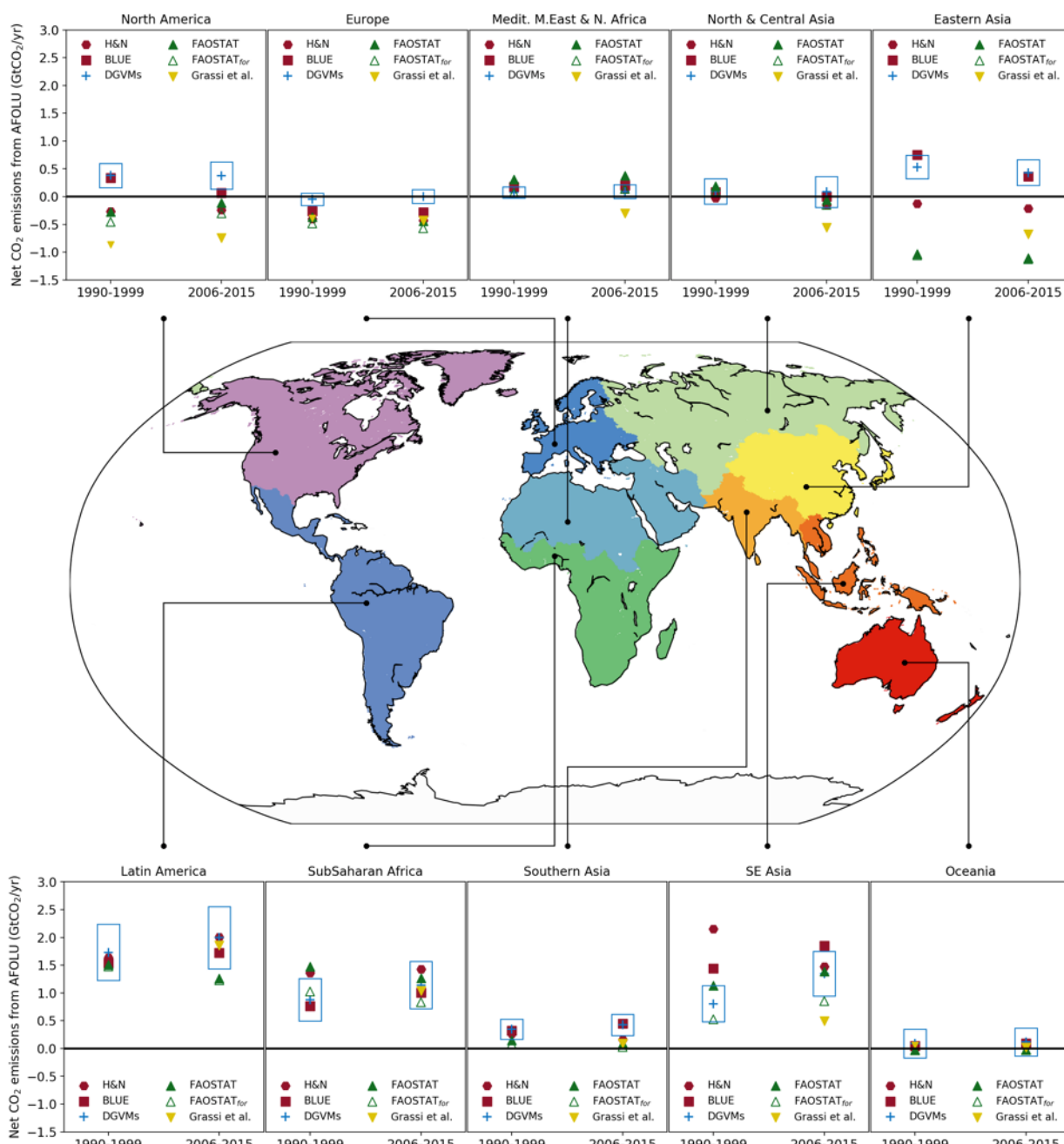
1 GtC yr⁻² during the warming period (1982 to 1998) to -0.119 ± 0.071 GtC yr⁻² during the warming hiatus
2 (1998-2012), perhaps from lower respiration rates during the warming hiatus (Ballantyne et al. 2017). On the
3 other hand, the lower rate of growth in atmospheric CO₂ during the warming hiatus may have resulted, not
4 from lower rates of respiration, but from declining emissions from LULUCF (lower rates of tropical
5 deforestation and increased forest growth in northern mid-latitudes (Piao et al. 2018). Changes in the growth
6 rate of atmospheric CO₂, by themselves, do not identify the processes responsible.
7

8 While year to year variability in the indirect land sink is high in response to climate variability, DGVM
9 fluxes on decadal time scales are far more influenced by CO₂ fertilisation. A DGVM intercomparison (Sitch
10 et al. 2015) for 1990 to 2009 found that CO₂ alone contributed a mean global removal of -2.875 ± 1.003 GtC
11 yr⁻¹ (trend -0.121 ± 0.055 GtC yr⁻²) while climate alone contributed a source of 0.497 ± 0.523 GtC yr⁻¹ (trend
12 0.039 ± 0.022 PgC yr⁻²) giving a net indirect effect of -2.378 ± 0.721 GtC yr⁻¹ (trend -0.055 ± 0.03 PgC
13 yr⁻²). Data from forest inventories around the world corroborate the modelled land sink (Pan et al., 2011). A
14 recent analysis of changes in aboveground biomass throughout the tropics suggests that the residual sink is
15 distributed between the extra-tropics and tropics in the ratio of 2:1 (Houghton and Nassikas 2017). . That
16 estimate is uncertain because it did not account for changes in belowground carbon (soils).
17

18 The land sink was referred to in AR5 as the “residual terrestrial flux,” as it was not estimated directly, but
19 calculated by difference from the other directly estimated fluxes in the budget (Table 2.1). In the 2017
20 budget, the land sink term was instead estimated directly by DGVMs, leaving a budget imbalance of 2.2 Gt
21 CO₂ yr⁻¹ (sources overestimated or sinks underestimated). The budget imbalance may result from variations
22 in oceanic uptake or from land processes not included in models. For example, a decline in the global area
23 burned by fires each year (Andela et al. 2017) (boreal forests represent an exception to this decline (Kelly et
24 al., 2013)) accounts for an estimated net sink of 0.5 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ (Arora and Melton 2018). There is also an
25 estimated net carbon sink of about the same magnitude in anaerobic sediments of aquatic environments as a
26 result of soil erosion (from agricultural lands) and redeposition in anoxic environments (WANG et al. 2018) .
27

28 *Regional differences*

29 Figure 2.8 shows regional differences in emissions due to AFOLU, and the difference between 1990-1999
30 and 2006 to 2015. Recent increases in deforestation rates in some tropical countries have been balanced by
31 increases in forest area in India, China, the USA and Europe (FAO-FRA 2015). The trend in emissions from
32 AFOLU since the 1990s is *uncertain* because some data suggest a declining rate of deforestation (FAO
33 2015), while other data suggest an increasing rate (Hansen et al. 2013; Kim et al. 2014). The disagreement
34 results in part from differences in the definition of forest and approaches to estimating deforestation. The
35 FAO defines deforestation as the conversion of forest to another land cover (FAO, UNFCCC), while the
36 measurement of forest loss by satellite may include wood harvests (forests remaining forests) and natural
37 disturbances that are not directly caused by anthropogenic activity (e.g., forest mortality from droughts and
38 fires). However, the difference between satellite and ground inventory data may reveal real differences. For
39 example, recent drought-induced fires in the Amazon have increased the emissions from wildfires at the
40 same time that emissions from deforestation have declined (Aragão et al. 2018a).
41

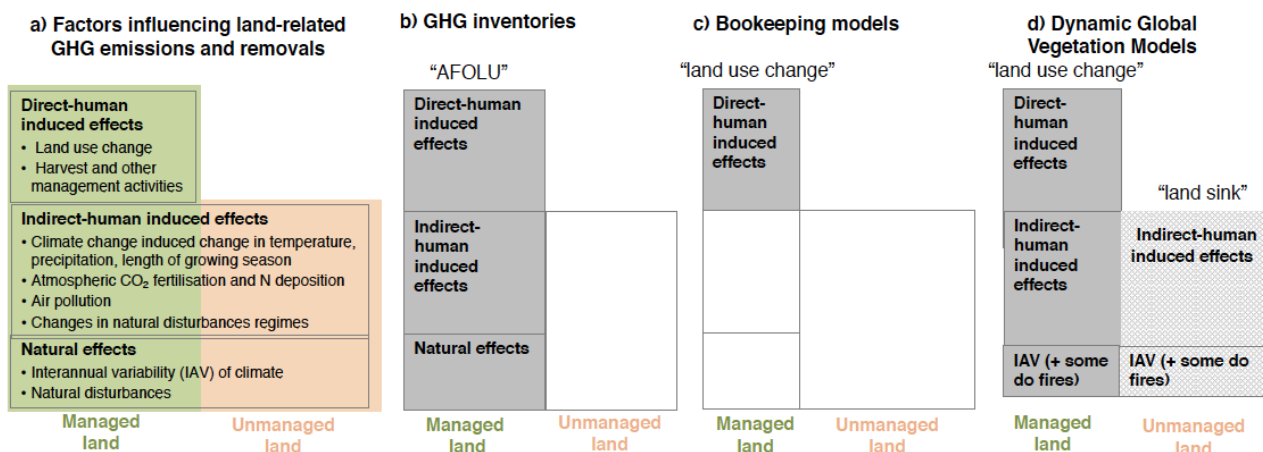


1
2
3 **Figure 2.8 Regional trends in net CO₂ emissions due to AFOLU (Agriculture, Forestry and Other Land Use)**
4 **from a range of different approaches (in GtCO₂ yr⁻¹).** Red symbols: bookkeeping models (triangle - (Houghton
5 **and Nassikas 2017; Hansis et al. 2015).** Blue cross: the mean from Dynamic Global Vegetation Models run the
6 **Global Carbon Budget (Le Quéré et al. 2018) with the box showing the 1 standard deviation range.** Green circles:
7 **FAO (2015) (downloaded from FAOSTAT website), the open circle is primarily forest-related emissions, while**
8 **the closed circle includes emission from peat fires and peat drainage.** Yellow circle: Greenhouse Gas Inventories
9 **GHGI based on country reported data to UNFCCC compiled by (Grassi et al. 2018) – data for developing**
10 **countries is only shown for 2006-2015 because reporting in many developing countries became more**
11 **consistent/reliable after 2015. For more details on methods see Box 2.1**

12
13 *Nationally Reported GHGI values versus Global Model Estimates*

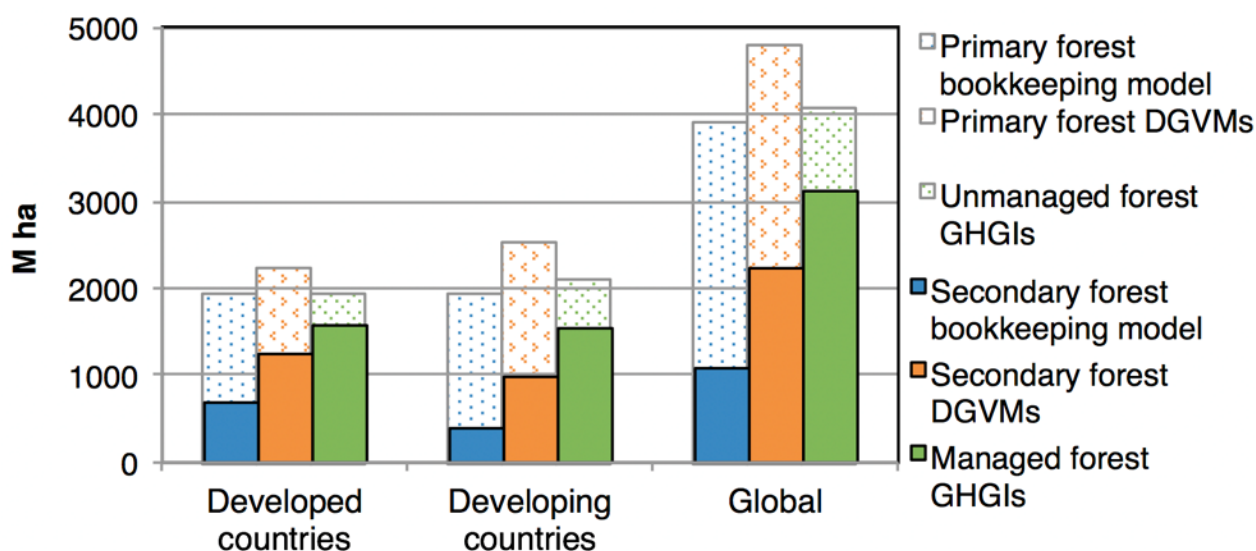
14 Aggregated country GHGI estimates are lower globally than global model-based estimates (Figure 2.7,
15 Grassi et al. 2017; Grassi et al. 2018) and the same is true in many regions (Figure 2.8). Fluxes reported to
16 the UNFCCC in country GHGIs were found to be around 4.3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ lower (Grassi et al. 2018) than the

1 estimate from the bookkeeping model (Houghton et al. 2012) used in the carbon budget for AR5 (Ciais et
 2 al. 2013; Tanaka and O'Neill 2018). The conceptual differences between GHGIs, IPCC AR5
 3 (bookkeeping model), and the latest approach of the Global Carbon Project in estimating the “anthropogenic
 4 land flux” are illustrated in Figure 2.9. GHGIs include all fluxes occurring on “managed lands” (i.e., direct,
 5 indirect and natural effects) as AFOLU. The bookkeeping models include only the direct anthropogenic
 6 effects of AFOLU, without explicitly modelling indirect or natural effects. The DGVMs, by differencing
 7 runs with and without land use change, include both direct and indirect effects on land experiencing AFOLU
 8 as part of the “land use change flux”. Indirect effects on other land are part of the “land sink”.
 9



10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29

Figure 2.9 Summary of the main conceptual differences between GHG Inventories and global models in considering what is the “anthropogenic land CO₂ flux”. Adapted from Grassi et al. (2018): a) Effects of key processes on the land flux as defined by (IPCC 2010) including where these effects occur (in unmanaged/primary lands, vs. managed/secondary lands); How these effects are captured in (b) GHG Inventories reported by countries to the UNFCCC that report all fluxes in “managed land” but do not report unmanaged land; (c) bookkeeping models that do not explicitly model the effects of environmental change, although some is implicitly captured in data on carbon densities and growth and decay rates; and (d) Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) that include the effects of environmental change on all lands, and run the models with and without land use change to diagnose “land use change”, the “land sink” is then conceptually assumed to be a natural response of land to the anthropogenic perturbation of the environmental change, the area of land considered subject to management activities is less than that considered “managed land” in GHG inventories, see Figure 2.11.



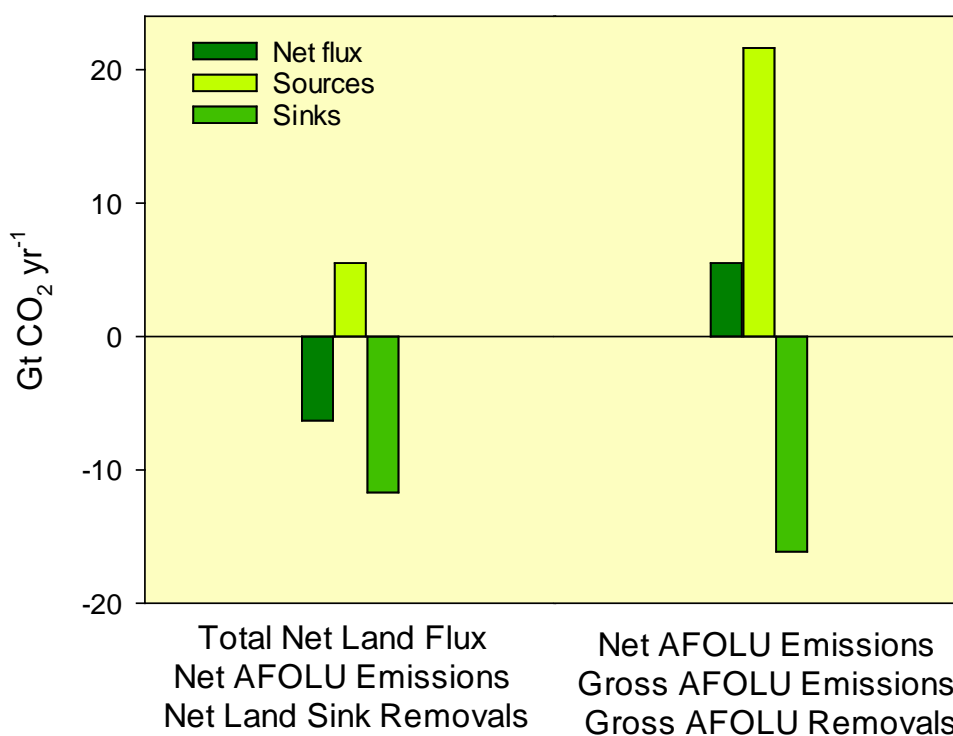
1
2
3 **Figure 2.10** Differences in areas of “managed” and “unmanaged” forests between GHG Inventories and global
4 models. Figure from (Grassi et al. 2018) based on data from the bookkeeping model of (Houghton and Nassikas
5 2017), Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) included in the Global Carbon Budget (Le Quéré et al.
6 2018) and country data submitted to UNFCCC compiled by Grassi et al. (2018). The analysis does not include all
7 developing countries, but covers about 85% of the FAO-FRA’s global “secondary forest” area (FAO-FRA 2015)

8
9 Flux estimates from global models are similar to those from GHGIs for deforestation and
10 afforestation/reforestation, as they are based on data largely in agreement. Global models use land-cover
11 change from (FAO 2015), which is broadly consistent with data reported in country inventories. However,
12 global models and GHGIs have different estimates of fluxes from “managed” forests, particularly in northern
13 extra-tropical regions (Figure 2.8). The bookkeeping models (Houghton et al. 2012; Hansis et al. 2015) and
14 some DGVMs (Sitch et al. 2015; Le Quéré et al. 2016) include land management (wood harvest and
15 regrowth) explicitly. In contrast, the GHGIs’ “managed land” concept is broader and includes activities
16 related to the social and ecological functions of land. The “managed land” areas considered by GHGIs are
17 generally much larger than the lands experiencing harvests in global models (Figure 2.10). Grassi et al.
18 (2018) used post processing of the DGVM results from the Global Carbon Project to estimate the indirect
19 effects on areas of “secondary” versus “managed” forests. The indirect effects on the larger area of managed
20 forests accounted for 3.3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹, or 75% of the discrepancy between GHGIs and the bookkeeping model.
21

22 Further reconciliation of the differences between estimates would enable a more credible Global Stocktake
23 (Grassi et al. 2018; Fuglestvedt et al. 2018). And further reconciliation would be possible if GHGIs were to
24 provide more transparent and complete information on managed forests (including maps, harvested area,
25 harvest cycle, forest age and if/how indirect and natural effects are included). Likewise, since the global
26 models use data submitted by countries to FAO, it would enhance transparency if countries reported
27 consistently to both the UNFCCC and FAO, which currently is not always the case (Frederici et al., 2017).
28 Finally, there are opportunities for the global modeling community, including Integrated Assessment
29 Models, to design future models and model experiments to increase their comparability with historical
30 GHGIs, and thus their relevance in the context of the Paris Agreement, including more details on forest
31 management and disaggregated results for fluxes from managed lands.
32

33 The modelled AFOLU flux of 4.9 ± 3.0 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ over the period 2007 to 2016 represents a net value. It
34 consists of both gross emissions of CO₂ from deforestation, forest degradation, and the oxidation of wood
35 products, as well as gross removals of carbon from carbon accumulation in forests and soils recovering from
36 harvests and agricultural abandonment. Few studies report gross fluxes due to AFOLU, however. (Houghton
37 and Nassikas 2017) estimated gross emissions to be as high as 20.2 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ (Figure 2.11). Even this may
38 be an underestimate as the land-cover change data used from FAO (FAO 2015) is in itself a net change. If the
39 areas of croplands are increasing in some parts of a country and decreasing in others, only the net change is
40 reported to the FAO.

1
 2 These gross fluxes are more informative for assessing the potential for mitigation than estimates of net
 3 fluxes, because the gross fluxes indicate the extent of individual activities. Gross emissions from rotational
 4 land use in the tropics are approximately 37% of total CO₂ emissions, rather than 10-12%, as suggested by
 5 net AFOLU emissions (Houghton and Nassikas 2018a). Further, gross removals of nearly the same
 6 magnitude would be expected to continue for decades if deforestation were to be eliminated.
 7
 8 Gross emissions and removals of CO₂ result from rotational uses of land, such as wood harvest and shifting
 9 cultivation. Evidence for rotational land uses comes indirectly from the FAO (FAOSTAT (FAO-FRA 2015):
 10 only about 2/3 of deforestation in the tropics is for increased agricultural areas (permanent croplands or
 11 pastures). Nearly a third of the lands deforested lead to increases in “other land” (not forest, cropland, or
 12 pasture, but perhaps shifting cultivation). The observation is too large and widespread among countries to be
 13 explained by error or other land uses (Houghton and Nassikas 2018a). Rates of net forest area loss given by
 14 the FAO-FRA (2015) are consistent with rates of deforestation observed with satellite data.



15
 16
 17 **Figure 2.11 Net fluxes, sources, sinks for AFOLU and for all lands. The bars for the left-hand group show the**
 18 **total net land flux and how this partitions into net AFOLU emissions and net AFOLU sink removals. The bars**
 19 **in the right-hand group shows how the net AFOLU emissions partition into gross sources and sinks. There are**
 20 **no global estimates to partition the net land sink into its gross components**

21
 22 Estimates of gross emissions and removals for indirect and natural fluxes of carbon do not exist at the global
 23 level, although there are many studies that suggest increasing emissions of carbon from such effects, for
 24 example: temperature-induced increases in respiration rates (Bond-Lamberty et al. 2018); increased tree
 25 mortality (Berdanier and Clark 2016; McDowell et al. 2018); and thawing permafrost (Schuur et al. 2015).
 26 Nevertheless, the global carbon budget suggests that land and ocean sinks have actually *increased* over the
 27 last five decades in proportion to total CO₂ emissions (Le Quéré et al. 2018). There is little evidence for a
 28 reduction in the net removal. That means that large emissions from indirect-anthropogenic and natural
 29 effects must have been balanced by even larger removals (driven, as discussed in section 2.4.1.2) by CO₂
 30 fertilization, climate change, N deposition, erosion and redeposition of soil carbon, and changes in natural
 31 disturbances). Gross emissions and gross removals must be larger than the global net removal, but only the
 32 net removal is known. The magnitude of the gross fluxes is unknown and unconstrained.
 33

2.4.1.3 *Impact of climate change on future fluxes*

Climate change is expected to impact terrestrial biogeochemical cycles via an array of complex feedback mechanisms that will act to either enhance or decrease future CO₂ emissions (described in Section 2.2 and 2.3). The balance of these positive and negative feedbacks remains uncertain. Estimations from climate models included in AR5, CMIP5 and C⁴MIP exhibit large differences for different carbon and nitrogen cycle feedbacks and how they change in a warming climate (Anav et al. 2013; Friedlingstein et al. 2006; Friedlingstein et al. 2014). The differences are in large part due to the uncertainty regarding how primary productivity will respond to environmental changes, with many of the models not even agreeing on the sign of change. Furthermore, many models do not include a nitrogen cycle, which limits the CO₂ fertilisation effect. These uncertainties are further exacerbated by the lack of observational constraints (Prentice et al. 2015a).

The CO₂ fertilisation effect is expected to increase CO₂ uptake, which in addition to a decrease in stomatal conductance may drive an increase in productivity and a consequent greening effect. However, given that plant biomass has fixed C:N ratios (although they vary by plant and soil type), the magnitude and persistence of the CO₂ fertilisation effect depends on the availability of mineral N and the ability of plants to acquire it. N limitation, particularly in natural ecosystems, is a key limiting factor on C storage capacity, which is not yet well represented in many Earth System models (Zaehle et al. 2015). Similarly, CO₂ fertilisation is likely to be limited by an upper limit to the efficiency of photosynthesis (Heimann and Reichstein, 2008). In contrast, increased temperature may enhance microbial decomposition and result in greater CO₂ release from soils (Heimann and Reichstein, 2008), as well as enhanced degradation of permafrost and wetland ecosystems. The shift in vegetation distribution due to climate change may also impact carbon and nitrogen cycles.

Analysis by Prentice et al. (2015b) that looked specifically at the land CO₂ feedbacks in the CMIP5 and C⁴MIP models under a range of scenarios indicated that negative feedbacks associated with increased productivity would outweigh the positive feedbacks throughout the 21st century. Arneth et al. (2010) came to a similar conclusion, showing that the feedback range for CO₂ fertilisation was between -0.17 to -1.9 Wm⁻² compared to 0.1 to 0.9 Wm⁻² for the positive feedbacks. In both studies however, the inclusion of the nitrogen cycle reduces this CO₂ fertilisation effect significantly due to nutrient limitations. Arneth et al. (2010) showed that the negative feedbacks decreased to -0.4 to -0.8 Wm⁻², which for some models removed the net carbon loss completely. Similarly, when including the feedbacks associated with methane, fire and ozone, the total radiative forcing between the atmosphere and terrestrial biosphere was positive, ranging between 0.9 to 1.5 Wm⁻² K⁻¹ at the end of the 21st Century. Other studies suggest that the cumulative warming effect of methane (CH₄) and N₂O emissions over the period 2001-2010 was a factor of two larger than the cooling effect that resulted from CO₂ fertilisation (Tian et al. 2016). If so, mitigation efforts should be as focused on reducing emissions of these non-CO₂ GHGs as on increasing carbon storage capacity. Nevertheless, studies highlight the uncertainty in carbon-cycle estimates from ESMs and the need for more realistic carbon and nutrient cycling in models.

It is uncertain whether warmer climates will lead to a greater or lesser storage of carbon on land. Vegetation holds more carbon in warm regions (the tropics), while soils hold more carbon in cool regions (temperate zone and boreal regions).

2.4.2 Methane

2.4.2.1 *Methods – CH₄*

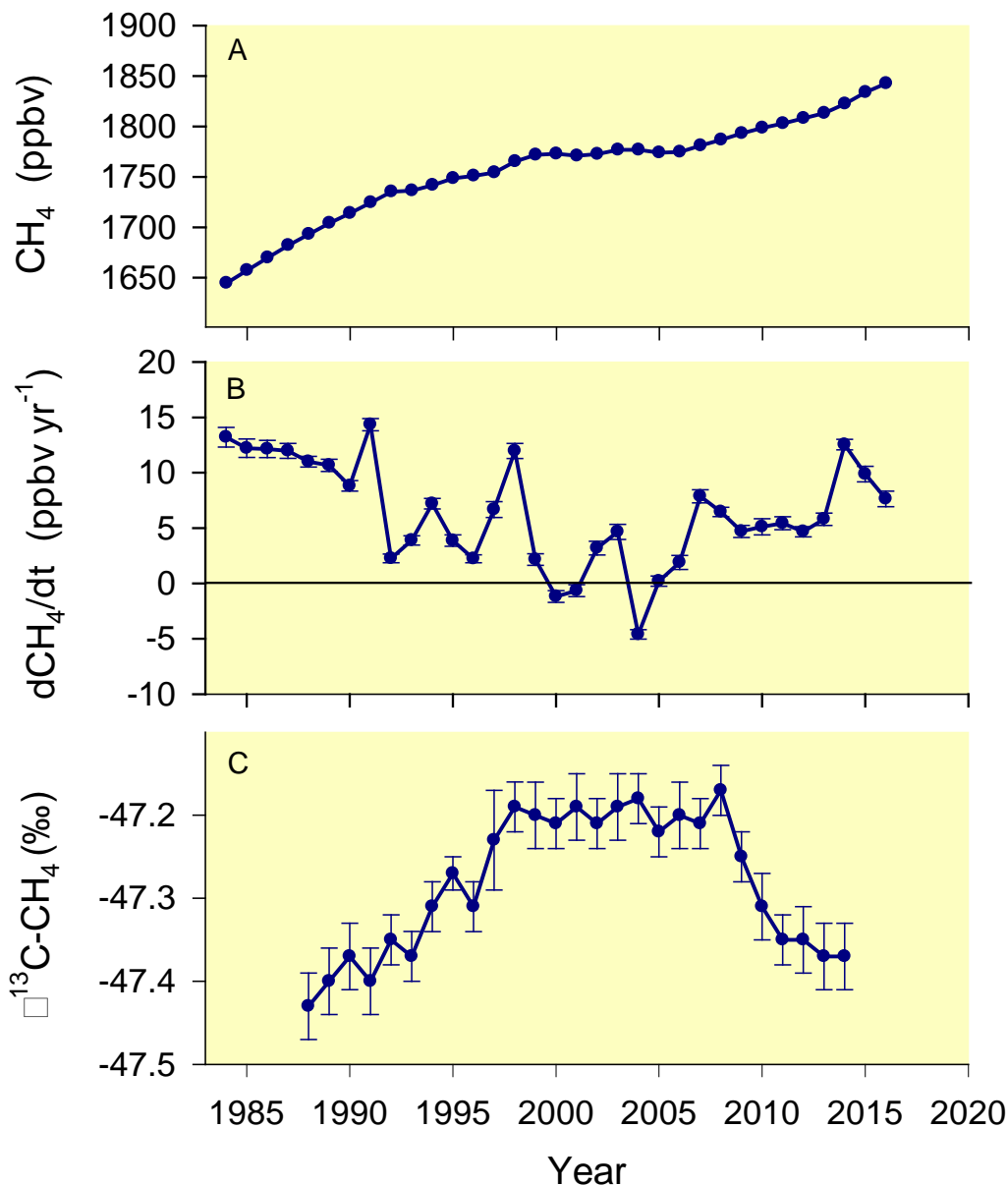
As for CO₂, several methods are applied to estimate global methane fluxes. Process models for wetlands and fire emissions are parameterised for local conditions which are then driven by global climate data or satellite observations of burned area. These data are complimented by emissions inventories of agricultural activities, energy production and use, and sector specific emission factors to provide yearly or periodic average emissions estimates. Many studies combine “top-down” atmospheric measurements and inversions with the DGVM “bottom-up” model and inventory estimates to look for consistency between the approaches for the different terms of CH₄ budgets. These approaches are not completely independent as bottom-up estimates are typically used in inversion modelling to describe “prior” spatial distributions of sources and sinks, which are then modified by the inverse model (Combal et al., 2003; Bergamaschi et al., 2013).

1 Hydroxyl radicals (OH) are an important part of atmospheric chemistry and they can be thought of as the
2 detergent of the atmosphere because they react with many pollutants and contribute to removing them from
3 the atmosphere. OH reacts with CH₄ in the first step toward full oxidation to CO₂. In global CH₄ budgets,
4 the atmospheric OH sink is difficult to quantify because the radical has a lifetime on the order of 1 second
5 and its distribution is controlled by different precursor species that have non-linear interactions (Taraborrelli
6 et al., 2012; Prather et al., 2017). Results from the Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate Model
7 Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP) (Voulgarakis et al. 2013) produced a series of bottom-up, time-slice
8 experiments that estimated long-term changes in atmospheric composition. As most models do not produce
9 year to year estimates of the OH variability, time-slice results are used in most CH₄ budgets. These bottom-
10 up estimates can be adjusted at large scales using inversion models based on measurements of tracers such as
11 methyl chloroform or chloromethanes that have known emissions and that are removed through reactions
12 with OH (Kirschke et al. 2013).

13

14 **2.4.2.2 Atmospheric trends**

15 In 2016, the globally averaged atmospheric concentration of CH₄ was 1843 ± 1 ppbv (Figure 2.12a).
16 Systematic measurements of atmospheric CH₄ concentrations began in the mid-1980s and trends show a
17 steady increase between the mid-1980s and early-1990s, slower growth thereafter until 1999, a period of no
18 growth between 1999 and 2006, followed by a resumption of growth in 2007 that continues. The growth
19 rates show very high inter-annual variability with a negative trend from the beginning of the measurement
20 period until about 2006, followed by a rapid recovery and continued high inter-annual variability through
21 2016 (Figure 2.12b). The trend in δ¹³C-CH₄ prior to 2000 indicated that the increase in atmospheric
22 concentrations was due to thermogenic (fossil) CH₄ emissions; the reversal of this trend after 2007 indicates
23 a shift to biogenic sources (Figure 2.12c). However, the concurrent increase in atmospheric ethane after
24 2007 is a contradiction as this indicates a thermogenic source, particularly in the northern hemisphere
25 (Schwietzke et al. 2014; Hausmann et al. 2015).



1
2

3 **Figure 2.12 Globally averaged atmospheric CH₄ mixing ratios (Frame A) and instantaneous rates of change**
 4 **(Frame B) and C isotope signature variation (Frame C) Data sources: NOAA/ESRL**
 5 [\(www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/ccgg/trends_ch4/\)](http://www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/ccgg/trends_ch4/)(Dlugokencky et al. 1994) and Schaefer et al. (2016)

6

7 Understanding the underlying causes of temporal variation in atmospheric CH₄ concentrations is an active
 8 area of research. To estimate temporal emission trends, Bergamaschi et al. (2013) used column averaged
 9 CH₄ mixing ratios from the Scanning Imaging Absorption Spectrometer for Atmospheric Cartography
 10 (SCIAMACHY) on board Envirosat for atmospheric inversion sensitivity experiments. The modelled
 11 global emissions showed small anomalies between 2000 and 2006 (± 10 Tg yr⁻¹). There was a significant
 12 increase after 2006 and emissions between 2007 and 2010 were between 16 and 20 Tg yr⁻¹. The increase
 13 was mainly attributed to anomalies in the tropics (9-14 Tg yr⁻¹) and the mid-latitude Northern Hemisphere (6-
 14 8 Tg yr⁻¹). Almost 30% of the increase in anthropogenic emissions in the Emissions Database for Global
 15 Atmospheric Research (EDGAR) v4.3.2 dataset was attributed to China – 6Tg from coal mining and 1.7 Tg
 16 from agriculture (primarily rice cultivation and enteric fermentation). The inversion estimate by
 17 Bergamaschi et al. (2013) attributed about one third less emissions to China. Superimposed on the rising
 18 emissions trend were significant inter-annual variations attributed to wetlands (± 10 Tg yr⁻¹) and biomass

1 burning ($\pm 7 \text{ Tg yr}^{-1}$).

2
3 Several studies suggested that inter-annual variability of CH_4 growth was driven mostly by variations in
4 natural emissions from wetlands (Rice et al. 2016; Bousquet et al. 2006; Bousquet et al. 2011). These
5 modelling efforts suggested that tropical wetlands were responsible for between 50 and 100% of the inter-
6 annual fluctuations, but results between the models were inconsistent for the magnitude and geographic
7 distribution of the wetland source. Bousquet et al. (2011b) suggested that increased emissions from wetlands
8 accounted for the reprise of growth in atmospheric concentrations and they concluded that OH variation over
9 the period analysed accounted for $<1\%$ of the variation. Pison et al. (2013) used two atmospheric inversion
10 models and the ORCHIDEE model and found greater uncertainty in the role of wetlands in inter-annual
11 variability between 1990 and 2009 and during the 1999-2006 pause. Poulter et al. (2017) used several
12 biogeochemical models and inventory-based wetland area data to show that wetland CH_4 emissions increases
13 in the boreal zone have been offset by decreases in the tropics and concluded that wetlands have not
14 contributed significantly to renewed atmospheric CH_4 growth.

15
16 The development of credible time series of methyl chloroform (CH_3CCl_3) observations offered a way
17 understand temporal dynamics of OH abundance and applying this to global budgets further weakened the
18 argument for the role of wetlands in determining temporal trends since 1990 (Rigby et al. 2013; McNorton et
19 al. 2016). McNorton et al. (2016) showed that changes in the atmospheric OH sink explained a large portion
20 of the suppression in global CH_4 concentrations relative to the pre-1999 trend. Turner et al. (2017) also
21 looked at this variability and found that there was a 35 Tg yr^{-1} increase in CH_4 emissions between 1993 and
22 2003, the majority of which was found to be in the Northern Hemisphere. This was accompanied by a 7%
23 increase in global mean OH between 1991 and 2000. They attribute the 1999-2006 stabilisation to slowing
24 of the increase of CH_4 emissions after 1998 and the enhanced OH sink. The reprise of growth was the result
25 of a decrease in CH_4 emissions accompanied by a decrease in the OH sink.

26
27 Changes in the isotopic signature of CH_4 in the atmosphere suggests a shift from fossil-fuel to biogenic
28 sources (Schaefer et al. 2016; Schwietzke et al. 2016) (*moderate evidence, high agreement*). The depletion
29 of $\delta^{13}\text{C}_{\text{atm}}$ beginning in 2009 could be due to changes in several sources. Lower fire emissions combined
30 with higher tropical wetland emissions could explain the $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ perturbations to atmospheric CH_4 sources
31 (Schaefer et al. 2016; Worden et al. 2017). However, because tropical wetland emissions are higher in the
32 Southern Hemisphere, and the remote sensing observations show that CH_4 emissions increases are largely in
33 the north tropics (Bergamaschi et al. 2013; Melton et al. 2013; Houweling et al. 2014), an increased wetland
34 source does not fit well with the southern hemisphere $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ observations. Schaefer et al. (2016) suggested
35 that agriculture is a more probable source of increased emissions, and particularly livestock in the tropics,
36 which is consistent with inventory data. Patra et al. (2016) suggested that the renewed growth was associated
37 with increases in livestock herds and other agricultural sources.

38
39 The importance of fugitive emissions in the global atmospheric accumulation rates appears to be growing
40 (*medium evidence, high agreement*). The increased production of natural gas in the US from the mid 2000's
41 is of particular interest because it coincides with the reprise of atmospheric CH_4 growth. Rice et al. (2016)
42 used measurements of the stable isotopic composition of atmospheric CH_4 ($^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C}$ and D/H) in the Northern
43 Hemisphere between 1977 and 2009 to constrain the sources of CH_4 and found an increase in fugitive fossil
44 fuel emissions since 1984 with most of this growth occurring after 2000. Hausmann et al. (2015) found a
45 significant ethane-methane correlation between 2007 and 2014, which was absent between 1999 and 2006
46 and estimated that fugitive emissions during the reprise of growth increased by between 25 and 45 Tg yr^{-1} .
47 Reconciling the increased fugitive emissions with increased isotopic depletion of atmospheric CH_4 indicates
48 that there were likely multiple changes in emissions and sinks that affected atmospheric accumulation.

49
50 With respect to atmospheric CH_4 growth rates, we conclude that there is significant and ongoing
51 accumulation of CH_4 in the atmosphere (*very high confidence*). The reason for the pause in growth rates and
52 the subsequent reprise appear to be at least partially associated with land use and land use change. Contrary
53 to the findings of AR5, wetlands are not the primary drivers of inter-annual variability or the cause of the
54 pause in growth rates in the early 2000s (*medium evidence, high agreement*). We also conclude that
55 variation in the atmospheric OH sink plays an important role in the year to year variation of the CH_4 growth
56 rate, but does not explain the entirety of the changes in the growth rates (*medium evidence, medium*
57 *agreement*). Fugitive emissions *likely* contribute to the reprise in growth after 2006 (*medium evidence, high*

1 *agreement*) Additionally, the recent depletion of ^{13}C isotope in the atmosphere indicates that growth in
2 biogenic CH_4 sources explains part of the current growth (*high agreement, robust evidence*); however,
3 attributing these sources to different activities like livestock and the expansion of rice cultivation is still
4 difficult. There is some evidence that increases in other tropical sources may be playing a role in the reprise
5 of the growth rate (*low agreement, limited evidence*).
6

7 **2.4.2.3 Global CH_4 budget**

8 AR5 presented decadal global CH_4 budgets beginning in 1980; the Kirschke et al. (2013) budget in Table 2.1
9 represents the most recent decade reported. A new budget has been developed, covering the period 2000 to
10 2012 (Saunio et al. 2016). We present the revised budget for the final decade reported in AR5 and for the
11 final year of the new analysis. The main sources of CH_4 are natural emissions from wetlands and
12 anthropogenic sources, with significant emissions from agriculture, forestry and other land use. Each of
13 these sources is greater than the net land sink in CO_2 equivalents, using the AR5 global warming potential
14 value of 28 (Bastviken et al. 2011). Global emissions are between 600 and 700 $\text{Tg CH}_4 \text{ yr}^{-1}$ and 60-70% of
15 this is due to anthropogenic sources (Kirschke et al. 2013; Bruhwiler et al. 2014; Janssens-Maenhout et al.
16 2017). The primary sink for atmospheric CH_4 is consumption by tropospheric OH; stratospheric reactions
17 with chlorine and atomic oxygen radicals, and consumption in soils by methanotrophic bacteria are minor
18 sinks. However, these minor sinks are 3 to 5 times greater than the current rate of annual increase of CH_4
19 in the atmosphere, so changes to them could affect atmospheric accumulation rates. Increasing atmospheric
20 concentrations are largely driven by anthropogenic emissions, which appear to be increasing. Estimates
21 derived from inverse modelling vary, and they suggest that the current annual rates of increase are between 6
22 and 14 $\text{Tg CH}_4 \text{ yr}^{-1}$ between 2000 and 2012 (Kirschke et al. 2013; Saunio et al. 2016). Observations show
23 that annual rates of increase have varied between 3.84 and 10.30 Tg since 2010 (NOAA/ESRL,
24 www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/ccgg/trends_ch4).
25

26

27

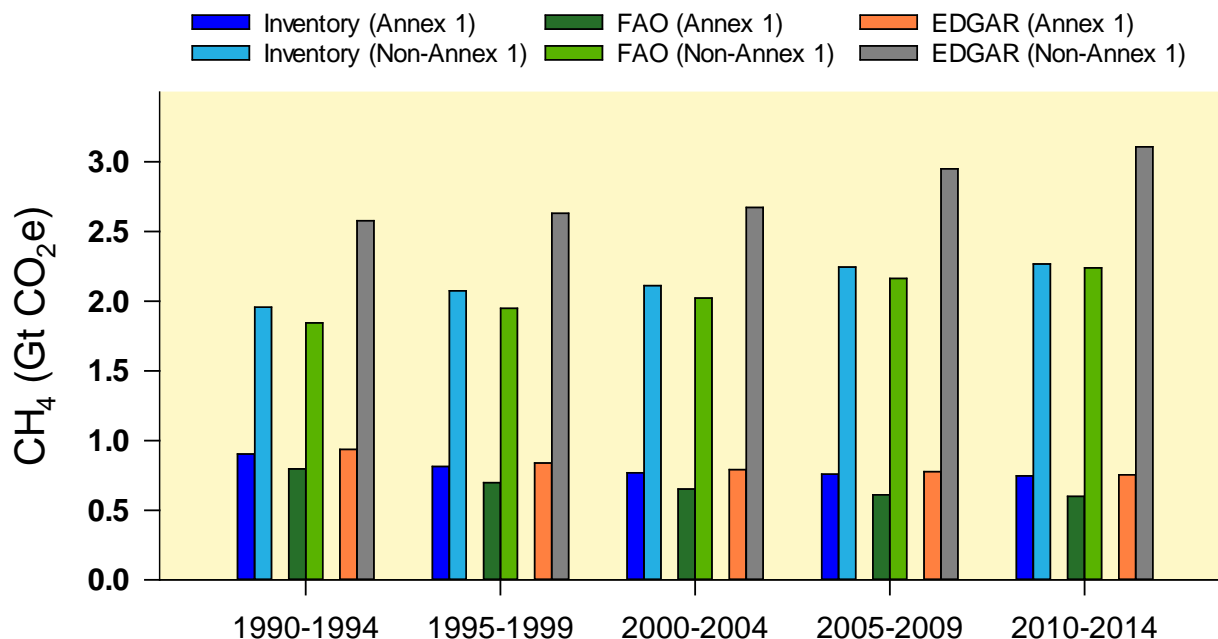
Table 2.2 Bottom-up and top-down estimates of the components of the global CH₄ budget by source type (Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹) for 2000-2009 and 2012. The numbers in brackets represent the minimum and maximum values in reported studies. The atmospheric annual increase reported is the assumed value for inversions that do not report the global sink

	Kirschke et al. 2013		Saunois et al. 2016			
	2000-2009		2000-2009		2012	
	Bottom Up	Top-down	Bottom-up	Top-down	Bottom-up	Top-down
Natural sources	347 (238–484)	218 (179–273)	382 (255–519)	234 (194–292)	386 (259–532)	221 (192–302)
Natural wetlands	217 (177–284)	175 (142–208]	183 (151–222)	166 (125–204)	187 (155–235)	172 (155–201)
Fresh water	40 (8–73)		122 (60–80)			
Wildlife	15 (15–15)		10 (5–15)			
Termites	11 (2–22)		9 (3–15)			
Wildfires	3 (1–5)		3 (1–5)			
Permafrost	1 (0–1)		1 (0–1)			
Non-land based)	61 (35 – 85)		68 (40–106)			
Anthropogenic sources	331 [304–368]	335 [273–409]	338 [329–342]	319 [255–357]	370 [351–385]	347 [262–384]
Agriculture and waste		209 [180–241]		183 [112–241]		200 [122–213]
Enteric fermentation & manure management	101 [98–105]		103 [95–109]		107 [100–112]	
Landfills & waste	63[56–79]		57 [51–61]		60 [54–66]	
Rice cultivation	36 [33–40]		29 [23–35]		29 [25–39]	
Biomass burning	35 [32–39]*	30 [24–45]*	18 [15–20]		17 [13–21]	
Non-land based	96 [85–105]	96 [77–123]	112 [107–126]*	136 [93–179]*	134 [123–141]*	147 [118–188]*
Sinks						
Soils	28 [9–47]	32 [26–42]		32 [27–38]		36 [30–42]
Atmospheric chemical loss	604 [483–738]	518 [510–538]		514		518
TOTALS						
Sum of sources	678 [542–852]	548 [526–569]	719 [583–861]	552 [535–566]	756 [609–916]	568 [542–582]
Sum of sinks	632 [592–785]	540 [514–560]		546		555
Imbalance (sources–sinks)		8 [–4–19]		6		14
Atmospheric growth rate		6		6.0 [4.9-6.6]		14.0 []

* Includes biofuel burning

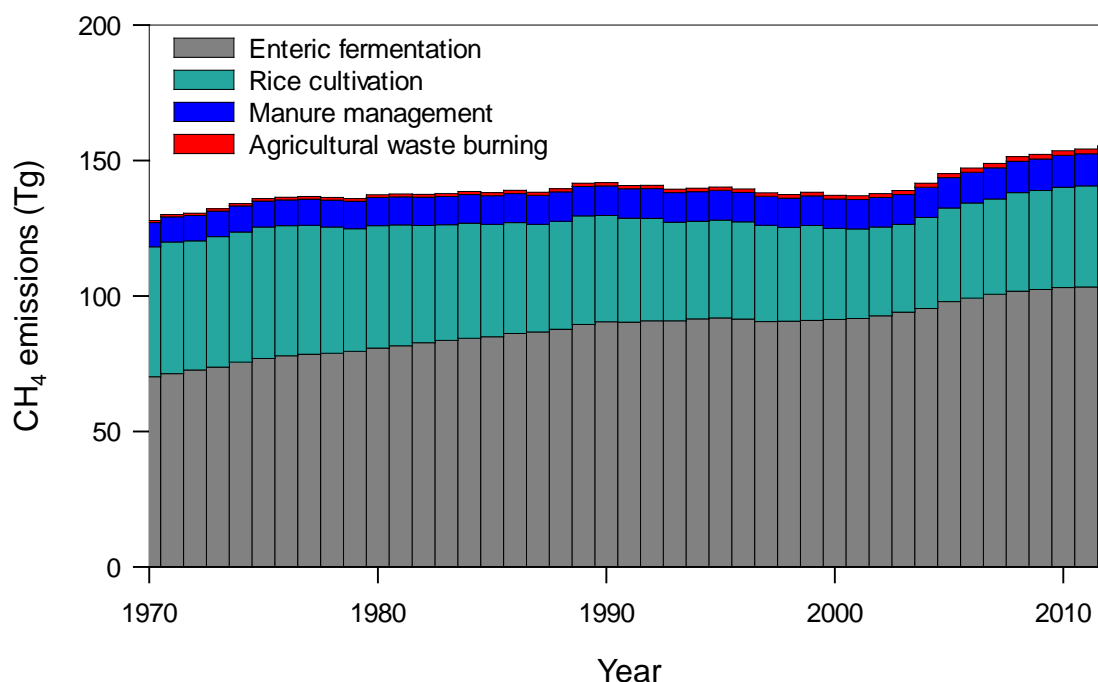
2.4.2.4 Land use effects

There are several datasets that are typically used for tracking emissions for agriculture, forestry and other land use (AFOLU). In Figure 2.13, we present national greenhouse gas inventory data, EDGAR (Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research) and FAOSTAT (Food and Agriculture Organization Corporate Statistical Database). Whereas there is generally good agreement between these datasets for agriculture (Roman-Cuesta et al. 2016), we can conclude that in the agricultural sector, emissions are higher in non-Annex 1 countries than in Annex 1 countries (*high confidence*). Increasing growth of agricultural emissions in the tropics is due to many factors including population growth and increases in trade and export of agricultural commodities in many countries (le Polain de Waroux et al. 2017; Meyfroidt et al. 2014; Geist and Lambin 2002) .



1
2
3 **Figure 2.13 Agricultural CH₄ emissions for Annex 1 and Non-Annex 1 countries from national GHG inventory**
4 **data, FAOSTAT (FAO 2015), and EDGAR databases (Janssens-Maenhout et al. 2017b)**

5
6 Agricultural emissions are predominantly from enteric fermentation and rice, with manure management and
7 waste burning contributing small amounts (Figure 2.14). Livestock production is responsible for 33% of
8 total global emissions and 66% of agricultural emissions (Source: EDGAR 4.3.2 database, accessed May
9 2018). Most of the livestock emissions are from developing countries (EDGAR 4.3.2, (EPA 2013; Tubiello
10 et al. 2014)). Asia has the largest livestock emissions (37%) and emissions in the region have been growing
11 by around 2% per year. Africa is responsible for only 14%, but emissions are growing fastest in this region
12 at around 2.5%. In Latin America and the Caribbean, livestock emissions are decreasing at around 1.6% per
13 year and the region makes up 16% of emissions. Developed countries are responsible for about 17% of
14 emissions and these are decreasing by about 1.5% per year. Rice emissions are responsible for about 24% of
15 agricultural emissions, and 89% of these are from Asia. Rice emissions are increasing by 0.9% per year in
16 that region. These trends are predicted to continue through 2030 (EPA 2013).



1
2 **Figure 2.14 Agricultural CH₄ emissions between 1970 and 2012. Source: Edgar database 4.3.2**

3
4 Upland soils are a net sink of atmospheric CH₄, but soils both produce and consume the gas. The net soil–
5 atmosphere flux is the result of the balance between the two offsetting processes of methanogenesis
6 (microbial production) and methanotrophy (microbial consumption) (Serrano-Silva et al. 2014). Microbial
7 consumption requires aerobic conditions because the biochemical process requires a monooxygenase
8 enzyme. Methanogenesis is the process of microbial production of CH₄ in anaerobic conditions.
9 Methanogenesis is an important process in wetland soils and rice paddies and these systems are usually
10 sources of CH₄ for the atmosphere. However, methanogenesis can also occur in upland soils in anaerobic
11 ‘microsites’ inside soil aggregates. Methanotrophy is the dominant process in upland soils, where oxidation
12 generally exceeds production. Methanotrophy is also an important process in wetland and rice paddy soils at
13 the oxic soil-water interface and in the rhizosphere, and this limits the amount of CH₄ emitted by these soils.
14 Between 40% and 80% of the CH₄ that diffuses through the oxic zones in soils and sediments is consumed
15 therein (Laanbroek, 2018; Serrano-Silva et al. 2014).

16
17 On the global scale climatic zone, soil texture, and land cover have an important effect on CH₄ uptake in
18 upland soils (Tate 2015; Yu et al. 2017; Dutaur and Verchot 2007). Boreal soils take up less than temperate
19 or tropical soils, coarse textured soils take up more CH₄ than medium and fine textured soils, and forests take
20 up more than other ecosystems. Low levels of nitrogen fertilisation can stimulate soil CH₄ uptake, while
21 higher fertilisation rates decrease uptake (Edwards et al. 2018). The effect of N additions is cumulative and
22 repeated fertilisation events have progressively greater suppression effects. Zhuang et al. (2013) estimated
23 that between 1998 and 2004, that N fertilisation suppressed CH₄ oxidation by 26 Tg. Soil CH₄ consumption
24 has been increasing during the second half of the 20th century and it is expected to continue to increase by as
25 much as 1 Tg in the 21st century.

26
27 Northern peatlands (40°-70°N) constitute a significant source of atmospheric CH₄, emitting about 48 Tg
28 CH₄, or about 10% of the total emissions to the atmosphere (Zhuang et al. 2006; Wuebbles and Hayhoe
29 2002). CH₄ emissions from natural northern peatlands are highly variable with the highest rate from fen
30 ecosystems. The rate of CH₄ emissions from natural peatlands depends on many factors including water table
31 depth, temperature, vegetation (direct release via vascular plants as well) and other factors. Under the climate
32 change, interactions of these complex factors will be the main determinant of emissions from northern
33 peatlands. However, management of undisturbed peatlands, as well as the restoration of disturbed ones, alter
34 the exchange of CH₄ with the atmosphere. Abdalla et al. (2016) reviewed 87 studies with paired

1 observations on drained and undrained sites and found that on average drainage reduced CH₄ emissions by
2 84%. They also reviewed 16 sites with restoration activities and found that rewetting increased emissions by
3 46% above pre-drainage levels. The study did not resolve how CH₄ fluxes change over time with drainage
4 or rewetting; however, Vanselow-Algan et al. (2015) showed that high CH₄ emissions in rewetted bogs can
5 persist for at least 30 years. Most direct uses of northern peatlands, such as peat extraction, agriculture and
6 forestry require drainage. Lowering the water table usually turns peat soils from CH₄ sources to sinks as a
7 result of reduced methanogenesis in the waterlogged peat and enhanced methanotrophy in the aerated zone
8 of the surface peat (Joosten and Couwenberg 2008; Nayyar and Jindal 2010). Drained peatlands which are
9 usually considered as negligible or "zero" methane sources, still emit CH₄ under wet weather conditions and
10 especially in drainage ditches (Drösler et al. 2013; Sirin et al. 2012), which cover only a small percentage of
11 the drained area. In some cases drainage ditch emissions are so high that drained peatlands are comparable
12 to natural ones (Sirin et al. 2012; Wilson et al. 2016).

13
14 Because of the large uncertainty in the tropical peatland area, estimates of the global flux are highly
15 uncertain. Hergoualc'h and Verchot (2012) conducted a meta-analysis on peat CH₄ fluxes before and after
16 land use change. Conversion of primary forest to rice production increased emissions from 29±10 kg CH₄-C
17 ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ to 108±60 kg CH₄-C ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹. For land uses that required drainage, emissions decreased to 9.5±6.1
18 kg CH₄-C ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹. Methane fluxes displayed an exponential response to water table depth changes across
19 all land uses. There are no representative measurements of emissions from drainage ditches in tropical
20 peatlands.

21

22 **2.4.2.5 Future trends and climate change effects**

23 Climate change is expected to impact the key terrestrial biogeochemical cycles, via an array of complex
24 feedback mechanisms that will act to either enhance or decrease future, CH₄ and N₂O emissions (described
25 in Section 2.2 and 2.3). The balance of these positive and negative feedbacks remains uncertain. Estimations
26 from climate models included in AR5, CMIP5 and C⁴MIP exhibit large differences for the different carbon
27 and nitrogen cycle feedbacks and how they change in a warming climate (Anav et al. 2013; Friedlingstein et
28 al. 2006; Friedlingstein et al. 2014). The differences are in large part due to the uncertainty regarding how
29 primary productivity will evolve, with many of the models not even agreeing on the sign of change.
30 Furthermore, many models do not include a nitrogen cycle, which limits the CO₂ fertilisation effect. These
31 uncertainties are further exacerbated by the lack of observational constraints (Prentice et al. 2015a).

32

33 The future of the CH₄ budget will depend in large part on changes in the atmospheric OH sink. Methane
34 trajectories in AR5 were based on calculations of the MAGICC model that accounted for changes in the OH
35 sink, anthropogenic CO emissions, NO_x, VOCs, temperature, and the negative feedback of increasing CH₄
36 concentrations on OH (Meinshausen et al. 2011). A more recent analysis based on three chemical transport
37 models showed that atmospheric lifetime of CH₄ is likely to increase through about 2070 and decrease
38 slightly thereafter (Holmes et al. 2013). While the trajectory is similar to that in AR5, the atmospheric
39 lifetime is predicted to be approximately one year shorter in the new analysis. Sensitivity analyses of the
40 models lead to an upward revision in the 100-yr GWP estimate to 32. This study assumes that all other sinks
41 remain constant, but other analyses suggest that increased atmospheric abundance will also increase the
42 global soil sink. Similar results were found in simulations performed for the Atmospheric Chemistry and
43 Climate Modeling Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP) (Voulgarakis et al. 2013). Mean tropospheric
44 lifetime for the year 2000 was estimated to be 9.8±1.6 yr⁻¹, which was lower than AR5 estimates. Future
45 projections were made using the four Representative Concentration Pathways (RCPs). Decreases in global
46 methane lifetime of 4.5±9.1% were projected for RCP 2.6, the scenario with lowest radiative forcing by
47 2100. Simulation with the high radiative forcing RCP8.5 produced increases of 8.5±10.4%. In this latter
48 scenario, atmospheric CH₄ concentration was the key driver of the evolution of OH and methane lifetime
49 because CH₄ concentration more than doubled by 2100, which resulted in significantly greater consumption
50 of atmospheric OH.

51 There are few studies on the effects of climate change on the land sources and sinks of CH₄ from which to
52 assess the future trends. From a mechanistic standpoint, we have known for a long time that gas diffusion is
53 the major rate-limiting step of soil methane uptake (Striegl 1993) (*robust evidence, high agreement*). In
54 areas of the world where climate change leads to higher temperatures and drier soils in upland ecosystems,
55 climate change will enhance the soil CH₄ sink (Curry 2009; Rowlings et al. 2012; Luo et al. 2013).

1 Increased atmospheric CH₄ will also increase the diffusion gradient leading to increased soil uptake by as
2 much as 15% (Curry 2009).
3

4 Soil sources in wetlands and rice paddies could also be affected by climate change. The extent to which
5 permafrost melts and creates new wetlands in high latitudes, and wetlands in other regions expand or
6 contract as a result of changes in rainfall and temperature, these sources could increase in some regions and
7 decrease in others (Ringeval et al. 2010; Schuur et al. 2015). A warming climate and conversion of the land
8 surface can influence permafrost and wetland ecosystems. Thawing permafrost and degradation of wetlands
9 is expected to increase atmospheric greenhouse gases and act as a positive feedback. Although current
10 wetland methane emissions remain uncertain, they may account for up to 40% of total global methane
11 emissions (Saunio et al., 2016), and for much of annual variability (McNorton et al., 2016).
12

13 Climate change may affect enteric fermentation emissions through impacts on forage quality. Increased CO₂
14 results in decreased N content and increases nonstructural carbohydrates in some forages. Reduced water
15 availability can increase digestibility in grasses by increasing N concentrations, but there is a productivity
16 tradeoff. Cool-season forages with a C₃ photosynthetic pathway will benefit from elevated CO₂, either
17 because of increased photosynthesis or decreased soil moisture depletion due to stomatal closure. Elevated
18 CO₂ can also stimulate N fixation (Dumont et al. 2015; Thivierge et al. 2016).
19
20

21 **2.4.3 Nitrous Oxide**

22 **2.4.3.1 Atmospheric trends**

23 The atmospheric abundance of N₂O has increased since 1750, from a pre-industrial concentration of 270
24 ppbv to 330 ppbv in 2017 (U.S. National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Agency, Earth Systems Research
25 Laboratory; Figure 2.15). The rate of increase has also increased, from approximately 0.15 ppbv year⁻¹ 100
26 years ago, to 0.85 ppbv year⁻¹ over 2001-2015 (Wells et al. 2018). Recent measurements of isotopic N₂O
27 composition (^{14/15}N) show a decrease in the δ¹⁵N to N₂O ratio between 1940 and 2005, which confirms that
28 consumption of synthetic nitrogen (N) fertilizer is largely responsible for the observed increase in N₂O
29 concentrations (Park et al. 2012). Increased nitrogen deposition and climate warming have also contributed,
30 particularly since 1980 (Tian et al. 2016). The increase in atmospheric N₂O concentrations is concerning not
31 only because N₂O is responsible for approximately 6% of global radiative forcing from anthropogenic
32 greenhouse gases; its ozone-depletion potential-weighted emissions of 0.47 Mt CFC-11-equivalent in 2008
33 outweighs the sum of emissions from all other ozone-depleting substances controlled by the Montreal
34 Protocol (Saikawa et al., 2014; WMO, 2014). Moreover, as noted in AR5, the long atmospheric lifetime of
35 N₂O (118-131 years) means that atmospheric concentrations would take more than a century to stabilize
36 following the stabilization of global emissions (Ciais et al. 2013).
37

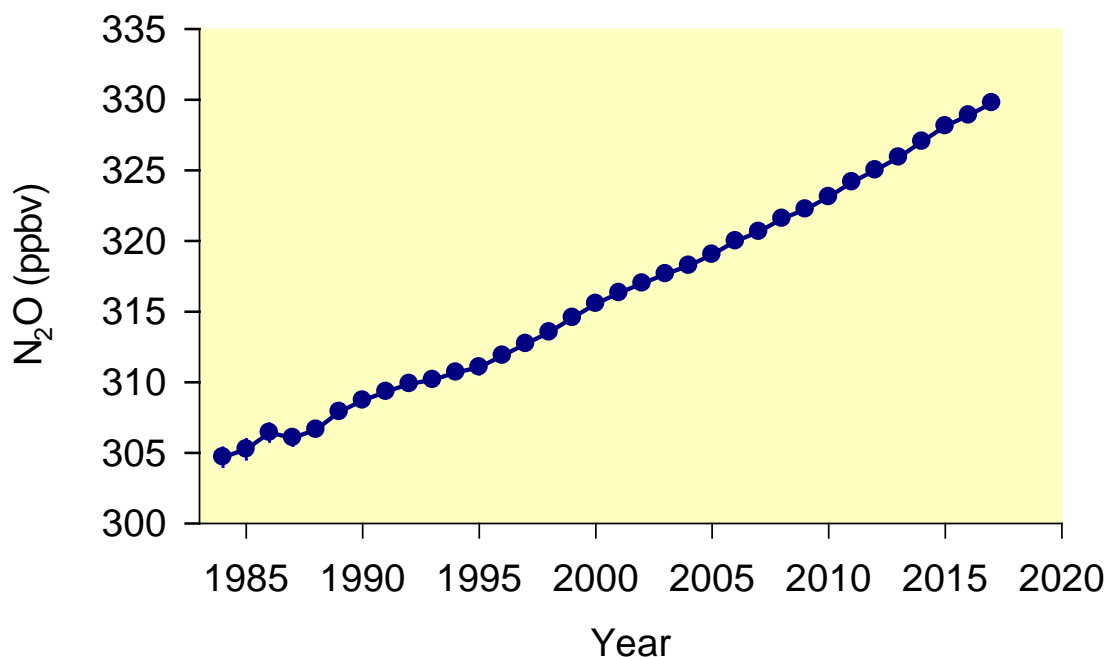


Figure 2.15 Globally averaged atmospheric N₂O mixing ratios using combined data from the NOAA/ESRL Global Monitoring Division (<https://www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/hats/combined/N2O.html>)

2.4.3.2 Global N₂O budget

Recent estimates using inversion modelling and process models estimate total global N₂O emissions of 15.3 to 17.3 (bottom-up) and 15.9 to 17.7 Tg N (top-down), demonstrating relatively close agreement (Davidson and Kanter, 2014; Tian et al. 2018; Wells et al., 2018). Microbial denitrification and nitrification processes are responsible for more than 80% of total global N₂O emissions, which includes natural soils, agriculture, and oceans, with the remainder coming from non-biological sources such as biomass burning and fossil-fuel combustion (Fowler et al. 2015). A recent development since AR5 is the ability to combine these methodologies using a multi-inversion approach and an ensemble of surface observations to better constrain the regional and temporal distribution of emissions (Saikawa et al. 2014; Wells et al. 2018).

N₂O has both natural and anthropogenic sources (Table 2.2). Natural emissions have terrestrial, marine and atmospheric sources. Recent estimates of terrestrial sources suggest a higher and slightly more constrained emissions range than reported in AR5: approximately 9 (7-11) Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ (Saikawa et al. 2014; Tian et al. 2016) versus 6.6 (3.3-9.0) Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ (Ciais et al. 2013). Similarly, recent estimates of marine N₂O emissions (2.5 ± 0.8 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹; Buitenhuis et al., 2017; 4.6 ± 0.3 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹; Saikawa et al., 2014) show a more well constrained range than AR5, although the AR5 estimate (3.8 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ with uncertainty bounds of 1.8-9.4 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹) is within the range.

1

Table 2.3 Annual N₂O inventories by sector, all units in Tg (Source: Davidson and Kanter, 2014)

	FAO	EDGAR	EPA 2012
Agriculture	4.1	3.8	4.6
Fertilizer	1.4		
Direct	1.1		
Indirect	0.3	3.6	
Manure	1.8		
Direct	1.4		4.2
Indirect	0.4		
Organic soils	0.2		
Crop residues	0.3		
Manure management	0.3	0.2	0.4
Biomass burning		1.1	
Residue burning	0.01		1.6
Other			0.1
Industry, energy and transport		1.7	0.9
Wastewater		0.2	0.2
Solvent and other product use			0.2
Total	11.31	14.8	10.8

2

3 Both top-down and bottom-up approaches can differentiate natural from anthropogenic N₂O contributions
4 (Davidson and Kanter 2014). For the top-down analyses, changes in the atmospheric abundance of N₂O
5 from pre-industrial to the present are assumed to be entirely anthropogenic. Natural emissions are assumed to
6 have remained stable over this period (~11 Tg N yr⁻¹) and are subtracted from the total to yield an estimate of
7 anthropogenic emissions. The bottom-up approach uses protocols developed by the IPCC that, in their
8 simplest and most widely applied form, multiply measures of activity in agriculture, energy generation,
9 industry and other sectors by emission factors (EFs) to estimate the N₂O emitted per unit of activity (de
10 Klein et al. 2014). Recent estimates using both approaches suggest net anthropogenic emissions of
11 approximately 5.3 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ (Davidson and Kanter 2014). This estimate also accounts for lower
12 tropical forest soil emissions of approximately 0.9 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ as a result of deforestation, both past and
13 present (Davidson 2009).

14

15

2.4.3.3 Land use effects

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

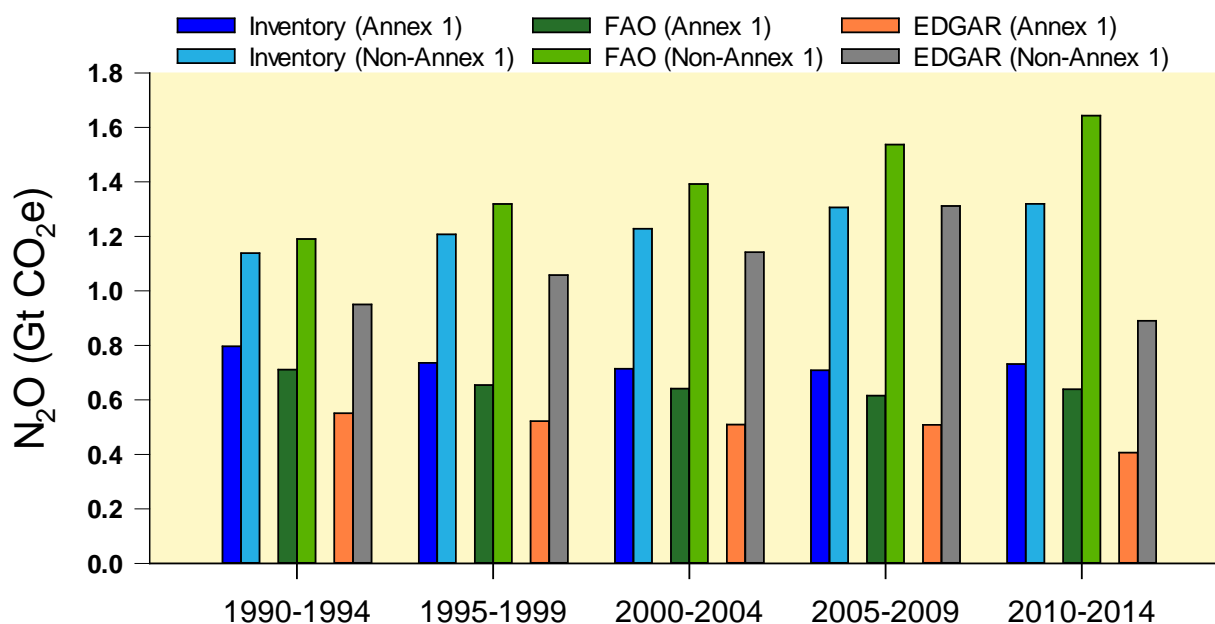
32

33

34

Agricultural N₂O emissions (and soil N₂O emissions generally; Figure 2.16) are characterized by hot spots and hot moments (Groffman et al. 2009) meaning that they are often concentrated in brief periods and small areas where conditions are optimal (e.g. high soil moisture after springtime N application). Since AR5, our understanding of these conditions has improved, particularly with regards to soil rewetting and freeze-thaw cycles outside of the growing season (Liu et al. 2018b; Wagner-Riddle et al. 2017). Between 35% and 65% of total annual N₂O emissions from terrestrial sources may result from thaw-related fluxes, as a result of

1 increased substrate availability, changes in denitrifying enzymes, and the release of previously produced
 2 N₂O. Neglecting these emissions could lead to an underestimation of global agricultural N₂O emissions by
 3 17%-28% (Wagner-Riddle et al. 2017).
 4



5
 6
 7 **Figure 2.16 Agricultural N₂O emissions for Annex 1 and Non-Annex 1 countries from national GHG inventory**
 8 **data, FAOSTAT, and EDGAR databases**

9
 10 Industry and fossil fuel combustion is the largest non-agricultural source of anthropogenic N₂O emissions,
 11 responsible for approximately 0.9 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ (0.7-1.6 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹) or 15% of total gross
 12 anthropogenic N₂O emissions (Wiesen et al. 2013). Nitric and adipic acid production are the major industrial
 13 sources, while stationary combustion (mainly from coal power plants) is the energy sector's main source. In
 14 both cases N₂O emissions are the result of the oxidation of atmospheric N₂ and organic N in fossil fuels.
 15 Biomass burning is responsible for approximately 0.7 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ (0.5-1.7 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹) or 11% of
 16 total gross anthropogenic emissions due to the release of N₂O from the oxidation of organic N in biomass
 17 (van der Werf et al. 2013). This source includes crop residue burning, forest fires, household cook stoves,
 18 and prescribed savannah, pasture and cropland burning. Emissions from wastewater are approximately 0.2
 19 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ or 3% of total gross anthropogenic emissions, emitted either directly from wastewater or
 20 wastewater management facilities (Bouwman et al. 2013). Aquaculture, while currently responsible for less
 21 than 0.1 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹, is one of the fastest growing sources of anthropogenic N₂O emissions (Williams
 22 and Crutzen, 2010; Bouwman et al. 2013). Finally, increased N deposition onto the ocean is estimated to
 23 have increased the oceanic N₂O source by 0.2 Tg N₂O-N year⁻¹ or 3% of total gross anthropogenic emissions
 24 (Suntharalingam et al. 2012).
 25

26 We conclude that N₂O is continuing to accumulate in the atmosphere at an increasingly higher rate (*very*
 27 *high confidence*), driven primarily by increases in manure production and synthetic N fertilizer use from the
 28 mid-20th century onwards (*high confidence*). Findings since AR5 have constrained regional and global
 29 estimates of annual N₂O emissions and improved our understanding of the spatio-temporal dynamics of N₂O
 30 emissions, with soil rewetting and freeze-thaw cycles important determinants of total annual emission fluxes
 31 (*medium confidence*).
 32

33 Studies since AR5 highlight two major uncertainties in the estimation of anthropogenic N₂O emissions using
 34 bottom-up methods, particularly from the agricultural sector: emission factors (EFs) and indirect emissions.
 35 First, the Tier 1 EFs assume a linear relationship between N application rates and N₂O emissions, with a 1%
 36 EF applied to synthetic N fertilizer rates to estimate direct emissions. However, recent studies are
 37 increasingly finding nonlinear relationships, suggesting that N₂O emissions per hectare are lower than the

1 Tier 1 EFs at low N application rates, and higher at high N application rates – a result of greater excess N
2 unused by crops, which is then available to be emitted as N₂O (Shcherbak et al. 2014; Van Lent et al. 2015;
3 Satria 2017). For example, applying the IPCC Tier 1 EF to a 50 kg N ha⁻¹ reduction in N application rate
4 would generate an estimated reduction in N₂O emissions of 0.5 kg N₂O-N ha⁻¹, regardless of the initial
5 application rate. However, using a nonlinear EF for upland grain crops derived via meta-analysis, a reduction
6 from 50 kg N ha⁻¹ to zero would reduce emissions by 0.37 kg N₂O-N ha⁻¹, while a reduction from 300 kg N
7 ha⁻¹ to 250 kg N ha⁻¹ would reduce emissions by 0.84 kg N₂O-N ha⁻¹, suggesting greater mitigation potential
8 in regions with higher N application rates. This not only has implications for how agricultural N₂O emissions
9 are estimated in national and regional inventories, it also suggests that in regions of the world where low N
10 application rates dominate, such as sub-Saharan Africa and parts of Eastern Europe, relatively large increases
11 in N fertilizer use would generate relatively small increases in agricultural N₂O emissions. Other factors that
12 impact EF magnitude include crop and fertilizer type, soil carbon, soil water content, pH, mean annual
13 temperatures, and organic amendment type – though significant uncertainties remain, particularly for tropical
14 soils (Cayueta et al. 2017; Charles et al., 2017; Meurer et al. 2016; Shcherbak et al., 2014). Nevertheless,
15 there is evidence that errors in emission estimates from applying the Tier 1 EF at small scales are largely
16 cancelled when aggregated to larger scales (Del Grosso et al. 2010).

17
18 The second major uncertainty in estimating agricultural N₂O emissions comes from indirect emissions.
19 Recent studies suggest that the Tier 1 EFs are low, especially the 0.75% EF for indirect N₂O from leached
20 nitrate. One study in the U.S. Corn Belt estimates an EF closer to 2% and emissions are highly dependent on
21 stream hierarchy, which would imply an underestimation of current indirect emissions of up to nine fold and
22 translate to a total underestimation of agricultural N₂O emissions in the region of up to 40% (Turner et al.
23 2015). The gap between estimated and actual EFs will become increasingly important in a changing climate,
24 as described below.

25
26 To conclude, findings since AR5 increasingly highlight the limits of linear N₂O emission factors, particularly
27 from field to regional scales, with emissions rising nonlinearly at high N application rates (*high confidence*).
28 Furthermore, findings suggest that current IPCC emission factors for indirect N₂O continue to underestimate
29 the contribution of this source to total N₂O emissions (*medium confidence*).

30 31 **2.4.3.4 Future trends and climate change effects**

32 Climate change is expected to impact N₂O emissions in several ways. Warmer and wetter conditions will
33 enhance the conditions for soil N₂O emissions, acting as a positive feedback to climate change. These
34 conditions have already led to indirect N₂O emissions dominating interannual variability of total emissions
35 (Griffis et al. 2017). Changes in soil moisture driven by changes in precipitation patterns and totals as well as
36 evapotranspiration fluxes will likely dominate the N₂O response to climate change, overshadowing the direct
37 temperature effects on denitrification and nitrification (Fowler et al. 2015). Indeed, changes in precipitation
38 alone are projected to increase total N loading to rivers by 19% within the continental United States by the
39 end of this century, with important implications for indirect N₂O emissions. Offsetting this increase would
40 require a 33% reduction in N application rates (Sinha et al. 2017) A similar dynamic is expected in regions
41 with high N consumption and projected increases in precipitation, such as China, India, and Southeast Asia.
42 However, N₂O emissions are not expected to increase proportionally with N loading, especially as a river
43 becomes N saturated due to an inverse relationship between N loading and removal efficiency, with a
44 doubling in nitrate concentrations estimated to increase N₂O emissions by 40% (Mulholland et al. 2008;
45 Turner et al. 2015) Climate change is also expected to cause changes in land use and management, which
46 will likely impact terrestrial biogeochemical cycles. An increase in the area of irrigated agricultural land
47 could stimulate N₂O emissions increases of 50%-150%, likely a result of increased denitrification activity
48 (Troost et al. 2013; Fowler et al. 2015) .

49
50 Analysis by Prentice et al. (2015b) that looked specifically at the land CO₂ feedbacks in the CMIP5 and
51 C⁴MIP models under a range of scenarios indicate that the negative feedbacks associated with increased
52 productivity outweighs the positive feedbacks throughout the 21st century. Arneeth et al. (2010) came to a
53 similar conclusion, showing that the feedback range for CO₂ fertilisation was between -0.17 to -1.9 Wm⁻²
54 compared to 0.1 to 0.9 for the positive feedbacks. In both studies however, the inclusion of the nitrogen cycle
55 reduces this CO₂ fertilisation effect significantly due to nutrient limitations. Arneeth et al. (2010) showed that
56 the negative feedbacks decreased to -0.4 to -0.8 Wm⁻², which for some models removes the net carbon loss
57 completely. Similarly, when including the feedbacks associated with methane, fire and ozone, the total

1 radiative forcing between the atmosphere and terrestrial biosphere was positive, ranging between 0.9 to 1.5
2 $\text{Wm}^{-2}\text{K}^{-1}$ at the end of the 21st Century. Other studies suggest that the cumulative warming effect of methane
3 (CH_4) and N_2O emissions over the period 2001-2010 was a factor of two larger than the cooling effect that
4 resulted from CO_2 fertilisation (Tian et al. 2016), suggesting that mitigation efforts should be as focused on
5 reducing emissions of these non- CO_2 GHGs as on increasing carbon storage capacity. Nevertheless, studies
6 highlight the uncertainty in carbon-cycle estimates from ESMs and the need for more realistic carbon and
7 nutrient cycling in models.

9 2.4.4 Impacts of mitigation on carbon sinks

10 Under future low emission levels and large negative emissions, the global land and ocean sinks are expected
11 to weaken (or even reverse) (Jones et al. 2016). Carbon today absorbed by the oceans following increases in
12 atmospheric CO_2 concentration will partially be released back to the air when concentration declines (Cao
13 and Caldeira, 2010; Ciais et al. 2013; Jones et al. 2016). This means that to maintain atmospheric CO_2 and
14 temperature at low levels, both the excess CO_2 from the atmosphere and the CO_2 progressively outgassed
15 from the ocean and land sinks need to be removed (Cao and Caldeira, 2010). This outgassing from the land
16 and ocean sinks is called the “rebound effect” of the global carbon cycle (Ciais et al. 2013). It will reduce the
17 effectiveness of negative emissions and increase the deployment level needed to achieve a climate
18 stabilisation target (Jackson et al. 2017; Jones et al. 2016).

19 We calculated the contribution of land use emissions to total anthropogenic emissions over the decade 2003
20 to 2012 (**Table 2.4**) using several global datasets. The non- CO_2 GHG data available in EDGAR do not yet
21 extend beyond 2012. We calculated emissions over the decade to account for inter-annual variability due to
22 ENSO and other sources of variability. We note that land use CO_2 emissions values in FAOSTAT, which
23 included emissions from organic soils, are lower than those of both the book keeping models and the
24 DGVMs. To calculate total land use emissions we combined the average emissions from the book keeping
25 models with the average non- CO_2 GHG data from the different data sources and we calculated total
26 anthropogenic emissions using CDIAC data for non-land use emissions. Similarly to AR5, we find that
27 global land use emissions are 24% of total anthropogenic emissions (*high confidence*), with slightly more
28 than half these emissions coming as non- CO_2 GHGs from agriculture. Since publication of the IPCC Fourth
29 Assessment Report (AR4), land use emissions have remained relatively constant; however, the share of land
30 use in anthropogenic emissions have decreased due to increases in emissions in the energy sector. Increasing
31 non- CO_2 emissions in non-Annex I countries may be offsetting decreases in deforestation emissions.

33

34

35

Table 2.4 Summary of land use fluxes aggregated from 2003 to 2012. Values in bold were used to calculate total-land use emissions

Land use emissions	Gtonnes CO ₂ (e)
Land use CO ₂	
Bookkeeping model average (H&N, Blue)*	4.69
DGVM average	4.75
FAOSTAT	3.09
Non-CO ₂ GHGs	
Agricultural CH ₄	
FAOSTAT	2.78
USEPA	3.02
EDGAR	3.72
Average	3.17
Agricultural N ₂ O	
FAOSTAT	2.17
USEPA	2.76
EDGAR	1.82
Average	2.25
Total emissions (2003 to 2012) from land use	10.12
Total anthropogenic emissions (2003 to 2012) from all sources [†]	42.07
Land use emissions : Total emissions	24%

* Data sources: Hansis et al. 2015; Houghton & Nassikas 2017.

[†] Total anthropogenic emissions were calculated using CDIAC values for fossil fuel, cement and flaring emissions from the 2016 budget (<http://cdiac.ess-dive.lbl.gov/GCP/carbonbudget/2016/>) and the land use emissions calculated here.

2.5 Historical and future non-GHGs fluxes and precursors of short-lived species from unmanaged and managed land

While the atmospheric concentration of greenhouse gases is the largest factor on anthropogenic changes in climate, the levels of atmospheric aerosol particles (with diameters between about 0.002 µm to about 100 µm), can significantly modulate regional climate and have significant global effects on radiation budget, hydrological cycle and other ecosystem impacts (Boucher et al. 2013; Rogelj et al. 2014; Kok et al. 2018) (*high evidence; high agreement*). While there was a progress in quantifying regional emissions of anthropogenic and natural land aerosols, considerable uncertainty still remains about their historical trends, their inter-annual and decadal variability and about any changes in the future (Calvo et al. 2013).

Depending on the chemical composition and size, aerosols can absorb or scatter sunlight and thus directly affect the amount of absorbed and scattered radiation (Fuzzi et al. 2015; Nousiainen 2009). In the troposphere, aerosols affect clouds formation and development, and thus change precipitation patterns and amounts (Suni et al. 2015). In addition, deposition of aerosols has implication for surface reflectance, particularly snow, and biogeochemical cycling in critical terrestrial ecosystems nutrients such as nitrogen and phosphorus (Andreae

1 et al. 2002). Primary land atmospheric aerosols are emitted directly into the atmosphere due to natural or
2 anthropogenic processes and include mineral aerosols (or dust), volcanic dust, soot from combustion, organic
3 aerosols from industry, vehicles or biomass burning, bioaerosols, and others. Secondary atmospheric
4 aerosols are particulates that are formed in the atmosphere by gas-to-particles conversion processes from
5 land emissions and accounts for a large fraction of aerosol mass (Hodzic et al. 2016; Manish et al. 2017).

6 **2.5.1 Temporal trends, spatial patterns, and variability**

7 **2.5.1.1 Mineral dust**

8 One of the most abundant atmospheric aerosols is mineral dust, which is emitted into the atmosphere from
9 arid and semi-arid regions and then transported over long distances across continents and oceans (Ginoux et
10 al. 2001). Depending on the dust mineralogy and size, dust particles can absorb or scatter shortwave and
11 long-wave radiation. Dust particles served as cloud and ice condensation nuclei and influences the optical
12 properties of clouds, their lifetime and consequently, the precipitation rate (Kok et al. 2018). In addition, dust
13 particles have shown to alter the cloud cover through changes in evaporation of cloud droplets (i.e., the cloud
14 burning effect) (Boucher et al. 2013). New and improved understanding of processes controlling emissions
15 and transport of dust, its regional patterns and variability as well as its chemical composition has been
16 developed since AR5.

17 Characterisation of spatial and temporal distribution of dust emissions is essential for weather prediction and
18 climate projections (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Satellite observations have been the most effective
19 way of identifying and quantifying regional dust sources, which were initially derived by analysing Aerosol
20 Index (AI) or Aerosol Optical Thickness (AOT) (e.g., from sensors such as the Total Ozone Mapping
21 Spectrometer (TOMS) the Moderate Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS), the Ozone
22 Monitoring Instrument (OMI), the Multi-angle Imaging Spectroradiometer (MISR) (Lyapustin et al. 2018;
23 Kocha et al. 2013).

24 The new ‘dust source activation’ (DSA) frequency method was developed and applied over the Sahara desert
25 by analysing output from the Spinning and Enhanced Visible and Infrared Imager (SEVIRI) sensor on the
26 geostationary Meteosat Second Generation (MSG) satellites (Ashpole and Washington 2013; Ian and
27 Richard 2013). Characterisation of dust emission further improved with analysis of aerosol vertical profiles
28 from the Cloud-Aerosol Lidar with Orthogonal Polarization (CALIOP) instrument on board the Cloud-
29 Aerosol Lidar and Infrared Pathfinder Satellite Observation (CALIPSO) satellite (Todd and Cavazos-Guerra
30 2016). The Dust Emission Index derived from the CALIOP time series shows that the highest emissions over
31 Sahara occur during June-September, with the night-time emission, driven by convective cold pools,
32 exceeding the day-time emissions. Although there is a growing confidence in characterising the seasonality
33 and peak dust emissions (i.e., spring-summer, (Wang et al. 2015) and how the meteorological and soil
34 conditions control dust sources, an understanding of long-term future dust dynamics, inter-annual dust
35 variability and how they will affect future climate still requires substantial work.

36 While satellites remain the primary source of information about the dust distribution in the atmosphere and
37 are used to derive emissions of dust, new surface observations improve process understanding and reduce
38 uncertainty about optical and mineralogical properties of the dust (Rocha-Lima et al. 2018). Dust particles
39 include several minerals with different physical and chemical properties, which affect how dust interacts
40 with radiation and hydrological cycle. Mineralogy of dust is strongly linked to mineralogy of soils where
41 dust is emitted. New global databases were developed to characterise mineralogical composition of soils for
42 use in the weather and climate models (Journet et al. 2014; Perlwitz et al. 2015) New field campaigns as well
43 as new analysis from prior campaign have produce accurate characterisation of optical properties and
44 insights into role of dust in climate system: i) the SHADOW (study of SaHAran Dust Over West Africa)
45 campaign in Mbour, Senegal (14° N, 17° W) in March–April 2015 (Veselovskii et al. 2016); ii) the
46 SALTRACE (Saharan Aerosol Long-range Transport and Aerosol-Cloud interaction Experiment) in
47 Barbados, June and July 2013, to characterise long-range transported transport of Saharan Dust across the
48 Atlantic Ocean (Groß et al. 2015), ii) the UK Ice in dust clouds experiment took place in Cape Verde,
49 August of 2015, to characterise aerosol particles and their ability to act as ice nuclei (IN) and cloud

1 condensation nuclei (CCN) within convective and layered clouds (Price et al. 2018).

2

3 **2.5.1.2 Carbonaceous Aerosols**

4 Carbonaceous aerosols are one of the most abundant components of particles in the continental areas of the
5 global atmosphere (Contini et al. 2018). It can comprise about 60–80% of PM₁ (Particulate Matter with size
6 less than 1 micrometer) in urban and remote atmosphere (Tsigaridis et al. 2014; Kulmala and Asmi 2011). It
7 comprises of an organic fraction (Organic Carbon - OC) and a refractory light absorbing component,
8 generally referred as Elemental Carbon (EC) (Gilardoni et al. 2011). OC is a major component of aerosol
9 mass concentration, and it originates from different anthropogenic (combustion processes) and natural
10 (biogenic emissions) sources (Robinson et al. 2007). A large fraction of OC in the atmosphere has a
11 secondary origin, since OC can be both primarily emitted but also formed in the atmosphere through
12 condensation to the aerosol phase of low vapour pressure compounds emitted as primary pollutants or
13 formed in the atmosphere. This component is called Secondary Organic Aerosol (SOA) (Hodzic et al. 2016).
14 Organic carbon is also characterised by a high solubility with a high fraction of water soluble organic aerosol
15 (WSOA) and it is one of the main drivers of the oxidative potential of atmospheric particles. This makes OC
16 an efficient CCN in most of the conditions (Pöhlker et al. 2016; Thalman et al. 2017; Schmale et al. 2018a).
17 In terms of radiative effects and optical properties, OC is important for the scattering properties of aerosols
18 and EC is important for the absorption component (Tsigaridis et al. 2014; Fuzzi et al. 2015; Rizzo et al.
19 2013). A third components is the so-called brown carbon (BrC) that has assumed an increasing importance
20 because this organic material shows enhanced absorption at short wavelengths (Wang et al. 2016d; Laskin et
21 al. 2015; Liu et al. 2016b; Bond et al. 2013; Pöhlker et al. 2016; Saturno et al. 2018).

22

23 Biomass burning is a major global source of carbonaceous aerosols (Bowman et al. 2011; Harrison et al.
24 2010; Reddington et al. 2016; Artaxo et al. 2013). As knowledge of past fire dynamics improved through
25 new satellite observations, new fire proxies' datasets (Marlon et al. 2013; van Marle et al. 2017) , and
26 process-based models (Hantson et al. 2016), a new historic biomass burning emissions dataset starting in
27 1750 has been developed (Van Marle et al. 2017). Revised versions of OC emissions (Van Marle et al. 2017)
28 show in general smaller trends than emissions developed by (Lamarque et al. 2010) for CMIP5.

29

30 Previous emission inventories of BC were mostly obtained in a bottom-up framework (Jacobson 2012; Wang
31 et al. 2014a)), an approach that derives emissions based on categorised emitting sources and emission factors
32 used to convert burning mass to emissions. (Bond et al. 2013) estimated that at pre-industrial time (around
33 1750s) emission from biofuel and biomass burning were approximately 1400 Gg of black carbon per year.
34 Although it's not clear how much of such discrepancy is related to the underestimates of biomass burning
35 BC. (Wang et al. 2014a) estimated a substantial contribution of agricultural fires and wildfires to BC
36 emissions for 1960 to 2007 period, as can be observed from Figure 2.17.

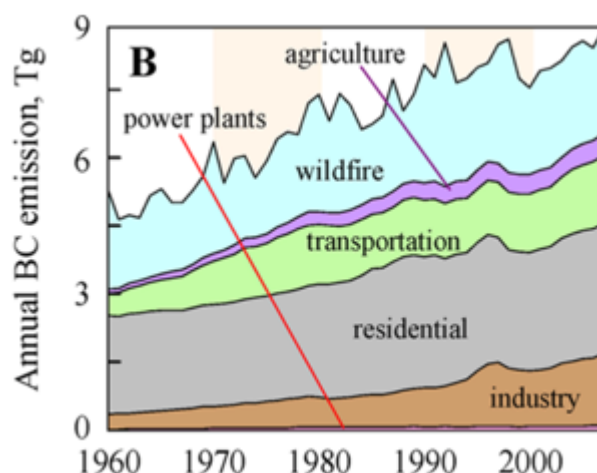


Figure 2.17 Global temporal trends of annual BC emissions (B) in various sectors, from (Wang et al. 2014a)

1

2

3 A top-down total (biomass burning, fossil fuel consumption, etc.) global estimate of BC emission 17.8 ± 5.6
 4 Tg yr^{-1} was obtained using a fully coupled climate-aerosol-urban model constrained by aerosol absorption
 5 optical depth and surface concentrations from global and regional networks (Cohen and Wang 2014). Cohen
 6 and Wang 2014 estimate is a factor of 2 higher than previous estimates (e.g. $7.6\text{--}8.8 \text{ Tg yr}^{-1}$, (Bond et al.
 7 2007; van der Werf et al. 2010)), with considerably higher BC emissions for Eastern Europe, Southern East
 8 Asia, and Southeast Asia mostly due to higher anthropogenic BC emissions estimates. (Giglio et al. 2013)
 9 found a gradual fire area decrease of 1.7 Mha yr^{-1} ($-1.4\% \text{ yr}^{-1}$) in Northern Hemisphere Africa since 2000, a
 10 gradual increase of 2.3 Mha yr^{-1} ($+1.8\% \text{ yr}^{-1}$) in Southern Hemisphere Africa also since 2000, a slight
 11 increase of 0.2 Mha yr^{-1} ($+2.5\% \text{ yr}^{-1}$) in Southeast Asia since 1997, and a rapid decrease of approximately
 12 5.5 Mha yr^{-1} ($-10.7\% \text{ yr}^{-1}$) from 2001 through 2011 in Australia, followed by a major upsurge in 2011 that
 13 exceeded the annual area burned in at least the previous 14 years. The net trend in global burned area from
 14 2000 to 2012 was a modest decrease of 4.3 Mha yr^{-1} ($-1.2\% \text{ yr}^{-1}$). In the Brazilian Amazonia, deforestation
 15 was reduced from $27,000 \text{ Km}^2$ in 2004 to $5,000 \text{ Km}^2$ in 2012 (Artaxo et al. 2013), but in recent years have
 16 increased to $7,500 \text{ Km}^2$ in 2017.

17 2.5.1.3 Biogenic Volatile Organic compounds (BVOCs)

18 Land use change can affect the climate through changed emissions of short lived climate forcers (SLCFs)
 19 such as aerosols, ozone and methane. Biogenic volatile organic compounds (BVOCs) are emitted in large
 20 amounts by broadleaf forests while crops and grasslands emit very little or no BVOC (Guenther et al. 2012).
 21 BVOCs are rapidly oxidized in the atmosphere to form less volatile compounds that can condense and form
 22 secondary organic aerosol (SOA). This can affect the aerosol size distribution both by contributing to new
 23 particle formation and by growth of larger pre-existing particles. This affects the scattering of radiation by
 24 the particles themselves (direct aerosol effect), but also changes the amount of cloud condensation nuclei and
 25 the optical properties of clouds (indirect aerosol effect). These BVOCs includes isoprene, terpenes, alkanes,
 26 alkenes, alcohols, esters, carbonyls and acids (Peñuelas and Staudt 2010; Guenther et al. 1995, 2012). These
 27 BVOCs emissions represent a carbon loss to the ecosystem, where their emission can represent up to 10% of
 28 the carbon fixed by photosynthesis under stressful conditions (Bracho-Nunez et al. 2011). The global
 29 average emission for vegetated surfaces is $0.7 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ but could exceed 100 g m^{-2} per year in some
 30 tropical ecosystems (Peñuelas and Llusà 2003). For some of the compounds, BVOC emissions depend on
 31 temperature, and in a warming planet, it is expected that emission rates of most BVOCs will increase
 32 (Peñuelas and Llusà 2003). It does so not only by enhancing the enzymatic activities of synthesis but also by
 33 raising the BVOCs vapour pressure and by decreasing the resistance of the diffusion pathway. BVOC
 34 emissions are thus expected to increase sharply as global temperatures rise (*moderate evidence, high*
 35 *agreement*).

36

37 By applying the most frequently used algorithms of emission response to temperature, it can be estimated
 38 that climate warming over the past 30 years have already increased BVOC global emissions by 10% since

1 the preindustrial times (*limited evidence and medium agreement*). A further 2 °C–3°C rise in the mean global
2 temperature, which possibly could occur during this century (Michelman et al. 1991) could increase BVOC
3 global emissions by an additional 30–45% (Peñuelas and Llusà 2003). Furthermore, global warming in
4 boreal and temperate environments not only means warmer average and warmer winter temperatures but also
5 implies an extended plant activity season (Peñuelas 2009) increasing total annual emissions even further.
6 There is, moreover, a lack of precise and complete data on the effects of all the other global change
7 components such as land use changes or global fertilisation with increasing CO₂ and N inputs, but everything
8 seems to indicate that the most likely overall effect will be to increase BVOC emissions (Peñuelas and
9 Staudt 2010).

10
11 Changing BVOC emissions also affect the oxidant concentrations in the atmosphere. The impact on the
12 concentration of ozone depends on the local NO_x concentrations. In more polluted regions, higher BVOC
13 emissions lead to increased production of ozone. Enhanced ozone leads to formation of more OH and a
14 reduction in methane lifetime. In more pristine regions (NO_x-limited), increasing BVOC emissions instead
15 leads to decreasing OH and ozone concentrations, resulting in a longer methane lifetime. The net effect of
16 BVOCs must be quantified by models, and can change over time if NO_x emissions (from all sources) are
17 changing.

18
19 BVOC are the most important precursors of secondary organic aerosols, via oxidation and chemical
20 processes. The high amount of SOA over boreal and tropical forests are mostly originated from BVOC
21 emissions (Manish et al. 2017). Recent findings show that the emissions of BVOCs can be the starting point
22 of aerosol formation in the upper atmosphere in Amazonia, where they produce particles that are oxidized,
23 reducing their volatility and transported back to lower atmosphere where it populates the lower atmosphere
24 (Schulz et al. 2018; Wang et al. 2016a; Andreae et al. 2018). These organic particles produced in the upper
25 troposphere could be the main CCN population in Amazonia that are responsible for the vigorous
26 hydrological cycle (Pöhlker et al. 2018).

27
28 Over forest areas, most of aerosol particles are organic with traces of inorganic components that makes them
29 efficient CCN, making a strong link between BVOC emissions by plants and climate/hydrological cycle
30 (Fuentes et al. 2000; Schmale et al. 2018b; Pöhlker et al. 2016, 2018). Many studies have clearly shown that
31 BVOC emissions are highly sensitive to land use change, climate change, and other disturbances but we need
32 improvements on the processes controlling the specific responses (Jardine et al. 2011, 2015; Fuentes et al.
33 2016).

34
35 Rising temperature and CO₂, when it enhances photosynthesis, can increase BVOC emissions and thus
36 contribute to dampen the initial warming (Arneth et al. 2010; Kulmala et al. 2003). This negative feedback
37 occurs through the response to larger amounts of secondary organic aerosols in the atmosphere (Section
38 2.6.1). The scattering of solar radiation by those aerosol particles will also increase the ratio of diffuse to
39 direct radiation, which can boost gross primary production suggesting an enhanced negative feedback
40 (Kulmala et al. 2014).

41
42 There is *limited evidence and medium agreement* that the decrease in the emissions of biogenic volatile
43 organic compounds (BVOC) resulting from the historical conversion of natural vegetation, in particular
44 forests, to cropland has impacted climate through atmospheric chemistry (Section 2.5). Lower BVOC
45 emissions cause a decrease in the global formation of secondary organic aerosols (-13 %, Scott et al. 2017)
46 and tropospheric burden (-13 %, Heald and Geddes 2016). This has resulted in a positive radiative forcing
47 (and thus warming) from 1850 to 2000 of 0.017 W m⁻² (Heald and Geddes 2016), 0.025 (Scott et al. 2017)
48 and 0.09 W m⁻² (Unger 2014a) through the direct aerosol effect. The large simulated range is explained by
49 the remaining uncertainty in both the change in BVOC emissions and the SOA production in global models.
50 In present-day conditions, global SOA production from all sources spans between 13 and 121 Tg yr⁻¹
51 (Tsigaridis et al. 2014). The indirect aerosol effect (change in cloud condensation nuclei), resulting from land
52 use induced changes in BVOC emissions, add an additional positive radiative forcing of 0.008 W m⁻²

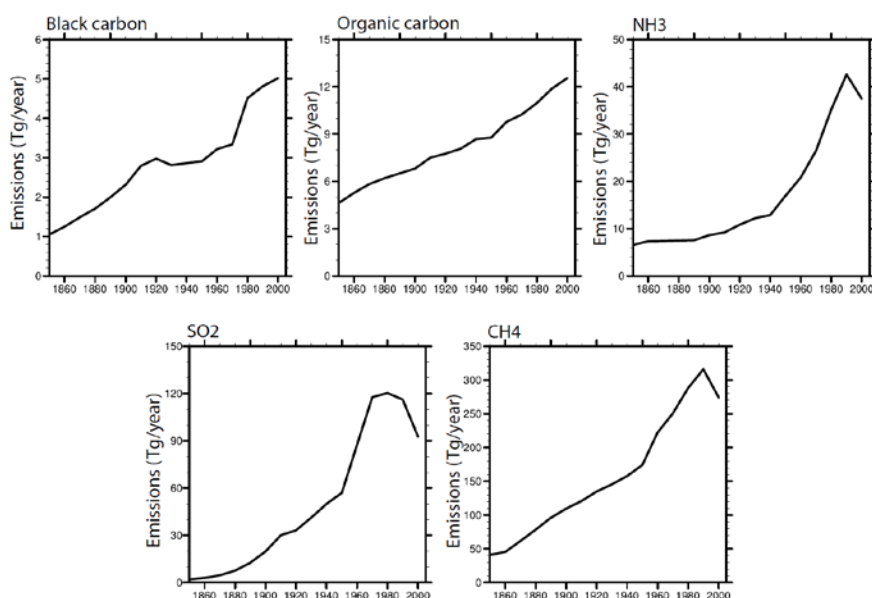
1 by (Scott et al. 2017). This is only one estimate and more studies with different model setups are needed to
2 fully assess the indirect aerosol effect associated with land use change from the preindustrial to present.

3
4 There is also *limited evidence* that historical changes in BVOC emissions have also impacted tropospheric
5 ozone (*medium agreement*). At most surface locations where land use has changed, the NO_x concentrations
6 are sufficiently high for the decrease in BVOC emissions to lead to decreasing ozone concentrations (Scott et
7 al. 2017). However, in more pristine regions (with low NO_x concentrations), the imposed conversion to
8 agriculture has increased ozone through decreased BVOC emissions and their subsequent decrease in OH
9 (Scott et al. 2017; Heald and Geddes 2016). In parallel, the enhanced soil NO_x emissions from agricultural
10 land, can increase the ozone concentrations in these NO_x limited regions (Heald and Geddes 2016). Globally,
11 land use change effects on BVOC emissions between the pre-industrial and present day have decreased the
12 tropospheric ozone concentrations, and thus led to negative radiative forcing with values from 3 studies
13 ranging from -0.01 to -0.13 W m⁻² (Scott et al. 2017; Heald and Geddes 2016; Unger 2014a). The spread in
14 the forcing can again be partly explained by different magnitudes of the change in BVOC emissions between
15 the pre-industrial and present day.

16
17 A third impact of historical decrease in BVOC emissions is the reduced the atmospheric lifetime of methane
18 (*limited evidence; medium agreement*), which results in a negative radiative forcing that ranges from -0.007
19 W m⁻² (Scott et al. 2017) to -0.07 W m⁻² (Unger 2014a). However, the knowledge of to which degree BVOC
20 emissions impact oxidant concentrations, in particular OH (and thus methane concentrations), is still limited
21 and therefore these numbers are very uncertain (Xu et al. 2008; Scott et al. 2017).

22
23 Lastly, the effect of land use change on BVOC emissions are highly heterogeneous (Rosenkranz et al. 2015)
24 and though the global values of forcing described above are small, the local or regional values can be higher
25 and even of opposite sign than the global values.

26
27 Since industrial revolution, emissions from all major non-GHG have increased significantly (Myhre et al.
28 2013; Lamarque et al. 2010) as can be observed in Figure 2.18. BC in particular have increase 5 times in
29 terms of emissions, which gives BC a strong positive radiative forcing, that is partially counterbalanced by
30 the negative forcing of OC emissions (Bond et al. 2013).



1
2 **Figure 2.18** Time evolution from 1850 of the land anthropogenic emissions for black carbon (Tg(C)/year),
3 **organic carbon (Tg(C)/year), ammonia (Tg(NH₃) yr⁻¹), sulfur dioxide (Tg(SO₂) yr⁻¹), and methane (Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹)**
4 **(Lamarque et al. 2010)**

5 6 **2.5.1.4 Impacts on climate of future global land use scenarios**

7 Anthropogenic land use change, rising CO₂ levels and climate change will all affect future BVOC emissions.
8 There is only a very limited number of studies investigating the climate impacts of BVOCs using future land
9 use scenarios. Scott et al. (2018a) found that a future deforestation according to the land use scenario in
10 RCP8.5 leads to a 4% decrease in BVOC emissions at the end of the century. This resulted in a direct aerosol
11 forcing of +0.006 W m⁻² (decreased reflecting particles in the atmosphere) and a first indirect aerosol forcing
12 of -0.001 W m⁻² (change in the amount of cloud condensation nuclei). Studies not including future land use
13 scenarios but investigating the climate feedbacks leading to increasing future BVOC emissions, have found a
14 direct aerosol effect of -0.06 W m⁻² (Sporre et al. 2018) and an indirect aerosol effect of -0.45 W m⁻²
15 (Makkonen et al. 2012b; Sporre et al. 2018). The stronger aerosol effects from the feedback compared to the
16 land use are, at least partly, explained by a much larger change in the BVOC emissions.

17 In two modelling studies, the impact on climate from rising BVOC emissions have been found to become
18 even larger with decreasing anthropogenic aerosol emissions (Kulmala et al. 2013; Sporre et al. 2018). A
19 negative feedback on temperature, arising from the BVOC-induced increase in the first indirect aerosol
20 effect have been estimated by two studies to be in the order of -0.01 W m⁻² K (Scott et al. 2018b; Paasonen et
21 al. 2013). These studies include only aerosol impacts on cloud droplet number concentration, while a
22 modelling study using a more interactive cloud schemes also found BVOC effects on cloud water path and
23 cloud fraction (Sporre et al. 2018). The feedback could hence be larger if also more aerosol-cloud
24 interactions are considered. Enhanced aerosol scattering from increasing BVOC emissions has been
25 estimated to contribute with a global gain in BVOC emissions of 1.07 (Rap et al. 2018).

26 Future ozone concentrations will also be affected by land use strategies and how these affect emissions of
27 BVOCs and NO_x from the soil. Investigations of only land use changes (according to RCP8.5) on future
28 ozone concentrations found the radiative forcing from the decrease in ozone concentrations to be quite small
29 (-0.002 W m⁻²) (Scott et al. 2018a). The radiative forcing from changing methane lifetime was of a similar
30 magnitude at -0.003 W m⁻². None of the studies investigating future changes in BVOC emissions due to CO₂
31 and climatic effects has quantified the impact on climate through ozone and methane. Nevertheless, from
32 process studies it is likely that increasing BVOC emissions in the future could lead to, at least on a global
33 scale, increasing ozone production and a longer methane lifetime creating positive climate feedbacks. The
34 aerosol effects associated with feedbacks through BVOC emissions are, at least globally, opposite of those

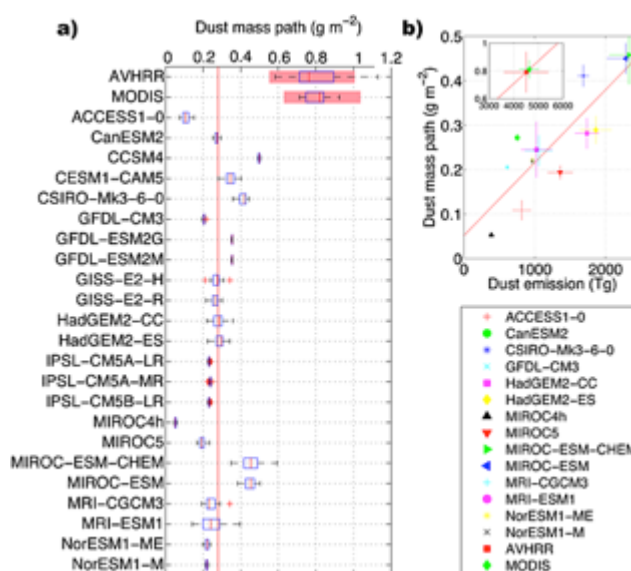
1 from ozone and methane, and it is possible that the different feedbacks will partly cancel each other out.

2 2.5.2 Dust, BVOC and carbonaceous aerosols in Coupled Climate and Earth System Models

3 Coupled Model Intercomparison Project, phase 5 (Taylor et al. 2012; Dirmeyer et al. 2013) included a
 4 number of models with representation of aerosol emission, transport, and deposition. Such models either
 5 specify emissions of short-lived gases into their atmospheric components or had prognostic capabilities for
 6 some precursors such as dust. Since CMIP5 a number of coupled and atmospheric modelling studies
 7 included prognostic emissions for dust, carbonaceous aerosols, and BVOC. Earth System Models (ESM)
 8 have difficulties in properly model BVOCs and SOA production. Actually all CMIP5-class ESM did not
 9 include explicitly SOA formation, due to the chemical complexity and diversity of process that depends
 10 heavily on land use (Arneth et al. 2011). BVOC emissions are very sensitive to temperature and radiation
 11 fields, and models such as MEGAN version 2.1 (Model of Emissions of Gases and Aerosols from Nature)
 12 (Guenther et al. 2012) been incorporated in the Community Land Model version 4 (CLM4), but they are too
 13 computationally intensive to be included in ESM. MEGAN take into account about 150 specific compounds
 14 that are still a fraction of ecosystem and climatic relevant BVOCs (Isaacman-Vanwertz et al. 2018; Park et
 15 al. 2013).

16 Analysis of the results from 23 CMIP5 models reveals that all models systematically under-estimate dust
 17 emissions, amount of dust in the atmosphere and its inter-annual variability (Evan et al. 2014). The vertically
 18 integrated mass of atmospheric dust per unit area (i.e., mean dust mass path DMP, g m^{-2}), obtained from the
 19 advanced very high resolution radiometer (AVHRR) (Stowe et al. 2002) for 1982–2004 and the Moderate
 20 Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS) (Remer et al. 2005) Terra instrument for 2000–2013 was
 21 approximately $0.6\text{--}1.0 \text{ g m}^{-2}$, while the 23 CMIP models range for DMP was only $0.05\text{--}0.46 \text{ g m}^{-2}$ (Evan et
 22 al. 2014). The relationship between CMIP5 multi-model DMP and total northern Africa emissions implies
 23 that the AVHRR- and MODIS-based dust emissions are 3 times as high as those used in the models, that is
 24 $4500 \pm 1500 \text{ Tg yr}^{-1}$ (Evan et al. 2014). General circulation models (GCMs) typically do not reproduce inter-
 25 annual and longer time scales variability seen in observations (Evan et al. 2016).

26



27

28

29 **Figure 2.19 Comparison of modelled and remotely sensed dust mass paths and emissions, from (Evan et al. 2014)**

30

31 2.5.3 Contribution of non-GHG fluxes from managed and unmanaged lands to atmospheric 32 composition

33 2.5.3.1 Mineral dust

34 Usually mineral dust is considered as a “natural” aerosol as it is produced by wind over dry regions with

1 low-density vegetation. Soil and vegetation cover could be altered by land use land cover changes or
2 agricultural practices. (Stanelle et al. 2014) used a global climate-aerosol model and found that global annual
3 dust emissions have increased by 25% from preindustrial to present day (e.g., from 729 Tg yr⁻¹ to 912 Tg yr⁻¹)
4 with 56% increase driven by climate change and 40% by land use cover change such as conversion of
5 natural lands to agriculture. Approximately 10% of present day dust emissions originate from agricultural
6 regions.

7 In North Africa most dust is of natural origin with the recent 15% increase in dust emissions attributed to
8 climate change. In North America two thirds of dust emissions take place on agricultural lands and both
9 climate change and land use change jointly drive the increase. Between pre-industrial and present-day the
10 overall effect of changes in dust is - 0.14 Wm⁻² cooling of clear sky net radiative forcing on top of the
11 atmosphere, with -0.05 W m⁻² from land use and -0.083 W m⁻² from changes in climate.

12 The observed decreasing trends in Sahel dust emissions and transport has been attributed to reduction in
13 surface winds primarily due to increased vegetation surface roughness (“stilling” effect) with secondary
14 effects from changes in turbulence and evapotranspiration, and changes large-scale circulation (Cowie et al.
15 2013). Similarly, the observed decreasing trends in dust storms in Northeast Asia since the 1950s, with the
16 exception of beginning of the 21st century, has been attributed to surface wind stilling. In addition, analysis
17 of relationship of vegetation green-up dates derived from the satellite observation and dust storms from 1982
18 to 2008 over Inner Mongolia, Northern China showed a significant dampening effect of earlier spring
19 greening on dust storms ($r = 0.49, p = 0.01$), with a one-day earlier green-up date corresponding to a
20 decrease in annual spring dust storm outbreaks by 3%.

21 One commonly suggested reason for the lack of dust variability in climate models is the models’ inability to
22 simulate the effects of land surface changes on dust emission (Stanelle et al. 2014). There has been progress
23 in incorporating effects of vegetation, soil moisture, surface wind and vegetation on dust emission source
24 functions and show more agreement with the satellite observations both in terms of AOD and DMP (Kok et
25 al. 2014). New prognostic dust emissions models now able to account for both changes in surface winds and
26 vegetation characteristics (e.g., leaf area index and stem area index) and soil water, ice, and snow cover
27 (Evans et al. 2016). As a result, the new modelling studies (e.g. Evans et al. 2016) indicate that in regions
28 where soil and vegetation respond strongly to ENSO events, such as in Australia, inclusion of dynamic
29 vegetation characteristics into dust emission parameterisations improves comparisons between the modelled
30 and observed relationship long-term climate variability (e.g., ENSO) and dust levels (Evans et al. 2016).

31 While inter-annual climate variability, particularly precipitation, often is the primary driver of regional dust
32 variability, changes in the dust radiative forcing induce climate feedbacks that affect regional precipitation,
33 as it been illustrated for the summer precipitation during the 2000–2009 over southern India (Solmon et al.
34 2015).

35 2.5.3.2 Carbonaceous aerosols

36 Carbonaceous aerosols are important in urban areas as well as pristine continental regions. In boreal and
37 tropical forests, OC originates from BVOC oxidation, being isoprene and terpenes the most important
38 precursors (Claeys et al. 2004; Hu et al. 2015; De Sá et al. 2017, 2018; Liu et al. 2016c) In particular,
39 isoprene epoxydiol-derived secondary organic aerosol (IEPOX-SOA) is being identified in recent studies in
40 North America and Amazonian forest as a major component in the oxidation of isoprene (Allan et al. 2014;
41 Schulz et al. 2018; De Sá et al. 2017). The largest global source of BC aerosols is open burning of forests,
42 savannah and agricultural lands with about 2,700 Gg yr⁻¹ in the year 2000 (Bond et al. 2013).

43
44 Land use change is critically important for carbonaceous aerosols, since biomass burning emissions consist
45 mostly of organic aerosol, and the undisturbed forest is also a large source of organic aerosols (Artaxo et al.
46 2013). Additionally, urban aerosols are also mostly carbonaceous, because of the source composition (traffic,
47 combustion, industry, etc.)(Fuzzi et al. 2015). Burning of fossil fuel, biomass burning emissions and SOA
48 from natural BVOC emissions are the main global sources of carbonaceous aerosols. Any change in each of
49 these components in a future climate will influence directly the radiative (Contini et al. 2018; Bond et al.
50 2013; Boucher et al. 2013).

1 One important component of carbonaceous aerosols are the primary biological aerosol particles (PBAP), also
2 called bioaerosols, that correspond to a significant fraction of aerosols in forested areas (Fröhlich-Nowoisky
3 et al. 2016; Pöschl and Shiraiwa 2015). They are emitted directly by the vegetation as part of the biological
4 processes (Huffman et al. 2012). Airborne bacteria, fungal spores, pollen, archaea, algae, and other
5 bioparticles are essential for the reproduction and spread of organisms across various terrestrial ecosystems.
6 They can serve as nuclei for cloud droplets, ice crystals, and precipitation, thus influencing the hydrological
7 cycle and climate (Whitehead et al. 2016; Scott et al. 2015; Pöschl et al. 2010).

8 2.5.3.3 BVOCs

9 BVOCs' possible climate effects have received little attention because it was thought that the short lifetime
10 of BVOCs would preclude them from having any significant direct influence on climate (Unger 2014b;
11 Sporre et al. 2018). Higher temperatures and increased CO₂ concentrations are (separately) expected to
12 increase the emissions of BVOCs. This has been proposed to initiate negative climate feedback mechanisms
13 through increased formation of SOA. More SOA can make the clouds more reflective, which can provide a
14 cooling. Furthermore, the increase in SOA formation has also been proposed to lead to increased aerosol
15 scattering, resulting in an increase in diffuse radiation. This could boost gross primary production (GPP) and
16 further increase BVOC emissions. These important feedbacks are starting to emerge (Sporre et al. 2018;
17 Kulmala et al. 2003; Arneth et al. 2017) However, there is evidence that this influence might be significant at
18 different spatial scales, from local to global, through aerosol formation and through direct and indirect
19 greenhouse effects (*little evidence, moderate agreement*). Either directly, by reflecting more solar radiation,
20 or indirectly, by increasing CCN, the increase in scattering aerosols reduces the amount of solar radiation
21 reaching the surface of Earth with a consequent cooling effect. (Goldstein et al. 2009) observed aerosol
22 optical thickness resulting from BVOCs which in summer is sufficient to form a regional cooling haze over
23 the South-eastern USA (i.e., it constitutes a significant potential for a regional negative feedback on climate
24 warming). Furthermore, aerosols scatter the light received by the forest canopy, increasing CO₂ fixation
25 (Niyogi et al. 2004) and providing another indirect, potentially negative feedback on warming. As a result,
26 there should be a net cooling of the Earth's surface during the day. Most tropical forest BVOC are primarily
27 emitted from foliage of trees but soil microbes can be a major source of some compounds including
28 sesquiterpenes (Bourtsoukidis et al. 2018).

30 Both tropospheric ozone and methane are potent greenhouse gases and changing BVOC emissions can affect
31 climate through their effects on these gases. In a future scenario with increasing BVOC emissions, higher
32 ozone and methane concentrations could lead to an enhanced warming which could further increase BVOC
33 emissions and contribute with a positive climate feedback (Arneth et al. 2010). This feedback is a non-linear
34 function of the NO_x levels and is therefore dependent on future NO_x emissions.

36 The processes associated with BVOC emissions, oxidation, aerosol formation and their climatic impact are
37 still associated with large uncertainties, and thus point to a need for further developing scientific research.
38 However, it has also been observed that BVOCs help to slow down nocturnal cooling in areas with relatively
39 dry air masses and active photosynthesis (Hayden 1998). Makkonen et al. 2012 used the global aerosol-
40 climate model ECHAM5.5-HAM2 to explore the effect of BVOC emissions on new particle formation,
41 clouds and climate and found that the change of shortwave cloud forcing from year 1750 to 2000 ranged
42 from -1.4 to -1.8 Wm⁻², and that from the year 2000 to 2100 ranged from 1.0 to 1.5 W m⁻².

44 Apart from the direct local BVOC greenhouse effect, which has detectable effects only when canopy-scale
45 BVOC emissions are high, an additional global indirect greenhouse effect must also be considered because
46 BVOCs increase the production of ozone and change the atmospheric lifetime of methane, and hence
47 enhance the greenhouse effect of these other gases. It therefore seems that the increases in BVOC emissions
48 expected as a result of the current warming and global changes could thus significantly contribute (via
49 negative and positive feedbacks) to the complex processes associated with global warming. Whether the
50 increased BVOC emissions will cool or warm the climate depends on the relative weights of the negative
51 (increased albedo and CO₂ fixation) and positive (increased greenhouse action) feedbacks (Peñuelas and

1 Llusà 2003). The net chemical forcing of global climate due to all known anthropogenic influences on
2 BVOC emissions has been estimated in -0.17 W m^{-2} (cooling). This magnitude of forcing is comparable to
3 that of the surface albedo. Many questions about these BVOC relationships with climate remain to be solved,
4 so laboratory experiments, global climate modelling and extensive international measurement campaigns are
5 necessary to quantify BVOC emissions, aerosol formation and reactions with hydroxyl radicals and ozone,
6 among other processes including soil or water deposition. The still scarce available data indicate though that
7 BVOC emissions should be included in assessments of anthropogenic radiative forcing.

8
9 How BVOCs will affect climate in the future is highly dependent on what will happen to the emissions,
10 which is still uncertain. One recent study including dynamic vegetation, land use change, CO_2 and climate
11 change found no increase or even a slight decrease in global BVOC emissions at the end of the century
12 (Hantson et al., 2017). Nevertheless, regionally and locally, the changes in the BVOC emissions can still be
13 substantial. The number of studies investigating BVOC impacts on climate is still limited. The existing
14 studies indicate that changing BVOC emissions have the potential to affect climate and even in studies where
15 global forcing numbers are small, the regional or local impacts of changing BVOC emissions can be
16 important. However, there is still a lack of understanding concerning the processes governing the BVOC
17 emissions, the oxidation processes in the atmosphere, the role of the BVOC oxidation products in new
18 particle formation and particle growth, as well as general uncertainties in aerosol-cloud interactions. There
19 is a need for continued research into these processes but the current knowledge indicates that changing BVOC
20 emissions should be taken into consideration when assessing the future climate and how land use will affect
21 it.

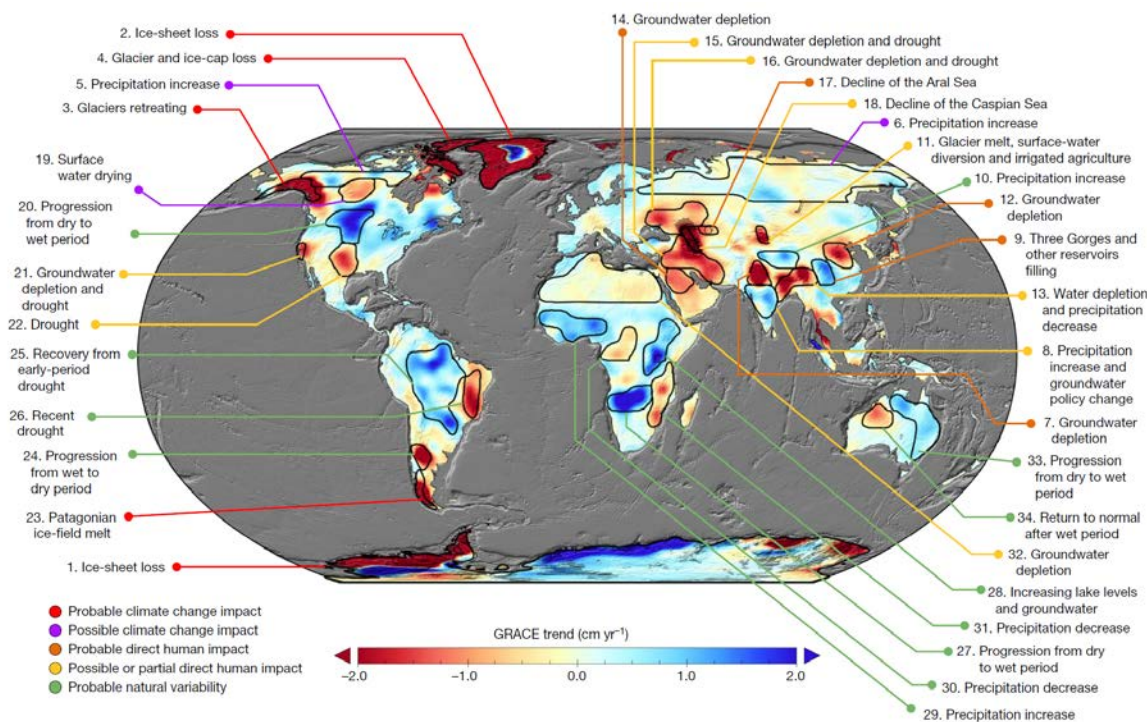
22 23 **2.5.4 Changes in hydrological cycle**

24 Aerosol-cloud interactions remain the greatest uncertainty in our understanding of anthropogenic
25 perturbations to the climate system from the point of view of precipitation and also from the radiative
26 balance (Boucher et al. 2013; Fan et al. 2012; Rosenfeld et al. 2014; Rosenfeld 2000). The ability of
27 atmospheric particles to act as seeds for cloud droplets provides the most effective means for them to
28 influence terrestrial ecosystems through precipitation (Carslaw et al. 2013; Spracklen et al. 2008). The
29 changes in CCN population and properties is responsible for the cloud adjustments that are key to the so-
30 called aerosol indirect effects (McFiggans et al. 2006; Stevens and Feingold 2009). The net aerosol effective
31 radiative forcing from aerosol-cloud interactions is negative, so anthropogenic changes in clouds cool the
32 climate by about -0.55 W m^{-2} , with a large uncertainty ((Boucher et al. 2013).

33
34 Aerosols can both enhance or suppress precipitation, depending on atmospheric thermodynamic conditions,
35 water vapor availability, cloud phase (warm or ice) and CCN amounts and properties (Koren et al. 2014,
36 2012, 2007; Silvestrini et al. 2011; Camponogara et al. 2018; Machado et al. 2018; Andreae et al. 2018;
37 Cirino et al. 2014). These complex relationships are very non-linear and interdependent. There exists *robust*
38 *evidence* that forest fires and urban aerosols increase CCN and the number of activated cloud droplets
39 (Andreae et al. 2018, 2004; Freud et al. 2008) For the assumption of constant liquid water content, increased
40 droplet numbers will directly translate into a reduction of cloud droplet radii, increasing cloud albedo and
41 exerting a negative (cooling) radiative effect on the top-of-atmosphere radiation balance. It should be noted
42 that the uncertainties associated with mixed- and ice-cloud microphysics remain significant. The current
43 global and regional climate models have important limitations in the parameterisation of convective clouds,
44 do not normally include convective cloud microphysics and hence lack the ability to represent the majority
45 of the effects proposed to be of importance for the aerosol effects on clouds and precipitation. However, both
46 recent development of advanced aerosol-aware convection parameterisations as well as the increasing
47 availability of (near) global cloud resolving modelling will help to close this gap in the medium to long-term.

48
49 Recent studies on freshwater availability shows that it is changing worldwide for several different reasons.
50 Groundwater, soil moisture, surface waters, snow and ice are all dynamic components of the terrestrial water
51 cycle. Recent studies have identified locations where terrestrial water storage (TWS; the sum of these five

1 components). Rodell et al. (2018) have quantified observed trends in terrestrial water storage measured by
 2 the Gravity Recovery and Climate Experiment (GRACE) satellites during 2002–2016. They categorise their
 3 drivers as natural interannual variability, unsustainable groundwater consumption, climate change or
 4 combinations thereof. Some of these changes are consistent with climate model predictions. This
 5 observation-based assessment of how the world’s water landscape is responding to human impacts and
 6 climate variations provides a blueprint for evaluating and predicting emerging threats to water and food
 7 security in terrestrial ecosystems.



9
 10 **Figure 2.20 Annotated map of terrestrial water storage (TWS) trends. Trends in TWS (in centimetres per year)**
 11 **obtained on the basis of GRACE observations from April 2002 to March 2016. The cause of the trend in each**
 12 **outlined study region is briefly explained and colour-coded by category (Rodell et al. 2018)**

13
 14
 15 **2.6 Land-induced changes on climate and weather, via both biophysical effects**
 16 **and changes in net CO₂ emissions from land**

17 The evidences that land cover matters for the climate system have long been known, especially from early
 18 paleoclimate modelling studies and impacts of human-induced deforestation at the margin of deserts as
 19 further discussed below.

20 The studies that have examined the respective roles of oceans and land on the initiation of the last glaciation,
 21 that occurred 115000 years ago, concluded that vegetation feedbacks played a major role during that specific
 22 climatic transition. They agreed that glacial inception would not have been possible without the existence of
 23 feedbacks from changes in land-cover distribution (De Noblet et al. 1996; Kageyama et al. 2004). 6000 years
 24 ago, during the mid-Holocene, the Sahara was greener than today and according to climate models this
 25 greening contributed to maintain a rather intense African monsoon (De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. 2000).

26 The understanding of how land use activities impact climate has been put forward by the pioneering work of
 27 (Charney 1975) who examined the role of overgrazing-induced desertification on the Sahelian climate. He
 28 hypothesised that the observed reduction in rainfall in the 1970s may be linked to overgrazing north of 18°N
 29 in northern West Africa. The grazing-induced increase in land surface albedo indeed resulted in increased
 30 radiative cooling of the atmosphere and compensating sinking motion. This sinking motion tends to suppress

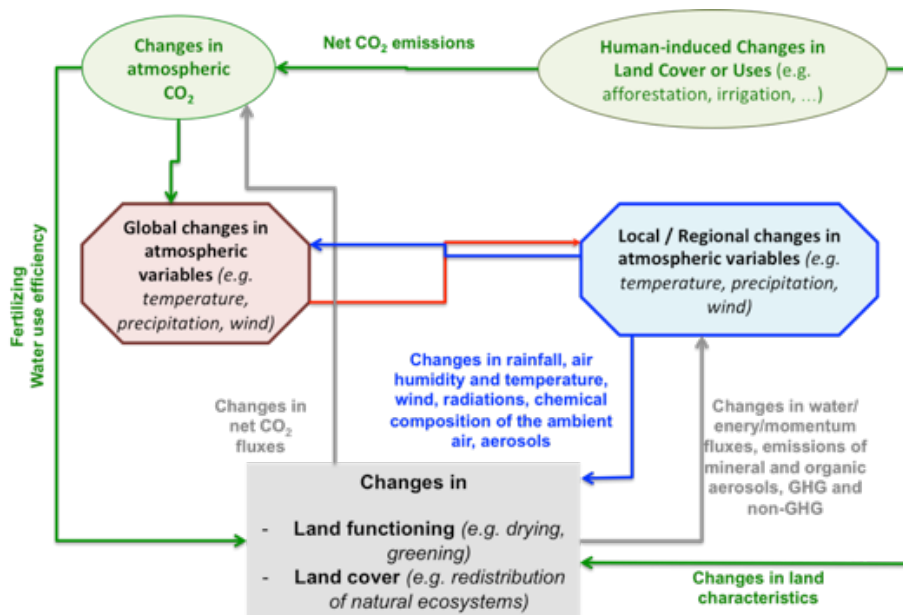
1 rainfall and thus sustain the desertified system.

2 Since then there have been many modeling works that reported impacts of idealised or simplified land cover
 3 changes on weather patterns (Pielke et al. 2011). The number of publications dealing with such issues
 4 increased significantly over the past 10 years, with more studies that address realistic past or projected land
 5 changes. The fraction of those papers that addresses the impacts of changes in land management remains
 6 however quite low as very few land surface models, embedded within climate models (whether global or
 7 regional), include a representation of land management.

8 Observation-based evidence of land-induced climate impacts emerged even more recently (e.g., (Alkama and
 9 Cescatti 2016; Bright et al. 2017; Lee et al. 2011; Li et al. 2015c; Duveiller et al. 2018b; Forzieri et al. 2017)
 10 and the literature is therefore limited.

11 The focus of this section is summarised Figure 2.21. We will report on what we know regarding the
 12 influence land has on climate via biophysical and biogeochemical exchanges. Biogeochemical effects herein
 13 only refer to changes in net emissions of CO₂ from land. Land-induced changes in atmospheric chemistry,
 14 aerosols, etc. are discussed in Section 2.5.

15 All sections discuss impacts of land on global and regional climate, and climate extremes, whenever the
 16 information is available. Section 2.6.1 presents effects of historical and future scenarios; Section 2.6.2 is
 17 devoted to impacts of specific anthropogenic land uses such as afforestation, deforestation, irrigation,
 18 urbanisation; Section 2.6.3 focuses on how climate driven land changes feedback on climate and Section
 19 2.6.4 puts forward that land use changes in one region can affect another region.



21 **Figure 2.21** Global, local and regional climate changes are the focus of this section. They are examined via
 22 changes in climate states (e.g., changes in air temperature and humidity, rainfall, radiations) as well as via
 23 changes in atmospheric dynamics (e.g., circulation patterns). Changes in land that influence climate are either
 24 climate- or Human- driven. Green arrows and boxes refer to what we consider herein as imposed changes. Grey
 25 box and arrows refer to responses of land to forcings (green and blue boxes) and feedbacks on those initial
 26 forcings. Red and blue boxes and arrows refer respectively to global and local/regional climate changes and their
 27 subsequent changes on land
 28

29
 30 **2.6.1 Impacts of Historical and Future IPCC land-use scenarios**

31 The studies reported below focus essentially on modeling experiments, as there is no direct observation of
 32 how historical land use changes have affected the atmospheric dynamics and physics at the global and
 33 regional scales. Each section starts with describing changes at the global scale, then at the regional scale and

1 ends with what we know about the impacts of those scenarios on extreme weather events, whenever the
2 information is available.

3 4 **2.6.1.1 Impacts of global historical land use changes on climate**

5 *2.6.1.1.1 At the global level*

6 There is *limited evidence and no agreement* that historical land use changes have contributed to net global
7 warming throughout the 20th century. Evidences are available from only four modeling studies. Change in
8 global annual surface temperature ranges from -0.05°C between years 1850 and 2000 (Brovkin et al. 2004),
9 to 0.13°C -0.15°C for the 20th century (Pongratz et al. 2010). A net global warming of 0.15°C is also found
10 by (Matthews et al. 2004) when considering land use changes since 1700, while a net cooling of -0.02°C is
11 found by (Simmons and Matthews 2016) during the same time period.

12
13 Despite this net ‘no change’ signal, there is *robust evidence and high agreement* that the biophysical effects
14 alone of those land use changes had a cooling effect on the global mean temperature (Pongratz et al. 2010;
15 Brovkin et al. 2004; Matthews et al. 2004; Strengers et al. 2010; Simmons and Matthews 2016; De Noblet-
16 Ducoudré et al. 2012). The estimated global simulated biophysical cooling is $-0.10 \pm 0.05^{\circ}\text{C}$ and modelled
17 responses range from -0.57°C to $+0.06^{\circ}\text{C}$ (Table 2.5). This cooling is essentially dominated by changes in
18 surface albedo as historical land use changes have led to a dominant brightening of land as discussed in AR5
19 (Myhre et al. 2013). Reduced incoming long-wave radiation at the surface has also been reported as a
20 potential contributor to this cooling; it results from reduced evapotranspiration and thus less water vapor in
21 the atmosphere (Claussen et al. 2001). The cooling is however dampened by decreases in turbulent fluxes
22 emitted from the land (decreased loss of heat and water vapor through convective processes). Those non-
23 radiative processes are indeed well-known to often oppose the albedo-induced surface temperature changes
24 (e.g., (Davin and de Noblet-Ducoudre 2010; Boisier et al. 2012)).

25 Historical land use changes have contributed to the increase in atmospheric CO_2 content (Section 2.4; *robust*
26 *evidence*) and thus to global warming (*high agreement*). Only four modeling studies (thus *limited evidence*)
27 have estimated this land biogeochemical effects on temperature (Pongratz et al. 2010; Brovkin et al. 2004;
28 Matthews et al. 2004; Simmons and Matthews 2016) and the average warming reported is $+0.21 \pm 0.07^{\circ}\text{C}$; it
29 ranges from $+0.16$ to $+0.30^{\circ}\text{C}$. Recent studies however suggest that the magnitude of these simulated
30 biogeochemical effects may be underestimated as they do not account for a number of processes such as land
31 management, nitrogen/phosphorus cycles, land-induced changes in the emissions of CH_4 , N_2O and non-GHG
32 emissions (Ward et al. 2014; Arneeth et al. 2017; Wieder et al. 2015a; Pongratz et al. 2018). Some studies
33 estimated radiative forcing due to both biophysical and biogeochemical effects of historical and future
34 LULCC and found a net LULCC-induced warming (i.e., positive radiative forcing, e.g., (Ward et al. 2014;
35 Mahowald et al. 2017). However, first the estimated biophysical radiative forcing only accounts for changes
36 in albedo. Second the combined estimates depend on other several key modelling estimates (e.g., climate
37 sensitivity, CO_2 fertilisation caused by LULCC emissions, possible synergistic effects, validity of radiative
38 forcing concept for LULCC forcing). The comparison with the other above-mentioned modelling studies is
39 thus difficult.

40 Those estimates do not account for the evolution of natural vegetation in unmanaged areas, while
41 observations and numerical studies have reported a greening of the land in boreal regions resulting from both
42 extended growing season and poleward migration of tree lines ((Lloyd et al. 2002; Lucht et al. 2002),
43 Section 2.3). This greening enhances global warming via a reduction of surface albedo (winter darkening of
44 the land through the snow-albedo feedbacks, for example (Forzieri et al. 2017)) together with enhanced
45 photosynthesis, that is increased CO_2 sink, for example (Qian et al. 2010). At the same time cooling occurs
46 due to increased evapotranspiration during the growing season. When feedbacks from the poleward
47 migration of treeline is accounted for together with the historical land use induced biophysical effects, the
48 biophysical annual cooling (about -0.20°C to -0.22°C on land, -0.06°C globally) is significantly dampened
49 by the warming (about $+0.13^{\circ}\text{C}$) resulting from the movements of natural vegetation (Strengers et al. 2010).
50 Accounting simultaneously for both land uses and natural land cover changes in their modeling experiment
51 reduces the cooling impacts of land uses globally in this study.

1 **Table 2.5 Biophysical effects on global temperature [CI 95%]. Multi-model averaged biophysical effects of large-**
 2 **scale land-cover changes on mean annual and global surface air temperature (°C), and their uncertainties**
 3 **(numbers reported are for a confidence interval of 95%). Historical and future scenarios are shown (discussed in**
 4 **Section 2.6.1), together with the effects of zonal deforestation in the Tropical, Temperate and Boreal latitudinal**
 5 **belts (discussed in Section 2.6.2.1). Historical values are based on 31 modelling studies; Future scenarios are**
 6 **based on 7 modelling studies; Tropical deforestation values are based on 16 modelling studies; Temperate**
 7 **deforestation values are based on 6 studies; and Boreal deforestation values are based on 10 modelling studies**

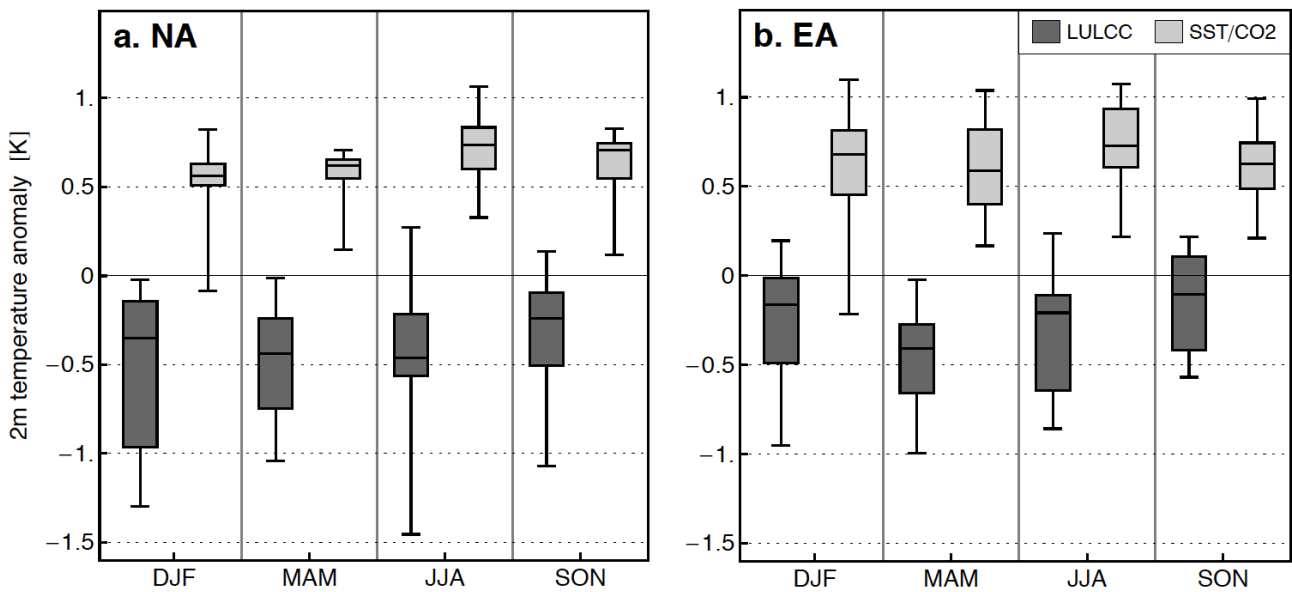
Tropical deforestation	+0.1 ± 0.3
Temperate deforestation	-0.4 ± 0.5
Boreal deforestation	-0.9 ± 0.6
Global deforestation	-1.2 ± 0.6
Historical LULCC	-0.10 ± 0.05
Future LULCC (RCP8.5)	-0.07 ± 0.08

8

9 2.6.1.1.2 *At the regional level*

10 The global estimates reported above mask out very contrasted regional differences. Biogeochemical effects
 11 of land-use on temperature follow the spatial patterns of greenhouse gas driven climate change with stronger
 12 warming over land than ocean, and stronger warming in northern high latitudes due to the snow and sea ice
 13 albedo feedback. Biophysical effects on the contrary are more markedly located where changes on land have
 14 occurred but are not limited to their region of occurrence. Very contrasted surface temperature changes can
 15 thus result from the combination of both effects with regions showing warming (more or less dampened by
 16 biophysical effects) while others show cooling where biophysical processes are dominant. There is *medium*
 17 *evidence but high agreement* that anthropogenic warming in many regions of the world has been dampened
 18 or overcome by the cooling-induced (biophysical) land use change (De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. 2012;
 19 Pongratz et al. 2010). Figure 2.22 shows that land-use induced cooling in North America and Eurasia [from -
 20 1.5°C to +0.25°C depending on the model and season] simulated at almost all seasons by seven different
 21 climate models is as large as the regional effects of anthropogenic warming experienced since pre-industrial
 22 times ((De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. 2012); comparing 1973–2002 to 1871–1900). Averaged over all
 23 agricultural areas of the world (Pongratz et al. 2010) reported a 20th century biophysical cooling of -0.10°C.
 24 (Strengers et al. 2010) reported a land induced cooling as large as -1.5°C in western Russia and eastern
 25 China between 1871 and 2007.

26 There is *very limited evidence* on the effects historical land-use changes had on seasonal climate. There are
 27 however evidences that the seasonal magnitude and sign of those effects at the regional level are strongly
 28 related to soil-moisture/evapotranspiration and snow regimes, particularly in temperate and boreal latitudes
 29 (Teuling et al. 2010; Pitman and de Noblet-Ducoudré 2012; Alkama and Cescatti 2016). Quesada et al.
 30 (2017a) showed that atmospheric circulation changes can be significantly strengthened in winter for tropical
 31 and temperate regions. However, the lack of studies urges for a more systematic assessment of seasonal,
 32 regional and other than mean temperature metrics in the future.



1
2 **Figure 2.22** Simulated changes in surface air temperature (K) between the pre-industrial period (1970–1900) and
3 present-day (1972–2002) for all seasons and for a) North America and b) Eurasia (De Noblet-Ducoudré et al.
4 2012). Light grey boxes are the changes simulated in response to increased atmospheric greenhouse gas content
5 between both time periods and subsequent changes in sea-surface temperature and sea-ice extent (SST/CO₂);
6 dark grey boxes are the changes simulated in response to the biophysical effects of historical land use changes
7 (LULCC). The box-and-whisker plots have been drawn using results from seven climate models and ensembles
8 of ten simulations per model and time period. The bottom and top of the each grey box are the 25th and 75th
9 percentiles, and the horizontal line within each box is the 50th percentile (the median). The whiskers (straight
10 lines) indicate the ensemble maximum and minimum values. Seasons are respectively December-January-
11 February (DJF), March-April-May (MAM), June-July-August (JJA) and September-October-November (SON).
12 North America and Eurasia are large regions where land use changes are the largest between the two time
13 periods considered (their contours can be found in Figure 1 of (De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. 2012)). The figure
14 shows that the cooling resulting from historical land use changes is almost compensating the warming resulting
15 from climate change at all seasons and regions

16 2.6.1.1.3 Effects on extremes

17 The effect of historical deforestation on extreme temperature trends is intertwined with the effect of other
18 climate forcings thus making it difficult to quantify based on observations. Based on results from four
19 climate models, the impact of historical land cover change on temperature and precipitation extremes was
20 found to be locally as important as changes arising from increases in atmospheric CO₂ and sea-surface
21 temperatures, but with a lack of model agreement on the sign of changes (Pitman et al. 2012). Using an
22 observational constraint for the local biophysical effect of land cover change applied to a set of CMIP5
23 climate models, (Lejeune et al. 2018) found that historical deforestation increased extreme hot temperatures
24 in northern mid-latitudes. The results also indicate a stronger impact on hot temperatures compared to mean
25 temperatures. Findell et al. (2017) reached similar conclusions, although using only a single climate model.
26 Importantly, the climate models involved in these three studies did not consider the effect of management
27 changes which have been shown to be important, as discussed Section 2.6.2.
28

29 Based on the studies discussed above there is *limited evidence* but *high agreement* that land affects local
30 temperature extremes more than mean climate conditions. Observational studies assessing the role of land
31 cover on temperature extremes are still very limited (Zaitchik et al. 2006; Renaud and Rebetez 2008), but
32 suggest that trees dampen seasonal and diurnal temperature variations at all latitudes and even more so in
33 temperate regions compared to short vegetation (Chen et al. 2018; Duveiller et al. 2018b; Lee et al. 2011; Li
34 et al. 2015a). Furthermore trees also locally dampen the amplitude of hot extremes (Zaitchik et al. 2006;
35 Renaud and Rebetez 2008) although this result depends on the forest type, coniferous trees providing less
36 cooling effect than broadleaf trees (Renaud et al. 2011; Renaud and Rebetez 2008).

1

2 **2.6.1.2 Impacts on climate of future global land-use scenarios**3 **2.6.1.2.1 At the global level**

4 There is *limited evidence and no agreement* on the net sign of the change in mean global annual surface
5 temperature resulting from future RCP8.5 and RCP2.6 land use scenarios (Boysen et al. 2014; Davies-
6 Barnard et al. 2015). The net change, estimated from five modeling studies, is $-0.05 \pm 0.23^{\circ}\text{C}$ for RCP 8.5,
7 ranging from -0.35 to $+0.26^{\circ}\text{C}$. Such a small change is partly explained by the projected changes in areas
8 that are smaller compared to the historical period: (Hurtt et al. 2011) indeed project that net future changes in
9 land use will not exceed 10–30% of the historical land use change estimated between 1500 and 2005.

10 For those two RCP scenarios, climate models agree on a systematic biogeochemical warming resulting from
11 the imposed land use changes, ranging from $+0.1$ to $+0.33^{\circ}\text{C}$ for RCP2.6 and smaller than $+0.1^{\circ}\text{C}$ for all
12 models and RCP 8.5 (Brovkin et al. 2013).

13 There is *little evidence and no agreement* on the sign of the biophysical effects, under RCP8.5 scenario, that
14 range from cooling (min: -0.20°C) for 5 modelling estimates to small warming for 2 others (max: $+0.08^{\circ}\text{C}$)
15 (Quesada et al. 2017a; Davies-Barnard et al. 2015; Boysen et al. 2014). Impacts of other future RCP land use
16 scenarios have been less studied but the simulated biophysical responses are also very small (Davies-Barnard
17 et al. 2015).

18 Previous IPCC scenarios (Special Report on Emission Scenarios - SRES, AR4) displayed larger land use
19 changes than the more recent ones (RCP, AR5). There is *limited evidence* from some of those previous
20 scenarios (SRES A2 and B1) of a small warming effect [$+0.2$ to $+0.3^{\circ}\text{C}$] of land use change on mean global
21 climate, this being dominated by the release of CO_2 in the atmosphere from land conversions (Sitch et al.
22 2005). This additional warming remains quite small when compared to the human-induced one, considering
23 all anthropogenic influences [$+1.7^{\circ}\text{C}$ for SRES B1 and $+2.7^{\circ}\text{C}$ for SRES A2].

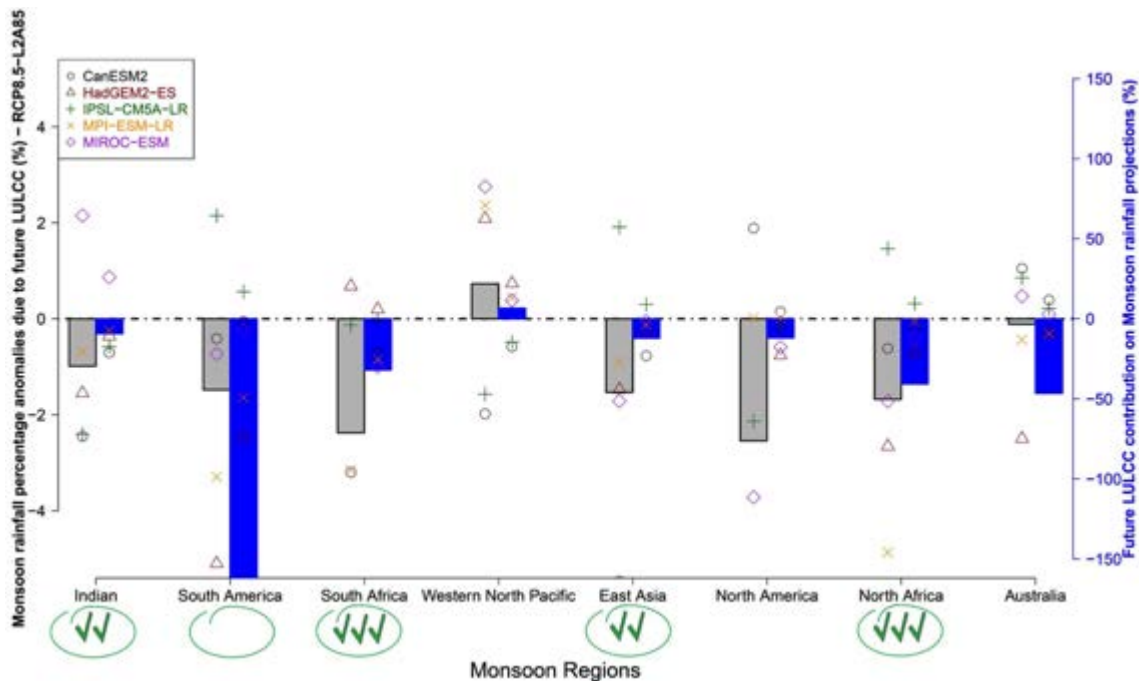
24 As for RCP8.5, land use change in the SRES A2 is dominated by a strong tropical deforestation by the end of
25 the century. A global biophysical cooling of -0.14°C is estimated in response to this extreme change, a value
26 that far exceeds the impacts of historical land use changes (-0.05°C) calculated using the same climate model
27 (Davin et al. 2007). This global cooling occurs while warming was predicted over the tropical deforested
28 regions. Oceanic feedbacks were shown to play a significant role in transmitting to other regions and
29 latitudes the deforestation-induced cooling of the upper atmosphere. The authors derived the biophysical
30 climatic sensitivity of their model to land use change and found an overall cooling effect of about $0.3^{\circ}\text{C W}^{-1}$
31 m^{-2} , while in response to changes in atmospheric CO_2 concentration their model simulates a warming of
32 about $1^{\circ}\text{C W}^{-1} \text{m}^{-2}$.

33 Those studies generally do not report about changes in other atmospheric variables than surface air
34 temperature, thereby limiting our ability to assess the effects of land use changes on regional climate. Sitch
35 et al. (2005) however report small reductions in rainfall via changes in biophysical properties of the land,
36 following the massive tropical deforestation in SRES A2 ($+0.5$ and $+0.25$ mm/day respectively in the
37 Amazon and Central Africa). They also report opposite changes (i.e., increased rainfall of about 0.25mm/day
38 across the entire tropics and subtropics) triggered by biogeochemical effects of this same deforestation.

39 **2.6.1.2.2 At the regional level**

40 There is *no agreement* on whether future anthropogenic warming will be dampened or enhanced by the
41 biophysical effects of land use change in many regions of the world (Boysen et al. 2014; Voltaire 2006). In
42 regions that will undergo land use changes, dampening can be as large as -26% while enhancement is always
43 smaller than 9% within RCP8.5 by the end of the 21st century (Boysen et al. 2014). There is even *no*
44 *agreement* regarding the sign of the contribution of land use change per region (Boysen et al. 2014).
45 Voltaire (2006) show that, by 2050 following the SRES B2 scenario the contribution of land use changes to
46 the total temperature change can be as large as 15% in many regions northern boreal regions on both
47 continents, and can reach about 40% in western south tropical Africa. Feddema et al. (2005) simulate large
48 decreases in diurnal temperature range in the future (2050 and 2100 in SRES B1 and A2) following tropical
49 deforestation in both scenarios. In the Amazon for example the diurnal temperature range is lowered by

1 2.5°C due to increases in minimum temperature while little change is obtained for the maximum value.
 2 There are very few studies that go beyond analyzing the changes in mean surface air temperature. Some
 3 studies attempted to look at global changes in rainfall and found no significant influence of future land use
 4 changes (Sitch et al. 2005; Feddema et al. 2005; Brovkin et al. 2013). Quesada et al. (2017a,b) however
 5 carried out a systematic multi-model analysis of the response of a number of atmospheric, radiative and
 6 hydrologic variables (e.g., rainfall, sea level pressure, geopotential height, wind speed, soil-moisture,
 7 turbulent heat fluxes, shortwave and longwave radiation, cloudiness) to RCP8.5 land use scenario. In
 8 particular, they found a significant reduction of rainfall in 6 out of 8 monsoon regions studied (Figure 2.24)
 9 of about 1.9% to 3% (which means more than -0.5mm/day in some areas). Including land use changes in
 10 those Earth System models dampens by about 9% to 41% the projected increased rainfall with all forcings in
 11 those same regions (30% in the Global Monsoon region as defined by (Wang and Ding 2008)). In addition,
 12 they found a shortening of the monsoon season of one to four days. They conclude that the projected future
 13 increase in monsoon rains may be overestimated by those models that do not yet include biophysical effects
 14 of land use changes. Overall, the regional hydrological cycle is found to be substantially reduced and wind
 15 speed significantly strengthened in response to regional deforestation within the tropics, with magnitude
 16 comparable to projected changes with all forcings (Quesada et al. 2017b).



17
 18 **Figure 2.23 Land use induced changes in monsoon rainfall in eight monsoonal regions (grey bars), and their**
 19 **relative contribution to future rainfall projections according to RCP8.5 scenario (Quesada et al. 2017b)).**
 20 **Differences are calculated between the end of the 21st century (2061–2100) and the end of the 20th century**
 21 **(1976–2005). Monsoon regions have been defined following (Yim et al. 2014). The changes have been simulated**
 22 **by five climate models following the LUCID-CMIP5 protocol for RCP 8.5 (Brovkin et al. 2013). Results are**
 23 **shown for December-January-February for southern hemisphere regions and for June-July-August for northern**
 24 **hemisphere regions. Grey bars (left axis) refer to the percent change in rainfall resulting from the sole land use**
 25 **changes; blue bars (right axis) refer to the relative contribution (in %) of land use changes to the total future**
 26 **change. Statistical significance is given by green tick marks and circles: one, two, and three green tick marks are**
 27 **displayed for the regions where at least 80% of the climate models have regional changes significant at the 66th,**
 28 **75th, and 80th confidence level, respectively; green circles are added when the regional values are also**
 29 **significant at 90th confidence level**

30 *2.6.1.2.3 Effects on extremes*

31 Results from a set of climate models have shown that the impact of future LUC on extreme temperatures can
 32 be of similar magnitude as the changes arising from half a degree global mean annual surface temperature
 33 change (Hirsch et al. 2018). However, this study also found a lack of agreement between models with respect

1 to the magnitude and sign of changes, thus making LUC a factor of uncertainty in future climate projections.

2.6.2 Impacts of specific land use changes

2.6.2.1 Impacts of deforestation or afforestation

5 Deforestation (or afforestation), wherever it occurs, triggers simultaneously warming and cooling of the
6 surface and of the atmosphere via changes in its various characteristics (e.g., (Pitman 2003; Strengers et al.
7 2010; Bonan 2016)). Following deforestation, warming results from a) the release of CO₂ and other GHG in
8 the atmosphere (biogeochemical impact) and subsequent increase in incoming infrared radiation at surface
9 (greenhouse effect), b) decreased total loss of energy through turbulent fluxes (latent and sensible heat
10 fluxes) resulting from reduced surface roughness, c) increased incoming solar radiation following reduced
11 cloudiness that often (but not always) accompanies the decreased total evapotranspiration. Cooling occurs in
12 response to d) increased surface albedo that reduces the amount of absorbed solar radiation, e) reduced
13 incoming infrared radiation triggered by the decreased evapotranspiration and subsequent decrease in
14 atmospheric water vapour. b-c-d-e are referred to as biophysical effects. Deforestation and afforestation also
15 alter rainfall and winds (horizontal as well as vertical as will be further discussed below).

16 In addition, the same amount of deforestation or afforestation can trigger different climatic responses (*robust*
17 *evidence; high agreement*). This is because the background climatic conditions (e.g., precipitation and snow
18 regimes) that witness the land cover change may not be the same (Pitman et al. 2011; Hagos et al. 2014;
19 Voltaire 2006; Feddema et al. 2005; Strandberg et al. 2018). Indeed, the magnitude and sign of local climate
20 changes depend on a) where deforestation/afforestation occurs, b) its magnitude, c) the level of warming
21 under which the land cover change is applied and d) the land conversion type.

22 Although there is not enough literature yet that rigorously compares biophysical and biogeochemical effects
23 of deforestation or afforestation, there is evidence that, at the local scale (that is where the forest change
24 occurs), biophysical effects on surface temperature are far more important than the effects resulting from the
25 changes in emitted CO₂, while the reverse is true when temperature is averaged at the global scale
26 (Anderson-Teixeira et al. 2012).

27 The literature that discusses the effects of afforestation or reforestation on climate is more limited than for
28 deforestation. However, most studies and observations reveal that the climatic response to afforestation has
29 an opposite sign compared with the response to deforestation, as further discussed below. The modelling
30 studies that combine afforestation for climate mitigation with their biophysical effects on climate are
31 discussed in Section 2.7.

2.6.2.1.1 Global and regional impacts of deforestation/afforestation in Tropical regions

Deforestation

35 Model experiments hardly agree on the sign and magnitude of the biophysical effects of pan-tropical
36 deforestation on the mean annual surface air temperature of the globe. The average among all modelling
37 estimates is $0.1 \pm 0.3^{\circ}\text{C}$ (*medium evidence, no agreement*) and the range spans from -0.2°C to $+1.2^{\circ}\text{C}$
38 (Ganopolski et al. 2001; Snyder et al. 2004; Devaraju et al. 2015, 2018; Longobardi et al. 2016; Perugini et
39 al. 2017).

40 There is however *robust evidence* and *high agreement* that such large land cover change would lead to a
41 mean biophysical warming of the entire tropics of $0.60 \pm 0.25^{\circ}\text{C}$ (Lawrence and Vandecar 2015; Bathiany et
42 al. 2010; Devaraju et al. 2018; Bala et al. 2007; Kendra Gotangco Castillo and Gurney 2013; Perugini et al.
43 2017), accompanied by an additional warming due to biogeochemical effects (release of GHG following
44 deforestation; Section 2.4). Surface temperature response (due to biophysical effects) ranges from -0.3°C to
45 $+2.5^{\circ}\text{C}$ depending on the models as they all have different set-up. Strict comparison between all studies (and
46 thus assessment) is difficult as some models for example address both biogeochemical and biophysical
47 feedbacks while some only concentrate on biophysical effects; some models include interactive oceans while
48 others do not. The main drivers of this tropical warming are increased atmospheric CO₂ (when the
49 experiment considers it) and decreased evapotranspiration resulting from the loss of trees.

1 There is *robust evidence* that tropical deforestation affects tropical rainfall. In case of large-scale
2 deforestation (pan-tropical or an entire sub-continent such as the Amazon) there is *robust evidence and high*
3 *agreement* that rainfall significantly decreases (Lawrence and Vandecar 2015; Perugini et al. 2017; Lejeune
4 et al. 2015). In their meta-analysis review, (Perugini et al. 2017) reported an average simulated decrease of -
5 $288 \pm 75 \text{ mm yr}^{-1}$ (95%-confidence interval). The magnitude of the deforestation-induced precipitation
6 strongly depends on the type of land cover conversion. For instance, conversion of tropical forest to bare soil
7 causes larger reductions in regional precipitation than conversion to pasture (respectively $-470 \pm 60 \text{ mm yr}^{-1}$
8 and $-220 \pm 100 \text{ mm yr}^{-1}$). Biogeochemical effects in response to pan-tropical deforestation, particularly CO₂
9 release, are generally not taken into account in those studies while they could intensify the hydrological
10 cycle and thus precipitation (Kendra Gotangco Castillo and Gurney 2013).

11 Those pan-tropical changes however mask out very contrasted regional differences both in temperature and
12 rainfall. There is *high agreement* that the impacts on regional climate resulting from the deforestation of the
13 entire Amazon basin are larger than similar deforestation in Africa or South-East Asia (Lawrence and
14 Vandecar 2015; Silvestrini et al. 2011; Spracklen and Garcia-Carreras 2015). Warming of the deforested
15 areas in the Amazon is about $+1.9^\circ\text{C}$, ranging from 0.1 to 3.8°C (Lawrence and Vandecar 2015) along with
16 an Amazon drying by reducing annual mean rainfall [$-12 \pm 11\%$ according to (Spracklen and Garcia-
17 Carreras 2015), -270 mm yr^{-1} (ranging from -1204 to $+394 \text{ mm yr}^{-1}$ among modeling studies) following
18 (Lejeune et al. 2015) or -324 mm yr^{-1} (ranging from -140 to -640 mm yr^{-1}) following (Lawrence and
19 Vandecar 2015)]. Africa, South-East Asia and the Amazon basin differ in their sensitivity to deforestation
20 due to regional forest intrinsic characteristics, model structure and intensity of deforestation.

21 Specific deforestation studies have been carried out for Africa (Hagos et al. 2014; Boone et al. 2016; Xue et
22 al. 2016; Nogherotto et al. 2013; Hartley et al. 2016; Klein et al. 2017; Abiodun et al. 2012), southern
23 America (Butt et al. 2011; Wu et al. 2017b; Spracklen and Garcia-Carreras 2015; Lejeune et al. 2015),
24 South-East Asia (Ma et al. 2013b; Werth and Avissar 2005; Mabuchi et al. 2005; Tölle et al. 2017). All
25 report decreases in evapotranspiration following deforestation (*high agreement*), resulting surface warming
26 despite the competing effect from increased surface albedo (*high agreement*). Changes in horizontal surface
27 winds are also reported (*high agreement*). What is mostly put forward is an increase in the land-sea thermal
28 contrast in Africa and South America. African deforestation studies have concluded that the reduced surface
29 friction following deforestation increases the monsoon flow, transporting water vapor further away. The
30 increased land-ocean thermal gradient found in Southern America increases the oceanic influx; it results in a
31 contrasted picture where moisture flux (and therefore rainfall) is reduced over the north-western part of the
32 Amazon, while it increases over the sou part (Wu et al. 2017b).

33

34 **Afforestation**

35 According to the review carried out by (Perugini et al. 2017), there is *limited evidence but high agreement*
36 that the biophysical effects of pan-tropical afforestation cool tropical surface air temperature ($-0.17 \pm 0.10^\circ\text{C}$,
37 $n=6$ modelling estimates) and increases tropical rainfall ($+41 \pm 21 \text{ mm yr}^{-1}$). There is however *no agreement*
38 (*limited evidence*) on the sign of pan-tropical deforestation biophysical impact on global surface temperature
39 (Bathiany et al. 2010; Wang et al. 2014b). The smaller magnitude of pan tropical afforestation compare to
40 pan tropical deforestation results from the smaller change in total forest area in the former. (Arora and
41 Montenegro 2011) discussed the biophysical and biogeochemical cooling resulting from increasing tree
42 cover in the tropics and conclude that tropical afforestation is three times more effective in cooling down
43 climate than are boreal or temperate afforestation.

44 Large-scale afforestation scenarios of West Africa (Abiodun et al. 2012), eastern China (Ma et al. 2013a) or
45 Saharan and Australian deserts (Ornstein et al. 2009; Kemena et al. 2018) all concluded that cooling is
46 simulated wherever trees are grown (-2.5°C in the Sahel and -1°C in the Savannah area of West Africa, up to
47 -8°C in western Sahara, -1.21°C over land in eastern China while cooling of the ambient air is smaller ($-$
48 0.16°C). In the case of Savannah afforestation this decrease entirely compensates the GHG induced warming
49 following the SRES A1B scenario ($+1^\circ\text{C}$). West African countries thus have the potential to dampen
50 partially, or even totally at some places, the GHG-induced warming in the deforested regions (Abiodun et al.

1 2012). However this is compensated by enhanced warming in adjacent countries.

2 Complete afforestation of the Saharan and the Australian deserts, through the large-scale deployment of
3 irrigation and of desalination plants, came with significant increases in rainfall. Those are however not
4 sufficient to sustain the planted forests without irrigation: in the Sahara 26–50% of the produced
5 evapotranspiration could be recycled (Ornstein et al. 2009; Kemena et al. 2018).

6

7 2.6.2.1.2 *Global and regional impacts of deforestation/afforestation in Temperate regions*

8 **Deforestation**

9 There is *medium agreement* (based on *limited evidence*) that large-scale temperate deforestation leads to
10 global biophysical cooling with a mean value of $-0.4 \pm 0.5^\circ\text{C}$ ranging from -1.1°C to $+0.28^\circ\text{C}$ (Perugini et al.
11 2017; Devaraju et al. 2018, 2015; Longobardi et al. 2016; Bala et al. 2007; Snyder et al. 2004). The cooling
12 is largely driven by the increased albedo, enhanced by the snow-albedo feedback during winter and early
13 spring and, in some models, cooling is amplified by the response of boreal regions to temperate
14 deforestation.

15 There is *no agreement* on the sign of the temperature change in temperate regions following large-scale
16 temperate deforestation (*medium evidence*). Climate models agree on a surface biophysical cooling (*high*
17 *agreement*), with a mean value of $-0.7 \pm 0.4^\circ\text{C}$, ranging from -0.1 to -1.3°C (Devaraju et al. 2015; West et
18 al. 2011; Snyder et al. 2004; Gattuso et al. 2018; Dümenil Gates and Ließ 2001). Those modeling results
19 however are not supported by observations as those suggest that the resulting biophysical effect is net mean
20 warming of the temperate latitudes(Alkama and Cescatti 2016; Lee et al. 2011; Duveiller et al. 2018a)
21 although (Alkama and Cescatti 2016) report cooling in many Eurasian regions while systematic warming is
22 found in North America. The existence of both cooling and warming is due to the fact biophysical effects in
23 the temperate regions compensate one another: the albedo-induced cooling, enhanced by winter snow,
24 compensates the warming resulting from decreased evapotranspiration and roughness (Davin and de Noblet-
25 Ducoudre 2010; Li et al. 2016). Disagreement between models and observations may result from a large
26 sensitivity of climate models to albedo changes, and/or to the scale of the deforestation that is pan-temperate
27 in the models and multi-local in the observations.

28 The lack of agreement at the annual scale among the climate models is however masking *rising agreement*
29 (the *evidence is yet still limited*) regarding seasonal and diurnal impacts of deforestation at those latitudes.
30 There is *high agreement* that temperate deforestation leads to summer warming in response to decreased loss
31 of energy via turbulent fluxes (more specifically evapotranspiration), while albedo-induced cooling is found
32 during winter time. In addition there is growing evidence from observations that daytime temperatures are
33 warmer following deforestation while night time temperatures are cooler (Alkama and Cescatti 2016;
34 Duveiller et al. 2018b; Lee et al. 2011; Peng et al. 2014). More recently (Lejeune et al. 2018) found
35 systematic warming of the hottest summer days following historical deforestation in the northern mid
36 latitudes that needs to be further examined.

37

38 **Afforestation**

39 Perugini et al. (2017) reported a mean annual cooling of the temperate latitudinal band following
40 afforestation when values are based on observations(Alkama and Cescatti 2016; Lee et al. 2011; Duveiller et
41 al. 2018a) while warming is reported from the sole modeling study they found that looked at pan-temperate
42 afforestation. Those results are consistent with (and opposite to) the effects of deforestation discussed above.

43 There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that afforestation in North America or in Europe cools surface
44 climate during summer time, especially in regions that remain wet enough to allow trees to transpire (Bright
45 et al. 2017; Zhao and Jackson 2014; Gálos et al. 2011, 2013; Wickham et al. 2013; Ahlswede and Thomas
46 2017; Anderson-Teixeira et al. 2012; Anderson et al. 2011; Chen et al. 2012; Strandberg et al. 2018).
47 Cooling results from a significant decrease in the loss of energy through convective heat fluxes (sensible and
48 latent heat; (Anav et al. 2010) although most studies only report on their simulated large increases in
49 evapotranspiration. In temperate regions that suffer from water deficit the change in evapotranspiration

1 following afforestation will be insignificant while the decreased surface albedo will favor surface warming.
2 Some studies also report cooling of spring and fall, or mean annual cooling. Others report winter warming
3 due to the decreased surface albedo, which is more pronounced during the snow season. (Chen et al. 2012)
4 and (Gálos et al. 2011, 2013) found increased precipitation in cooler afforested regions respectively in the
5 USA and in Europe. (Strandberg et al. 2018) found that the August 2003 and July 2010 heat-waves could
6 have been largely mitigated if Europe had been largely afforested.

7 Combining large-scale afforestation of western Europe and climate change scenario (SRES A2) (Gálos et al.
8 2013) found a relatively small damping potential of additional forest on ambient air temperature (land-
9 induced cooling of about -0.5°C versus GHG-induced warming larger than 2.5°C). Influence on rainfall was
10 however much larger and significant. While Germany, France and Ukraine experienced decreases in annual
11 rainfall following warming, afforestation can revert this signal in Germany and significantly dampen it in
12 both France & Ukraine. In addition, the warming-induced increase in the number of dry days is also
13 dampened by afforestation while the number of extreme precipitation events is amplified.

14 Less extreme afforestation has been tested in the warmer world predicted by RCP 8.5 scenario, and the net
15 impact of afforestation was examined, combining both biophysical and biogeochemical effects (Sonntag et
16 al. 2016; Sonntag 2018). 8 M km² of forests were added globally, following the land use RCP 4.5 scenario.
17 The global cooling resulting from this increase in forest area is too small (-0.27°C annually) to dampen the
18 RCP 8.5 warming. It however reaches about -1°C in some temperate regions and -2.5°C in boreal ones. This
19 is accompanied by a reduction in the number of extremely warm days. Detailed regional analysis of this
20 global run however shows that dampening in the densely populated areas is quite small, while it can be very
21 large in sparsely populated areas.

22 23 2.6.2.1.3 *Global and regional impacts of deforestation/afforestation in Boreal regions*

24 **Deforestation**

25 There is *medium evidence* and *high agreement* that large-scale boreal deforestation leads to global
26 biophysical cooling with a mean value of $-0.9 \pm 0.5^{\circ}\text{K}$ ranging from -2.8°K to -0.23°K (Claussen et al. 2001;
27 Snyder et al. 2004; Devaraju et al. 2015, 2018; Longobardi et al. 2016; Bala et al. 2007; Dass et al. 2013).
28 This cooling is essentially driven by the increased albedo, enhanced by the snow-albedo feedback during
29 winter and early spring and, in some models.

30
31 In addition boreal regions are also experiencing a biophysical cooling of $-2.2 \pm 0.8^{\circ}\text{K}$ (Bathiany et al. 2010;
32 Devaraju et al. 2015; Dass et al. 2013; Ganopolski et al. 2001; Snyder et al. 2004; West et al. 2011).

33 34 **Afforestation**

35 Future global afforestation has been tested for SRES A2 in a fully coupled global climate model.
36 Afforestation of either 50% or 100% of the total agricultural area has been gradually prescribed between
37 years 2011 and 2060. In addition boreal, temperate and tropical afforestation have been tested separately.
38 Both biophysical and biogeochemical effects have been accounted for (Arora and Montenegro 2011). The net
39 impacts of afforestation was quite marginal compared to the GHG-induced global warming ($+3^{\circ}\text{C}$ at the end
40 of the 21st century) but was indeed the expected cooling effect (from -0.04°C to -0.45°C depending on the
41 location and magnitude of the additional forest cover). Consistent with previous experiments, increasing
42 forests in boreal regions induced biophysical warming and biogeochemical cooling while increasing tree
43 cover in the tropics led to both biophysical and biogeochemical cooling. The authors conclude that tropical
44 afforestation is three times more effective in cooling down climate than are boreal or temperate afforestation.

45 46 2.6.2.2 *Impacts of changes in agriculture management*

47 There have been little changes in net cropland area over the past 50 years (at the global scale) compared to
48 continuous changes in land management. Those may affect water and energy fluxes to the atmosphere, and
49 thus temperature and rainfall, to the same extent as changes in land cover do as discussed in (Luysaert et al.
50 2014) and (Wilfert et al. 2016).

1 We report herein on the effects of one specific land management (irrigation) that has been substantially
2 studied, and one attempt to manage solar radiation via increases in crop albedo (geoengineering the land).

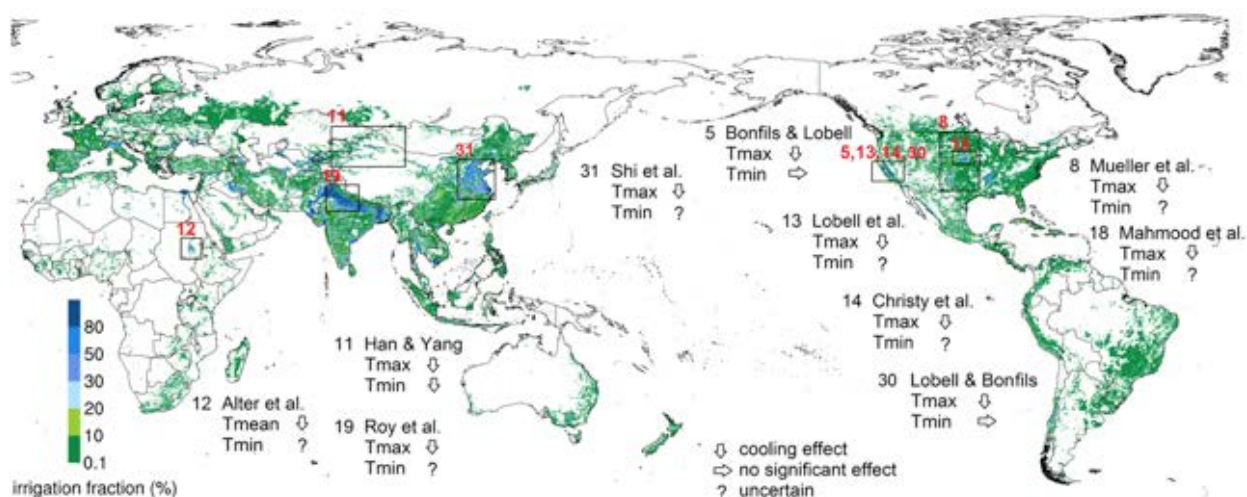
3 There are a number of other practices that exist and matter for climate, but there is not enough literature
4 available for an assessment as only one to few papers are generally found per practice (e.g., (Jeong et al.
5 2014b) for double cropping, (Bagley et al. 2017) for the positioning in time of the seasonal cycle).

6 2.6.2.2.1 Irrigation

7 There is substantial literature on the effects of irrigation on local, regional and global climate as this is a
8 major land management. There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that irrigation increases total
9 evapotranspiration, increases the total amount of water vapor in the atmosphere, and decreases mean surface
10 daytime temperature within the irrigated area and during the time of irrigation (Bonfils and Lobell 2007;
11 Alter et al. 2015; Chen and Jeong 2018; Christy et al. 2006; Im et al. 2014; Im and Eltahir 2014; Mueller et
12 al. 2016). Decreases in maximum daytime temperature can locally be as large as -3°C to -8°C (Alter et al.
13 2015; Cook et al. 2015a; Han and Yang 2013; Huber et al. 2014; Im et al. 2014). Estimates of the
14 contribution of irrigation to past historical trends in ambient air temperature vary between -0.07°C and $-$
15 $0.014^{\circ}\text{C}/\text{decade}$ in Northern China (Han and Yang 2013; Chen and Jeong 2018) while being quite larger in
16 California (-0.14°C to -0.25°C per decade; Bonfils and Lobell, 2007). Surface cooling results from increased
17 energy being uptaken from the land via larger evapotranspiration rates, while decreases in ambient air
18 temperature is driven by decreased sensible heat flux (less heat is brought to the atmosphere through
19 convection). In addition there is evidence that the irrigation-induced evaporative cooling can locally mitigate
20 the effect of heatwaves (Wim et al. 2017; Mueller et al. 2015).

21 There is *no agreement* on changes in nighttime temperatures as discussed in (Chen and Jeong 2018) who
22 summarised the findings from observations in many regions of the World (India, China, North America and
23 eastern Africa; Figure 2.24). Where nighttime warming is found (Chen and Jeong 2018; Christy et al. 2006),
24 two explanations are put forward: the first is an increase in incoming long-wave radiation in response to
25 increased atmospheric water vapour content (greenhouse effect); the second is an increased storage of heat in
26 the soil during daytime, because of the larger heat capacity of a moister soil, heat that is then released to the
27 atmosphere at night.

28 There is *robust evidence* that allowing irrigation enhances rainfall although there is *no agreement* on where
29 this increase occurs. When irrigation occurs in Sahelian Africa, during the monsoon period, rainfall is
30 decreased over the irrigated areas (*high agreement*) and increases south-west if the crops are located in
31 western Africa (Alter et al. 2015) and east / north-east when crops are located further East in Sudan (Im et al.
32 2014; Im and Eltahir 2014). Irrigation-induced cooler surfaces in the Sahel inhibits convection and creates an
33 anomalous descending motion over crops that suppresses rainfall but influences the circulation of monsoon
34 winds. Irrigation in India occurs prior to the start of the monsoon season and the resulting land cooling
35 decreases the land-sea temperature contrast. This can delay the onset of the Indian monsoon and decrease its
36 intensity (Niyogi et al. 2010; Guimberteau et al. 2012). Results from De Vrese et al. (2016) modeling study
37 suggests that part of the excess rainfall triggered by Indian irrigation falls eastward, in the horn of Africa.



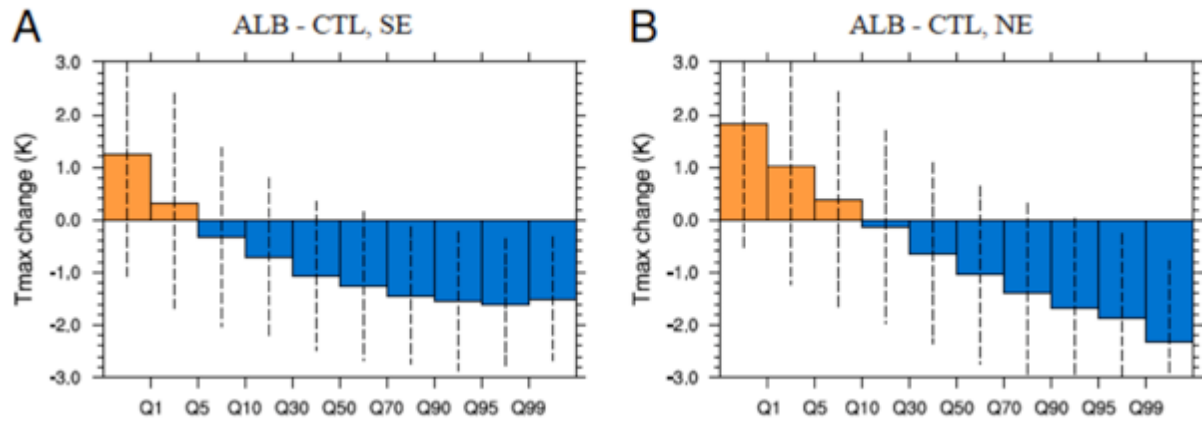
1
2 **Figure 2.24 Irrigation impacts on the sign of the surface temperature change (mean, maximum or minimum**
3 **values) from observational studies as reviewed in (Chen and Jeong 2018). Colors refer to the areas equipped for**
4 **irrigation around the year 2005, expressed as a percentage of total area (irrigation fraction; (Siebert et al. 2013)).**
5 **The boxes indicate the research regions of the observational studies. References are (Alter et al. 2015; Han and**
6 **Yang 2013; Roy et al. 2007; Shi et al. 2013; Bonfils and Lobell 2007; Lobell et al. 2008; Lobell and Bonfils 2008;**
7 **Christy et al. 2006; Mueller et al. 2015; Mahmood et al. 2006)**

8
9 **2.6.2.2.2 Albedo changes**

10 There is *medium evidence and high agreement* that increasing surface albedo in cropland areas will locally
11 reduce surface temperatures (Carrer et al. 2018; Crook et al. 2015; Hirsch et al. 2017; Lobell et al. 2006;
12 Millar et al. 2018; Ridgwell et al. 2009; Singarayer et al. 2009; Singarayer and Davies-Barnard 2012; Sousa
13 et al. 2018; Wilhelm et al. 2015; Seneviratne et al. 2018). Three methods have been proposed and are
14 summarised in (Seneviratne et al. 2018): choosing specifically ‘bright’ varieties, abandoning tillage (as in
15 (Lobell et al. 2006; Davin et al. 2014)) or using greenhouses (as in (Campra et al. 2008)). In addition and
16 depending on the location, Carrer et al. (2018) have suggested that intercropping may also have a brightening
17 effect in Europe where soils are darker than any cultivated plant.

18 Whatever the solution chosen, the induced reduction in absorbed solar radiation cools the land, more
19 specifically during the hottest summer days (Davin et al. 2014; Wilhelm et al. 2015) (Figure 2.25). Changes
20 in temperature however are essentially local and seasonal (limited to crop growth season) or sub-seasonal
21 (when resulting from intercropping or tillage suppression). This solar radiation management action thus
22 cannot be one of the mitigation solutions but holds the potential to help counteracting warming in cultivated
23 areas during summer time.

24 The few studies that have gone beyond looking at just temperature have also reported significant changes in
25 rainfall, specially within the indian and asian monsoon regions. They however claim that the albedo-induced
26 cooling benefits can be overcome by decreases in rainfall that are harmful for crop productivity (Seneviratne
27 et al. 2018).



1
2 **Figure 2.25** Change in daily maximum temperature (K) resulting from increased surface albedo in Europe,
3 following ploughing suppression (Davin et al. 2014). Changes are simulated for different quantiles of the daily
4 maximum temperature distribution. Differences are calculated at each grid point with more than 60% of
5 cropland and for each summer day (within July–August) over the period 1986–2009. Differences are then
6 averaged for each quantile of daily maximum temperature defined based on the control experiment (without
7 ploughing suppression – CTL). The experiment with enhanced albedo is referred to as ALB). The dashed bars
8 represent the standard deviation calculated across all days and grid points. SE refers to southern Europe (below
9 45°N) and NE to northern Europe (Above 45°N)

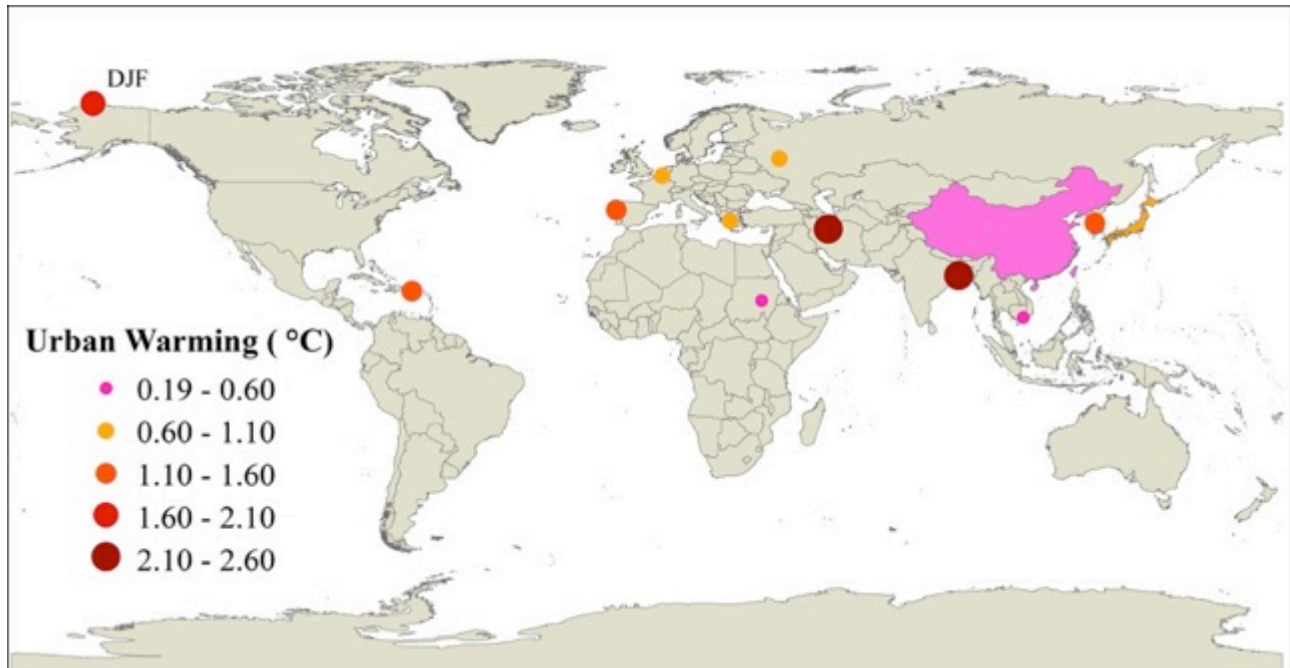
11 2.6.2.3 Urbanisation-induced climate and weather changes

12 The presence of cities alters the local and neighbouring atmospheric conditions. The most well-known
13 phenomena is the urban heat island (UHI). It results from urban air temperatures being substantially larger
14 than that in the surrounding rural areas. This excess heat in cities is due to three main factors: 3-D urban
15 geometry that trap radiation, thermal characteristics of impervious surfaces and the release of anthropogenic
16 heat (Bohnenstengel et al. 2014; Ichinose et al. 1999; Ma et al. 2017a). The magnitude and diurnal amplitude
17 of the UHI varies from one city to another as it depends on the local background climate (Wienert and
18 Kuttler 2005; Zhao et al. 2014; Ward et al. 2016). Other phenomenon have been reported, such as the urban
19 dryness island, referring to lower relative humidity in cities relative to more rural locations where
20 evapotranspiration is larger as more vegetation is present (Bader et al. 2018); or the urban wind island as
21 cities have been shown to experience slower wind speeds compared to their adjacent suburban and
22 countryside due to their larger roughness length (Bader et al. 2018; Wu et al. 2017a).

23 There is *limited evidence but high agreement* that the global annual mean surface air temperature response to
24 urbanisation is negligible ($<0.01 - 0.06$ °C), (Zhang et al. 2013a; Chen et al. 2016b; Hansen et al. 2010;
25 Parker 2006) owing to their tiny relative fractional coverage (< 1 %, (Wang et al. 2017a; Schneider et al.
26 2010)) of the world's surface. Recent studies however suggest that the urban anthropogenic heat has been
27 responsible of a warming by as much as 1°C in mid and high latitude in winter and autumn over North
28 America and Eurasia, and of an equatorward shift of the winter mid-latitude jet, with increasing westerly
29 wind at 20°N and decreasing westerly wind at 40°N (*limited evidence*; (Lamptey 2009; Chen et al. 2016a)).

30 There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that urbanisation increases mean annual temperature where
31 cities grow and in their surroundings (Figure 2.26), ($[0.19^{\circ}\text{C} - 2.60^{\circ}\text{C}]$, (Torres-Valcárcel et al. 2015; Li et
32 al. 2018a; Doan et al. 2016; Kim et al. 2016; Sun et al. 2016; Bader et al. 2018; Chen et al. 2016a; Alizadeh-
33 Choobari et al. 2016; Elagib 2011; Fujibe 2009; Liao et al. 2017; Founda et al. 2015; Rafael et al. 2017;
34 Lokoshchenko 2017; Hinkel and Nelson 2007; Chrysanthou et al. 2014)). The annual-mean maximum
35 temperature is substantially less affected by urbanisation than the minimum temperature (*robust evidence*,
36 *high agreement*; (Argüeso et al. 2014; Alghamdi and Moore 2015; Alizadeh-Choobari et al. 2016; Fujibe
37 2009; Hausfather et al. 2013; Liao et al. 2017; Sachindra et al. 2016; Camilloni and Barrucand 2012; Wang
38 et al. 2017b; Hamdi 2010; Arsiso et al. 2018; Elagib 2011; Lokoshchenko 2017; Robaa 2013). There is
39 *robust evidence and high agreement* of synergistic interactions between the UHI and heat wave episodes

1 making the heat wave more intense [1.22°C – 4°C] in urban than rural areas and the nocturnal UHI during
 2 heat wave stronger than its climatological mean (Li and Bou-Zeid 2013; Wang et al. 2017b; Hamdi et al.
 3 2016; Founda and Santamouris 2017).



4
 5 **Figure 2.26 Change in annual mean surface air temperature resulting from urbanisation ($^{\circ}\text{C}$). Colour and size of**
 6 **the circles refer to the magnitude of the change. This map has been compiled using the following studies:**
 7 **(Torres-Valcárcel et al. 2015; Li et al. 2018a; Doan et al. 2016; Kim et al. 2016; Sun et al. 2016; Alizadeh-**
 8 **Choobari et al. 2016; Elagib 2011; Fujibe 2009; Founda et al. 2015; Rafael et al. 2017; Lokoshchenko 2017;**
 9 **Hinkel and Nelson 2007; Bader et al. 2018)**

10
 11 Theoretical analysis (Han et al. 2011) and regional climate models using urban canopy parameterisations
 12 (Ganeshan and Murtugudde 2015; Li et al. 2017a; Pathirana et al. 2014; Song et al. 2016; Trusilova et al.
 13 2008; Zhong and Yang 2015; Zhu et al. 2017b; Seino et al. 2018; Zhong et al. 2017; Ooi et al. 2017) have
 14 explained how urbanisation influences the precipitation patterns near urban centres. There is *medium*
 15 *evidence and medium agreement* that urban areas induce increases in mean but also in extreme precipitations
 16 over and downwind of the city in different regions of the world, especially in the afternoon and early evening
 17 when convective activity is the largest: Atlanta (Haberlie et al. 2014; McLeod et al. 2017); different inland
 18 and coastal US cities (Ganeshan and Murtugudde 2015); Dutch coastal cities (Daniels et al. 2016); Hamburg
 19 (Schlünzen et al. 2010); Shanghai (Liang and Ding 2017), Beijing (Dou et al. 2015). Accounting for
 20 increased aerosols concentrations in urban areas however can interrupt precipitation formation process and
 21 thereby reduce heavy rainfall (Zhong et al. 2017; Daniels et al. 2016). Urban areas also affect other
 22 components of the water cycle, increasing the evapotranspiration demand for plants in cities by as much as
 23 10% (Zipper et al. 2017) and increasing the surface runoff (Hamdi et al. 2011).

24 There is *no agreement* on how the UHI will evolve under climate change conditions because several studies
 25 using different methods (dynamical/statistical downscaling, GCM/RCM, urban RCM/offline impact models)
 26 report contrasting results with both increasing and decreasing UHI (McCarthy et al. 2010; Oleson et al. 2011;
 27 Oleson 2012; Adachi et al. 2012; Hamdi et al. 2014; KUSAKA et al. 2012b,a; Mccarthy et al. 2012; Ariso
 28 et al. 2018; Früh et al. 2011; Hatchett et al. 2016; Sachindra et al. 2016; Rafael et al. 2017; Lauwaet et al.
 29 2015; Hoffmann et al. 2015; Lemonsu et al. 2013; Wilby 2003). There is *robust evidence and high*
 30 *agreement* however that the impact of future urbanisation scenarios either under present climate or combined
 31 with future climate conditions will increase warming in different climatic regions (Mahmood et al. 2014;
 32 Kaplan et al. 2017; Doan et al. 2016; Li et al. 2018a; Georgescu et al. 2013; Argüeso et al. 2014; Kim et al.
 33 2016; Kusaka et al. 2016; Grossman-Clarke et al. 2017) with a strong impact on minimum temperatures that

could be comparable to the climate change signal only for the near future over western Europe (+0.6 °C, (Berckmans et al. 2018)).

2.6.3 Amplifying / dampening climate changes via land responses

Section 2.2 illustrates the various mechanisms through which land can affect the atmosphere and thereby climate and weather. Section 2.3 illustrates the many impacts climate changes have on the functioning of land ecosystems. Sections 2.6.1 to 2.6.2 show the various effects changes in land cover (e.g., afforestation/deforestation), or uses (e.g., irrigation) have on atmospheric states (e.g., air temperature, rainfall) or processes (e.g., convection, monsoon). Land has thus the potential to dampen or amplify either the greenhouse-induced global climate warming or its regional consequences (e.g., drought or moistening, warming or cooling), as schematically illustrated Figure 2.27. It can be used as a tool to mitigate (attenuate) some regional climatic consequences of global warming (e.g., extreme weather events), and not only via increasing the capacity of land to absorb CO₂.

Such feedbacks can only be consistently assessed with climate models that account for dynamic vegetation, that is for the responses to climate changes of a) plants' growth and production, and b) the geographical distribution of vegetation. Those processes are not accounted for in all climate projections (and almost absent from regional climate ones). In addition, the specific demonstration of how those processes feedback on the initial greenhouse-induced warming is not often studied, thus limiting our ability here to carry out the assessment.

Section 2.4 discusses the effects future climate change scenarios have on the evolution of the capacity of the land to absorb part of the anthropogenic CO₂, which then controls the sign of the feedback on initial global warming (amplification (resp. dampening) if this capacity is reduced (resp. increased)).

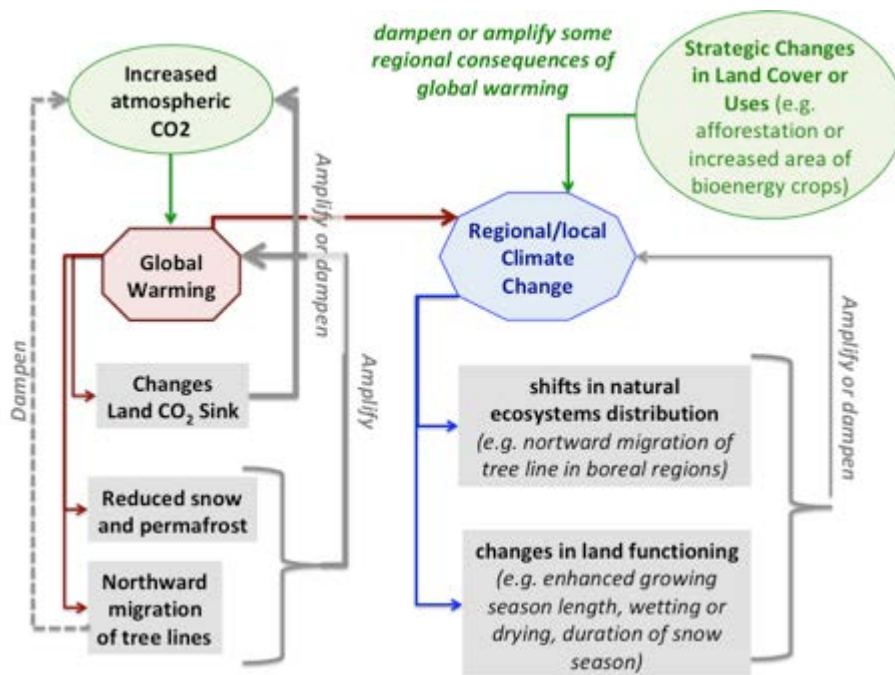


Figure 2.27 Schematics of the various ways Land has been shown, in the literature, to either amplify or dampen the initial climate change, at the global scale (left panel) or at the regional/local levels (right panel). Green arrows and boxes refer to what we consider herein as imposed changes. Grey box and arrows refer to responses of land to forcings (green and blue boxes) and feedbacks on those initial forcings. Red and blue boxes and arrows refer respectively to global and local/regional climate changes and their subsequent changes on land

2.6.3.1 Effects of climate-induced changes in land productivity and shifts in vegetation distribution

There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that, in boreal regions, the combined northward migration of the treeline and increased growing season length in response to increased temperatures in those regions (see Section 2.3) will have positive feedbacks both on global and regional annual warming (Garnaud and Sushama 2015; Jeong et al. 2014a; O’ishi and Abe-Ouchi 2009; Port et al. 2012; Strengers et al. 2010) through biophysical feedbacks. This warming response to increased greening is supported by recent analysis of satellite observations (Forzieri et al. 2017) and has also been put forward in paleoclimate studies of e.g. the last glacial inception (De Noblet et al. 1996; Kageyama et al. 2004).

As an example, (Jeong et al. 2014a; Garnaud and Sushama 2015) a significant reduction in surface albedo especially in late winter and early spring in response to greening (Figure 2.28). The presence of more trees or increased biomass at those latitudes darkens the snowy ground and allows more solar radiation to be absorbed (Lorantý et al. 2014). As a consequence, the duration and the amount of snow on the ground reduce, thereby enhancing warming during winter and spring. On the contrary during late spring and early summer denser vegetation increases the loss of energy from the surfaces in the form of evapotranspiration (or latent heat flux) and this tends to dampen the GHG-induced warming regionally. There is yet *limited evidence but growing agreement* that greening-induced warming in boreal regions is constrained to some seasons. Limited evidence results from the absence of discussion regarding seasonal variables in the vast majority of published papers.

At the annual as at the global scale the snow-albedo-induced warming remains the dominant signal in all modeling studies. (Snyder and Liess 2014) however have warned the community that the intensity of this feedback may be overestimated as is the growth of vegetation in boreal regions in climate models.

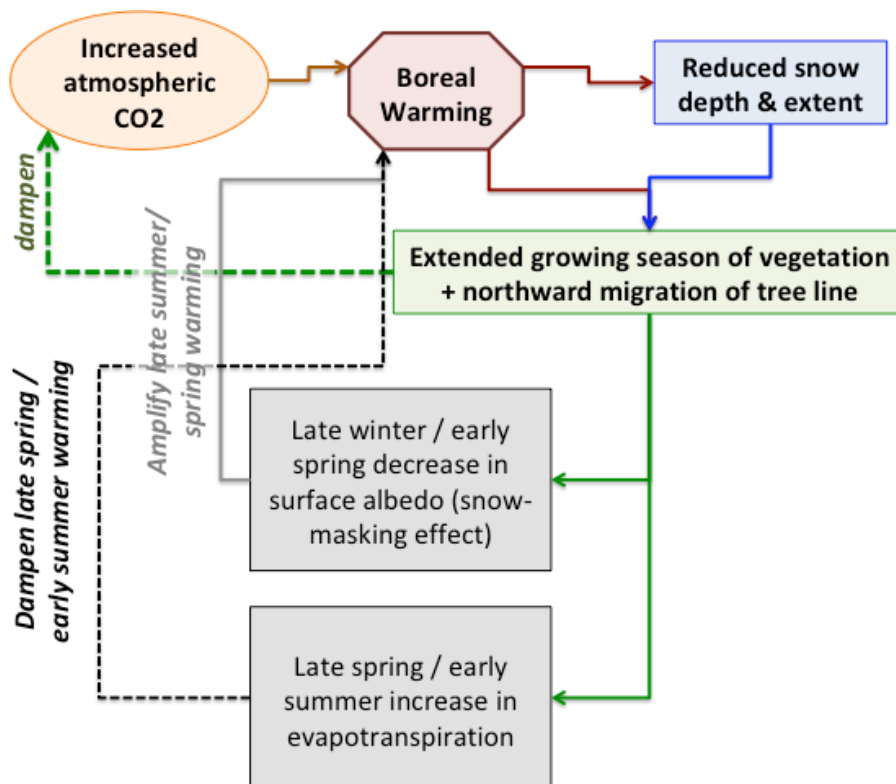


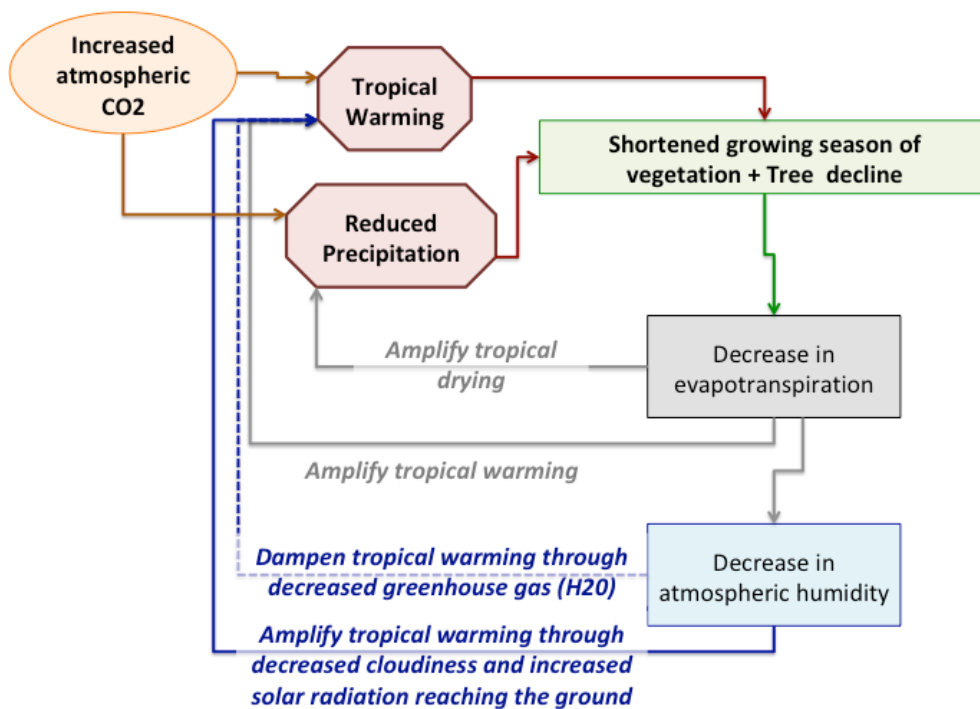
Figure 2.28 Schematic illustration of how climate-induced changes in the boreal regions on boreal warming. The sign of the feedbacks depends on the season, although annually global warming is further enhanced in those regions. Dashed lines illustrate negative feedbacks while plain lines indicate positive feedbacks

In the tropics there is *medium evidence but high agreement* that, in regions where global warming provokes reduction (resp. increase) in rainfall, the induced decrease (resp. increase) in biomass production leads to enhanced (resp. reduced) warming (Port et al. 2012; Wu et al. 2016; Yu et al. 2016).

1 As an example, (Port et al. 2012) simulated decreases in tree cover and shortened growing season in the
 2 Amazon, despite the CO₂ fertilisation effects, in response to both future tropical warming and reduced
 3 precipitation (Figure 2.29). This browning of the land decreases both evapotranspiration and atmospheric
 4 humidity, with opposite effects on surface warming. Evapotranspiration-induced warming is enhanced via
 5 decreases in cloudiness that increases incoming solar radiation.

6 There is *no agreement* on feedbacks on rainfall in the tropics, over the areas of vegetation changes, as
 7 greening-induced increases or decreases in precipitation depend on where the greening occurs and on the
 8 season (as discussed in Section 2.6.2). There is however *robust evidence and high agreement* that
 9 greenhouse-induced vegetation growth in the southern Sahel increases African monsoon rains (Port et al.
 10 2012; Wu et al. 2016; Yu et al. 2016). Confidence on the right direction of such feedbacks is also based on a
 11 significant number of paleoclimate studies that analysed how vegetation dynamics helped maintain a
 12 northward position of the African monsoon during the Holocene time period (9 to 6 kyr BP) (De Noblet-
 13 Ducoudré et al. 2000; Rachmayani et al. 2015).

14



15

16 **Figure 2.29 Schematic illustration of how climate-induced changes in vegetation distribution in the Amazon**
 17 **region feedback on tropical warming and drying in the modeling experiment of (Port et al. 2012). Many**
 18 **feedbacks occur simultaneously and in opposite direction. Dashed (resp. plain) lines are for negative (resp.**
 19 **positive) feedbacks**

20 **2.6.3.2 Feedbacks related to high-latitude climate-induced land-surface changes**

21 In high latitudes, snow albedo and permafrost carbon feedbacks are not only the most well-known surface-
 22 related climate feedbacks, but also the most important ones because of their large-scale impacts.

23 There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that, in response to ongoing and projected decrease in seasonal
 24 snow cover (Derksen and Brown 2012; Brutel-Vuilmet et al. 2013) warming is and will continue to be
 25 enhanced in boreal regions (Brutel-Vuilmet et al. 2013; Perket et al. 2014; Thackeray and Fletcher 2015;
 26 Mudryk et al. 2017). One reason for this is the large reflectivity (albedo) the snow exerts on shortwave
 27 radiative forcing. (Flanner et al. 2011) and (Singh et al. 2015) indeed evaluated the all-sky global land snow
 28 shortwave radiative effect to be around $-2.5 \pm 0.5 \text{ W m}^{-2}$. In the Southern Hemisphere, the Antarctic
 29 contribution ($\approx -3.1 \pm 0.3 \text{ W m}^{-2}$) is by far dominant, while in the Northern Hemisphere, this is essentially
 30 attributable to seasonal snow ($\approx -1.5 \pm 0.5 \text{ W m}^{-2}$), with a smaller contribution ($\approx -0.45 \pm 0.10 \text{ W m}^{-2}$) from
 31 glaciated areas. Another reason is the sensitivity of snow cover to temperature. (Mudryk et al. 2017) recently

1 showed that in the high latitudes, climate models tend to correctly represent this sensitivity, while in mid-
2 latitude and alpine regions, the simulated snow cover sensitivity to temperature variations tends to be biased
3 low. In total, the global snow albedo feedback is about $0.1 \text{ W m}^{-2} \text{ K}^{-1}$, which amounts to about 7% of the
4 strength of the globally dominant water vapor feedback (e.g., (Thackeray and Fletcher 2015)). While climate
5 models do represent this feedback, a persistent spread in the modeled feedback strength has been noticed (Qu
6 and Hall 2014) and, on average, the simulated snow albedo feedback strength tends to be somewhat weaker
7 than in reality (Flanner et al. 2011; Thackeray and Fletcher 2015) (*moderate confidence*). Various reasons
8 for the spread and biases of the simulated snow albedo feedback have been identified, notably inadequate
9 representations of vegetation masking of snow in forested areas (Lorant et al. 2014; Wang et al. 2016c;
10 Thackeray and Fletcher 2015).

11 There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that, following permafrost decay in a warmer climate, the
12 resulting emissions of carbon dioxide and/or methane (caused by the decomposition of organic matter in
13 previously frozen soil) will produce additional greenhouse-gas induced warming. There is however
14 substantial uncertainty on the magnitude of this feedback, although recent years have seen large progress in
15 its quantification. Lack of agreement results from several critical factors among which uncertainties
16 regarding a) the size of the permafrost carbon pool, b) its decomposability, c) the magnitude, timing and
17 pathway of future high-latitude climate change and d) the correct identification and model representation of
18 the processes at play (Schuur et al. 2015). The most recent comprehensive estimates establish a total soil
19 organic carbon storage of about $1500 \pm 200 \text{ PgC}$ (Hugelius et al. 2014, 2013; Olofeldt et al. 2016), which is
20 about 300 PgC lower than previous estimates (*limited evidence*). Important progress has been made in recent
21 years at incorporating permafrost-related processes in complex Earth System Models (e.g., (McGuire et al.
22 2018), but representations of some critical processes such as thermokarst formation are still in their infancy
23 (Schuur et al. 2015). Recent model-based estimates of future permafrost carbon release, based on offline land
24 simulations for example (Koven et al. 2015; McGuire et al. 2018) have converged on the insight that
25 substantial carbon release of the coupled vegetation-permafrost system will probably not occur before about
26 2100, because carbon uptake by increased vegetation growth will initially compensate for that released from
27 permafrost (*limited evidence but high agreement*).

28

29 **2.6.3.3 Feedbacks related to climate-induced changes in soil moisture**

30 There is *medium evidence and high agreement* that soil moisture conditions influence the frequency and
31 magnitude of extremes. Observational evidence indicates that dry soil moisture conditions favor heat-waves,
32 in particular in regions where evapotranspiration is limited by moisture availability (Mueller and Seneviratne
33 2012; Quesada et al. 2012; Miralles et al. 2018; Geirinhas et al. 2018; Miralles et al. 2014; Chiang et al.
34 2018).

35 In future climate projections, it has been suggested that soil moisture plays an important role in the projected
36 amplification of extreme heat-waves and drought in many regions of the world (*medium evidence, medium*
37 *agreement*; (Seneviratne et al. 2013; Vogel et al. 2017; Miralles et al. 2018)). Quantitative estimates of the
38 actual role of soil moisture feedbacks are however very uncertain due to the *low confidence* in projected soil
39 moisture changes (IPCC 2013, WGI SPM), weaknesses in the representation of soil moisture-atmosphere
40 interactions in climate models (Sippel et al. 2017; Miralles et al. 2018) and methodological uncertainties
41 associated with the soil moisture prescription framework commonly used to disentangle the effect of soil
42 moisture on changes in temperature extremes (Hauser et al. 2017).

43 There is *limited evidence that*, where soil moisture decreases in response to climate change in the subtropics
44 and temperate latitudes, this drying is enhanced by the existence of soil moisture feedbacks (Berg et al.
45 2016). The initial warming-induced decrease in precipitation and increase in potential evapotranspiration and
46 latent heat flux leads to decreased soil moisture at those latitudes and can potentially amplify both. Such
47 feature is consistent with evidence that in a warmer climate land and atmosphere will be more strongly
48 coupled via both the water and the energy cycles (Dirmeyer et al. 2014; Guo et al. 2006). This increased
49 sensitivity of atmospheric response to land perturbations implies that changes in land uses and cover are
50 expected, in the future, to have more impact on climate than they do today.

1 Beyond temperature, it has been suggested that soil moisture feedbacks influence precipitation occurrence
2 and intensity. But the importance and even the sign of this feedback is still largely uncertain and debated
3 (Tuttle and Salvucci 2016; Yang et al. 2018; Froidevaux et al. 2014; Guillod et al. 2015).

5 **2.6.4 Land-induced teleconnections, non-local and down-wind effects**

6 There is *robust evidence but medium agreement* that land use changes, wherever they occur, generate
7 perturbations away from the area of change. ‘Away’ can be as close as neighbouring regions for example
8 (Ma et al. 2013b; McLeod et al. 2017; Abiodun et al. 2012), or as far as areas in other latitudinal bands or
9 very contrasted climate zones (e.g., (Lean and Warrilow 1989; Cowling et al. 2009; Davin and de Noblet-
10 Ducoudre 2010; Devaraju et al. 2015; Lawrence and Vandecar 2015; Laguë and Swann 2016; De Vrese et al.
11 2016; Devaraju et al. 2018). Evidence of existing teleconnection is impossible to get from observations as it
12 would mean being able to isolate a single perturbation and its specific atmospheric response worldwide,
13 means through which teleconnections occur are three-fold.

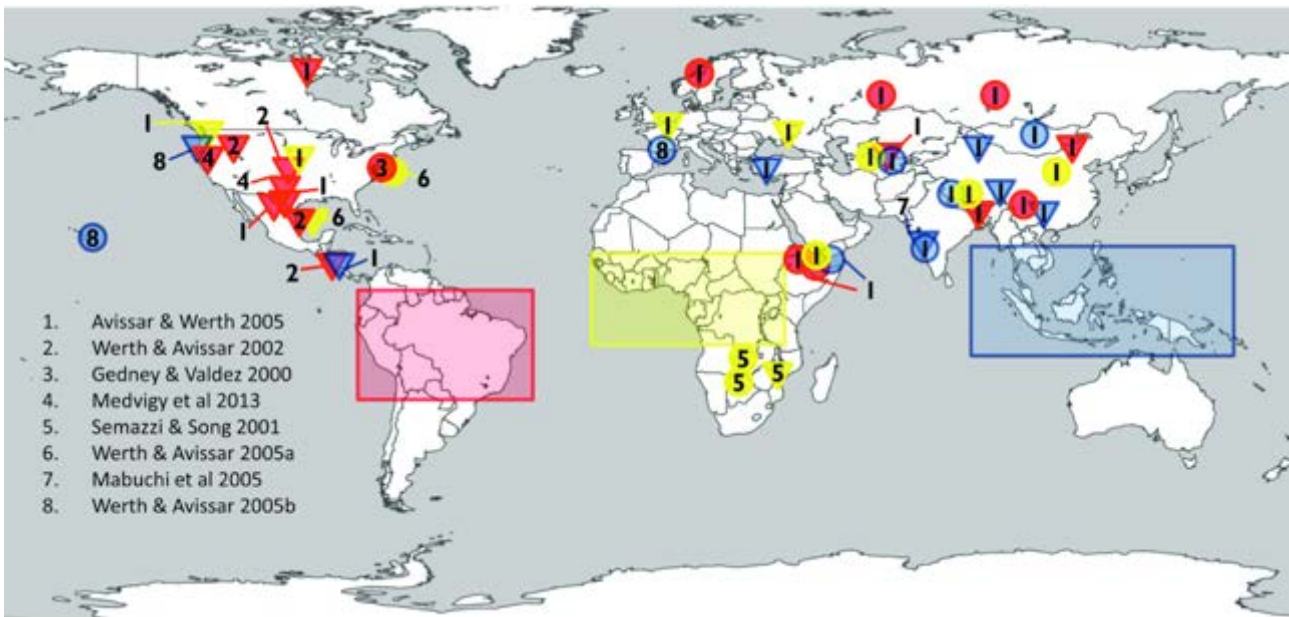
14 (1) The most well known one is via changes in atmospheric CO₂ content as this greenhouse gas is well
15 mixed in the atmosphere and has effects on the downwelling long-wave radiation (see Section 2.4).

16 (2) Any land cover change impacts surface temperature, surface roughness and moisture and thus the
17 magnitude of convective fluxes that take energy out of the land, and the partitioning between those fluxes
18 (i.e., the respective magnitude of latent and sensible heat fluxes; see Section 2.2). Those changes impact the
19 thermal, moisture and pressure gradients (contrasts) between the area of change and its neighbours, and
20 thereby the amount of heat, water vapor and pollutants flowing in or out of the area. This generates up-wind
21 or down-wind changes e.g. (Ma et al. 2013b; McLeod et al. 2017; Abiodun et al. 2012).

22 (3) Land-induced changes are not limited to the ambient air (the lower part of the boundary layer) but can
23 reach the upper atmosphere via changes in radiation and convection. Such changes trigger perturbations in
24 large-scale atmospheric transport, such as the transport of atmospheric energy and water towards the pole or
25 across the equator (Cowling et al. 2009; Laguë and Swann 2016; Feddema et al. 2005). Land-induced
26 temperature changes have also been reported over oceans in response to large-scale vegetation changes
27 (Cowling et al. 2009; Davin and de Noblet-Ducoudre 2010; Wang et al. 2014b).

28 For example (Devaraju et al. 2018), using two different climate models and similar latitudinal deforestation
29 scenarios, have demonstrated that boreal (resp. temperate) deforestation significantly affect ambient air
30 temperature in the tropics and in the temperate (resp. boreal and tropical) regions. Temperate cooling in both
31 models results from boreal deforestation and varies between -0.8°C and -1.5°C. The response of boreal
32 regions to temperate deforestation varies from warming of about +0.3°C to cooling of -1°C depending on the
33 model. (Devaraju et al. 2015) have also reported shifts in the latitudinal position of the Intertropical
34 Convergence Zone (ITCZ) in response to boreal and temperate deforestation. Those have significant
35 consequences on rainfall in many monsoon areas of the world.

36 Lawrence and Vandecar (2015) have reviewed a number of tropical deforestation modeling experiments and
37 reported that tropical deforestation, whether regional (in Africa, the Amazon, or Asia) or latitudinal (the
38 entire tropics being deforested), has impacts in many subtropical and temperate regions as illustrated in
39 Figure 2.30 (Cowling et al. 2009; Laguë and Swann, 2016) have also reported changes in the transport of
40 atmospheric energy towards the pole or across the equator in response to large-scale greening of the Earth. In
41 (Cowling et al. 2009) an additional warming of about 3°C in the 75°N –90°N latitudinal band was attributed
42 to increased atmospheric inflow of heat. In (Laguë and Swann 2016) afforestation in the 30°N –60°N
43 latitudinal band, whatever the magnitude (increases in tree cover from 1.5 to 15.3 Mkm²), induces increases
44 in cross equatorial atmospheric energy transport and consequently a northward shift of the annual mean
45 location of the ITCZ.

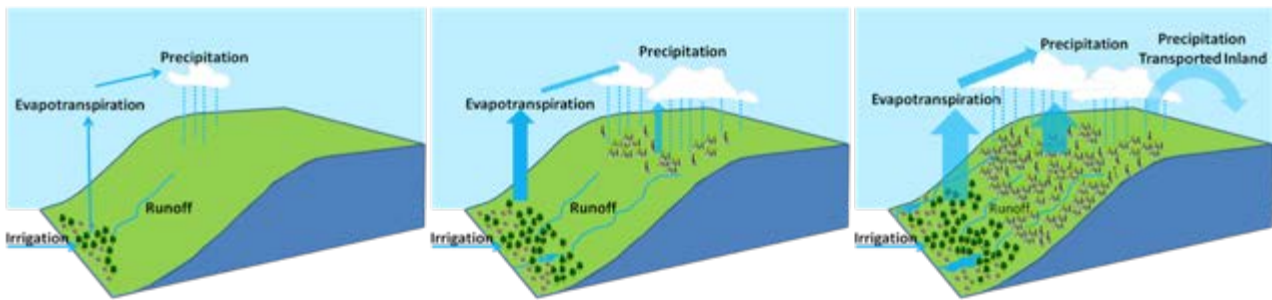


1
 2 **Figure 2.30 Extra-tropical effects on precipitation due to deforestation in each of the three major tropical**
 3 **regions. Increasing (circles) and decreasing (triangles) precipitation result from complete deforestation of either**
 4 **Amazonia (red), Africa (yellow), or Southeast Asia (blue) as reviewed by (Lawrence and Vandecar 2015). Boxes**
 5 **indicate the area in which tropical forest was removed in each region. Numbers refer to the study from which**
 6 **the data were derived. Cited papers are the following (Avissar and Werth 2005; Gedney and Valdez 2000;**
 7 **Semazzi and Song 2001; Werth and Avissar 2002; Medvigy et al. 2013; Mabuchi et al. 2005; Werth and Avissar**
 8 **2005; Werth 2005)**

9
 10 De Vrese et al. (2016) demonstrated, using a global climate model, that irrigation in India affected regions as
 11 remote as eastern Africa through changes in the atmospheric transport of water vapour. At the onset of boreal
 12 spring (February to March) evapotranspiration is already large over irrigated crops and the resulting excess
 13 moisture in the atmosphere is transported south-westward by the low-level winds. This resulted in increases
 14 in precipitation as large as 1mm/day in the horn of Africa. Such finding, if robust, implies that if irrigation is
 15 to decrease in India, rainfall may decrease in eastern Africa where the consequences of drought are already
 16 disastrous.

17 The role of forests as providers of water vapor for the atmosphere and therefore as catalysts for increasing
 18 terrestrial precipitation has been questioned by (Ellison et al. 2017 and Layton and Ellison, 2016) based on a
 19 literature survey. They bring forward the potential of combined ‘small-scale’ afforestation and irrigation to
 20 boost the precipitation-recycling mechanism in the semi-arid region of Los Angeles California, and to
 21 provoke the growth of natural vegetation down-wind of the afforested area but up-wind of the ‘mountains’
 22 (2.32).

23
 24
 25



1
2 **Figure 2.31 Schematic illustration of how combined afforestation and irrigation in Los Angeles (California) area**
3 **can influence downwind precipitation on mountainous areas, favor vegetation growth and feeds back to the**
4 **afforested area via increased runoff (Layton and Ellison 2016). Areas of forests plantation and irrigation are**
5 **located on the left panel, while downwind effects and feedbacks are illustrated in the middle and right panels**

6 Lorenz et al. (2016b) warned the community that existence of such teleconnections can be biased as a) the
7 size of the imposed deforestation is often exaggerated in the modelling studies, b) the magnitude of the
8 internal climatic variability is not always well accounted for in the statistical tests applied to estimate the
9 significance of the changes simulated. Quesada et al. (2017a) however tackled those caveats using 1)
10 realistic land use scenario (RCP8.5, projected reduction in deforestation rates compared to actual rates) and
11 2) several climate models to get intermodel robustness and significance. They concluded that large-scale
12 teleconnections were at play.

13 In conclusion, land use changes do not just have local consequences (through biophysical, chemical or
14 biological processes), but also affect adjacent or more remote areas. Any land use change has the potential to
15 induce teleconnections within the climate system. Any action on land (to e.g., dampen global warming
16 effects) thus needs to be anticipated not only for its local impacts but also for how it may affect other
17 countries.
18
19

20 **2.7 Climate consequences of land-based mitigation and adaptation response** 21 **options**

22 In this section we assess the climate consequences of land-based mitigation and adaptation response options.
23 Climate mitigation in the land sector aims to reduce GHG emissions, enhance GHG removals and protect or
24 enhance carbon stocks. Response options may also affect non-GHG climate forcers and biophysical
25 properties related to climate. As some response options affect mitigation and adaptation simultaneously, we
26 organise this section around integrated response options that affect climate regardless of whether they are
27 applied for mitigation or for adaptation. Chapter 6 explores the interplay between mitigation and adaptation
28 as well as other synergies and trade-offs. Response options specific to desertification, degradation and food
29 security are described in more detail in Chapters 3, 4 and 5. A full list of response options across the
30 SRCCL can be found in Chapter 6.
31

32 The Paris Agreement requires reaching a “balance between anthropogenic emissions by sources and
33 removals by sinks of greenhouse gases”. As some sector emission are hard to eliminate entirely (e.g., air
34 transport, food production) this implies an ongoing need for options that result in a net removal of GHGs
35 from the atmosphere and storage in living or dead plant material, soils, or in geological stores (Fuglestvedt et
36 al. 2018). These are frequently referred to in the literature as carbon dioxide removal (CDR), Greenhouse
37 Gas Removal (GGR) and negative emissions technologies (NETs). The response options discussed in his
38 section that can contribute to CDR include afforestation/reforestation, forest management, soil carbon
39 sequestration, biochar, Bioenergy with Carbon Capture and Storage (BECCS) and Enhanced Weathering.
40

41 Note that response options are not mutually exclusive (e.g., management of soil carbon and cropland
42 management). Different options interact with each other; they may have additive effects or compete with

1 each other for land or other resources. Several assessments since AR5 have aggregated across the literature
2 to assess the mitigation potential of individual response options building on a wealth of new literature. These
3 are assessed in Section 2.7.1. The demand for, and potential of, land-based mitigation under given climate
4 mitigation targets is influenced by wider socioeconomic conditions, the interplay between different land-
5 based mitigation options as well as with mitigation options in other sectors (such as energy or transport) and
6 interaction with other sustainability goals. Thus, in Section 2.7.2 we look at modeled integrated assessment
7 pathways highlighting the role of the land sector in contributing to specific mitigation pathways (2.7.2). At
8 the end of this section we assess the potential impact of the Paris Agreement on the climate impacts of land
9 response options. Chapter 7 further assesses policy and governance issues.

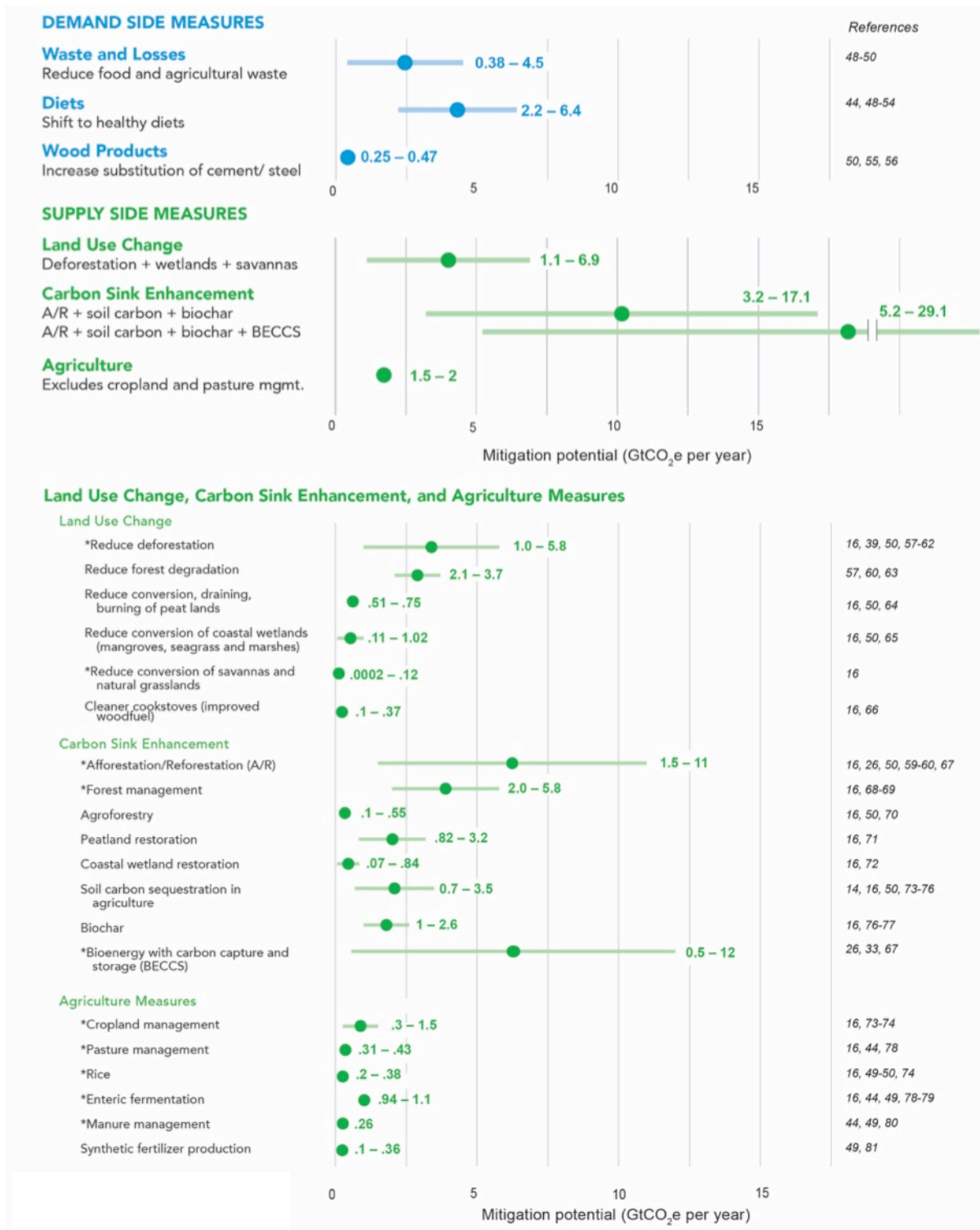
11 **2.7.1 Assessing different land management response options and their potential** 12 **consequences for climate mitigation**

13 There are several key areas of uncertainty in assessing the potential consequences of land response options
14 for climate mitigation. Estimates of what is considered to be “available” land for mitigation is often the
15 starting point for assessments. It relies on interpretations of what land is “marginal”, “degraded”, etc. and
16 may not take account of the existing uses and functions of that land such as subsistence farming, nomadic
17 grazing or wildlife access. Most estimates prioritise land for food production, fiber and some degree of
18 habitat protection before implementing mitigation options. Thus, estimates of mitigation potential are very
19 sensitive to assumptions about future agricultural intensification (high crop yields, intensified pasture
20 management and livestock production systems may decrease the need for agricultural expansion and in
21 consequence free up more land for mitigation), use of fertilisers and irrigation, approaches to land protection
22 or restoration, diet shifts away from high land intensity products, and reduction of waste.

23
24 The amount of land converted, the prior land cover, the amount of carbon in vegetation and soils, the rates of
25 growth and decay, the location of activity and the required inputs (fertiliser, energy, etc.) alter the net GHG
26 flux across the lifecycle of the response option. Varying definitions of land cover or activity (e.g., the
27 definition of “forest”), time periods assessed, assumptions in population or demand for food and timber
28 products, and carbon pools included (some only include aboveground biomass, while others include
29 belowground biomass, dead wood, litter and soil, and even whether soil is peat) add further uncertainty.
30 Some estimates include full life-cycle analysis from change in land cover, through inputs used, to transport
31 and product disposal. Estimates are also sensitive to the counterfactual when considering “what would have
32 happened otherwise” for example savings due to replacement of products-does bioenergy replace coal or gas
33 or petrol, what would the land have been used for otherwise?

34
35 Changes in biophysical climate consequences are also sensitive to prior land cover. In general, there are
36 significant differences in regional patterns of the responses to land use and management changes, and local
37 biophysical climate effects following LUCs are more robust and larger in magnitude than global effects
38 (Perugini et al. 2017).

39
40 Carbon stored in biomass and soils is at risk of future climate change, natural disturbances and future
41 management changes for example harvesting of forests. Short-term losses due to harvesting or natural
42 disturbance can be replaced by regrowth, as long as there is not permanent change in land cover for example
43 planting crops after a forest fire. Thus, quantifying mitigation potential could be considered in relation to the
44 change in the average long term carbon stock.



1
 2 **Figure 2.32 Land-based mitigation potential by activity type, measured in GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹ reflecting the full range**
 3 **of low to high estimates from literature (Roe et al.). Includes both technical (possible with current technologies)**
 4 **and economic (possible given economic constraints) mitigation potential. Only includes references that explicitly**
 5 **provide mitigation potential estimates in CO₂-eq yr⁻¹. Provides separate estimates for total supply-side and**
 6 **demand-side measures as these two categories are not additive. Elements of the analysis were designed to avoid**
 7 **potential double-counting of emissions reductions – the summed categories are highlighted in the supply-side**
 8 **and demand-side measures. Supply-side measures are activities that require a change in land use and/or**
 9 **management. Demand-side measures are activities that require a change in consumer behaviour**

10 When combining estimates from multiple bottom-up studies and sources, there are a range of methodologies
 11 reflected that may not be directly comparable or additive. Some of the studies assess the technical mitigation
 12 potential, or the amount of emissions reductions and carbon sequestration possible with current technologies

1 without economic. Social and political constraints (Roe et al.). Some include biophysical or resource
2 constraints (e.g., limits to yields, limits to natural forest conversion) to assess a “sustainable potential” (e.g.,
3 (Grosjean et al. 2018; Griscom et al. 2017), while some assess mitigation at different carbon prices –
4 “economic mitigation potential” (e.g. (Smith et al. 2017; Griscom et al. 2017; Fuss et al. 2018). The multi-
5 option assessment of Smith et al. (2017) focused on land-based CDR options and explored resource and
6 sustainability issues. Griscom et al. (2017) focused on “Nature based solutions”, calculating potentials
7 broken down by country after accounting for constraints around the production of food, fiber and habitat for
8 biological diversity.

9
10 They explored 2 carbon prices, 10 USD/MgCO₂-eq to approximate existing prices, and 100 USD/MgCO₂-eq
11 as a maximum cost of emission reduction. In their three-part review, Minx et al. (2018), Fuss et al. (2018),
12 and Nemet et al. (2018) provided a literature assessment of mitigation potentials, costs and side effects of
13 seven negative emissions technologies, as well as analysed sustainable global potentials. Roe et al. (In press)
14 conducted a bottom-up review of mitigation potential, assessing the range of technical and economic
15 potential of 23 land-based activities in both supply and demand-side activities. They further combined their
16 literature based assessment with integrated assessment model projections to highlight possible optimised
17 future land based mitigation.

18 19 **2.7.1.1 Soil management response options**

20 Soils sequester C when the net inputs of organic matter (from plant litter, residues and manure) exceed losses
21 of carbon from mineralisation, leaching and erosion. While the C stocks of natural land may decrease under
22 agricultural use (Six et al. 2002; Paustian et al. 2016), optimisation of land management practices may allow
23 these soils to become net C sinks. The rate of microbial SOM decomposition depends on the form of the
24 inputs and existing pools; fresh OM (e.g., crop residues) has a typical decomposition rate several times
25 greater than composted OM (Paustian et al. 2016). Formation of aggregates (Six et al. 2002) and complexes
26 involving fine (clay and silt) soil particles (Feng et al. 2013; Hassink and Whitmore 1997) also affect SOC
27 stabilisation and the capacity of soils to stabilise additional organic matter inputs (Beare et al. 2014),
28 meaning not all will sequester C at the same rate. Formation of calcium carbonates in the soil provides a
29 permanent sink for mineralised organic C (Manning 2008; Beerling et al. 2018) (see also 2.7.1.7). Potential
30 for soil carbon sequestration therefore varies considerably, depending on prior and current land management
31 approaches, soil type, resource availability, environmental conditions microbial and fungi composition and
32 nutrient availability among other (Smith and Dukes 2013; Palm et al. 2014; Lal 2016). Soils are a finite sink,
33 leading to uncertainty around their ability to provide ongoing long-term GHG removals. C sequestration
34 rates may potentially decline to negligible levels over as little as a couple of decades as soils reach C
35 saturation (West et al. 2004; Smith and Dukes 2013).

36
37 Land management practices to increase C include improved rotations with deeper rooting cultivars, reduced-
38 or zero-tillage cultivation, addition of organic materials, and agroforestry (Lal 2011; Smith et al. 2008;
39 Lorenz and Pitman 2014; Lal 2016; Vermeulen et al. 2012a; de Rouw et al. 2010). There is *high agreement*
40 *and medium evidence* that adoption of green manure cover crops, while increasing cropping frequency or
41 diversity, helps sequestering SOC (Poeplau and Don 2015; Mazzoncini et al. 2011; Luo et al. 2010).
42 Implementation of agroforestry systems on arable land also has potential sequester SOC (Nair et al. 2009;
43 Corbeels et al. 2018; Lorenz and Lal 2014) (Section 2.7.1.4, Chapter 5). There is *medium evidence* that
44 conservation agriculture, i.e. the simultaneous adoption of minimum tillage, (cover) crop residue retention
45 and associated soil surface coverage, and crop rotations, can contribute to long-term SOC sequestration;
46 both, positive (Powlson et al. 2016; Zhang et al. 2014) and inconclusive cases (Cheesman et al. 2016; Palm
47 et al. 2014; Govaerts et al. 2009), have been published. The efficacy of reduced and zero-till practices is
48 highly context-specific; many studies (e.g. Paustian et al., 2000; Six et al., 2004; van Kessel et al., 2013)
49 demonstrate increased carbon storage, while others show the opposite effect (Sisti et al. 2004; Álvaro-
50 Fuentes et al. 2008; Christopher et al. 2009). Meta-analyses (Haddaway et al. 2017; Luo et al. 2010) also
51 show mixed responses, and the lack of robust comparisons of soils on an equivalent mass basis continues to
52 be an problem for credible estimates (Wendt and Hauser 2013; Powlson et al. 2011; Powlson et al. 2014).

1
2 The technical potential for soil carbon sequestration globally has been estimated between 1.1 and 11.4
3 GtCO₂ pa, with more conservative estimates between 3.6 and 6.9 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (Conant et al. 2011; Minasny
4 and McBratney 2018; Lal 2011, 2016) (*Robust evidence, medium agreement*). The soil mitigation potential
5 in agricultural systems through conservation agriculture practices (including reduced and zero tillage, crop
6 residue management, use of perennials or deeper rooted cultivars, organic amendment and fire management),
7 and pasture management (including managing stocking rates, timing and rotation of livestock, higher
8 productivity grass species or legumes, and nutrient management) to be 0.7–3.5 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ (estimated from
9 (Roe et al.) based on (Frank et al. 2017a; Griscom et al. 2017; Smith 2016; Paustian et al. 2016; Sanderman
10 et al. 2017; Bernoux and Paustian 2014). Management of soil erosion could switch from net emissions of
11 1.36– 3.67 to net removals of 0.44–3.67 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (*robust evidence, low agreement*) (Jacinthe and Lal
12 2001; Lal et al. 2004; Stallard 1998; Smith et al. 2001; Van Oost et al. 2007). Assuming unit costs limited to
13 between 5 and 25 USD per tCO₂ yields estimates of global carbon emission mitigation potentials of soil
14 carbon sequestration between 1.5 and 2.6 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ for a period of 10–20 years (Smith et al. 2016c, 2008).
15

16 Soil carbon management does not have specific land requirements as it happens in situ on existing land use,
17 but it requires changes in practices that may affect other aspects of land management. Soil carbon
18 management interacts with N₂O emissions (Poeplau and Don 2015; Paustian et al. 2016). For example, (Li et
19 al. 2005) estimate that the management strategies required to increase C sequestration (reduced tillage, crop
20 residue, and manure recycling) would increase N₂O emissions significantly, offsetting 75–310% of the C
21 sequestered.
22

23 **2.7.1.2 Cropland, grassland and livestock management response options**

24 Reducing emissions intensity from enteric fermentation, manure management, rice fields and fertiliser
25 production has a total mitigation potential of 1.5–2.1 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (*robust evidence, medium agreement*)
26 (Zhang et al. 2013b; Hristov et al. 2013; Dickie et al. 2014; Herrero et al. 2016; Henderson et al. 2015;
27 Paustian et al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017a). The mitigation potential of cropland management
28 is 0.3–1.5 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (Griscom et al. 2017; Paustian et al. 2016) and pasture management is 0.3–0.4 Gt
29 CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (*robust evidence, medium agreement*) (Anderson and Peters 2016; Herrero et al. 2016; Henderson
30 et al. 2015; Paustian et al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017).
31

32 Since agriculture accounts for 56% of methane emissions, and 27% of all potent short-lived gases (Sections
33 2.4 and 2.5), measures addressing enteric fermentation, manure management and rice CH₄ emissions have
34 strong potential to reduce global warming effects in the short-term throughout many regions (Montzka et al.
35 2011; Collins et al. 2018; Hayman et al.). Enteric fermentation is responsible for over 40% of direct
36 agricultural emissions with beef and dairy cattle accounting for approximately 65% (Herrero et al. 2016).
37 Manure from livestock cause both nitrous oxide and methane emissions, and account for roughly one quarter
38 of direct agricultural GHG emissions (Dickie et al. 2014). The three main measures to reduce enteric
39 fermentation include improved diets (higher quality, more digestible livestock feed), supplements and
40 additives (reduce methane by changing the microbiology of the rumen), and animal management and
41 breeding (improve husbandry practices and genetics (Zhang et al. 2013b; Hristov et al. 2013; Dickie et al.
42 2014; Herrero et al. 2016; Henderson et al. 2015; Paustian et al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017a).
43 Measures to manage manure include anaerobic digestion for energy use, composting as a nutrient source,
44 reducing storage time, and changing livestock diets.
45

46 Reducing emissions from rice production through improved water management (periodic draining of flooded
47 fields to reduce methane emissions from anaerobic decomposition), and straw residue management (apply in
48 dry conditions instead of on flooded fields, avoid burning to reduce methane and nitrous oxide emissions)
49 has the potential to mitigate up to 60% of emissions (Hussain et al. 2015), or 0.2–0.38 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ (*robust
50 evidence, medium agreement*) (Dickie et al. 2014; Paustian et al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017; Davin et al.
51 2014; WANG et al. 2018). Synthetic fertiliser production is a major source of GHG emissions and air
52 pollution as it requires a large amount of energy to produce, and uses fossil fuels (natural gas or coal) as

1 feedstocks. Improvements in industrial efficiency are typically cost effective, would improve the
2 productivity of the sector, reduce pollution, and have the potential to mitigate emissions (Zhang et al. 2013b;
3 Dickie et al. 2014). The emissions intensity of agriculture can be improved by more efficient use of inputs
4 (nutrient and organic amendments, water, energy) or increasing inputs (used in a an efficient way), including
5 use of improved varieties/breeds, and mechanisation. A variety of farming practices can be adopted that
6 optimise density, rotations and precision of inputs. Intensification could lower agricultural expansion rates
7 and hence GHG emissions from land use change but may produce an increase in fertiliser use and other
8 agrochemicals which may increase emissions and pollution (Garnett et al. 2013). Further, more efficient
9 production methods can reduce costs and increase yields, and therefore, may encourage farmers to further
10 increase production and expand land use (deforest) (Lambin and Meyfroidt 2011). A broad discussion on
11 these supply side mitigation options and their cobenifits are provided in Chapter 5, Section 5.5.1.

12 13 2.7.1.2.1 *Demand-side management in the food sector (diet change, waste reduction)*

14 Demand-side management has the potential for climate change mitigation via reducing emissions from
15 production, switching to consumption of less emission intensive commodities, and making land available for
16 carbon dioxide removal (see Chapter 5 Section 5.5.2). Reducing food losses and waste increases the overall
17 efficiency of food value chains (less land and inputs needed) along the entire supply chain (Porter et al.
18 2016; Hiç et al. 2016). Demand-side measures have the potential to significantly mitigate emissions of 2.83–
19 11.37 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ from reductions in food loss and waste (food wastage), changes in diets, and the
20 substitution of wood for cement and steel in construction (see below). Approximately 55% of the upper
21 bound of this estimate comes from changes in diet and the other 40% comes from reductions in food wastage
22 (Roe et al.).

23
24 Shifting to healthier diets and away from emissions-intensive foods like beef delivers a significant mitigation
25 potential of 2.2–6.4 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (Bajželj et al. 2014; Dickie et al. 2014; Herrero et al. 2016; Hawken
26 2017; Springmann et al. 2016; Tilman and Clark 2014; Hedenus et al. 2014; Stehfest et al. 2009). Countries
27 with the highest overall and projected beef consumption include predominantly developed and emerging
28 countries: USA, EU, China, Brazil, Argentina, Russia. A recent study concluded that reducing beef
29 consumption (decrease in the USA by 50%, Brazil by 25% and stabilisation in China) could provide a 12%
30 mitigation of livestock emissions by 2030 solely from avoided enteric fermentation and manure emissions
31 (Haupt 2017). In addition to mitigation gains, decreasing meat consumption, primarily of ruminants, and
32 reducing wastes further reduces water use, soil degradation, pressure on forests, land used for feed, and
33 manure and pollution into water systems and be important measures for adaptation including increasing food
34 supply (Tilman and Clark 2014) (see chapters 5 and 6).

35 36 2.7.1.2.2 *Forest-related response options*

37 Mitigation and adaptation response options in forests and other wooded lands that have climate
38 consequences are already widely practiced throughout the world. They are thus often used in modeled
39 scenarios as immediately available mitigation methods, while other technologies are being developed
40 towards large-scale deployment.

41
42 The potential for reducing and/or halting deforestation and degradation range between 1.2–5.8 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹
43 ¹, with the higher figure representing a complete halting of land use conversion in forests and peatlands and
44 accounting for biomass and soil (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (Griscom et al. 2017; Busch and
45 Engelmann 2017; Baccini et al. 2017; Carter et al. 2015; Houghton 2013; Houghton and Nassikas 2018b;
46 Smith and Dukes 2013; Zarin et al. 2016). Reduced deforestation and degradation includes conservation of
47 existing carbon pools in vegetation and soil through protection in reserves, controlling disturbances such as
48 fire and pest outbreaks, and changing management practices. The mitigation estimates represent biophysical
49 and technical potential (higher ranges) and economic and feasible mitigation potential (lower ranges).
50 Differences in estimates also stem from varying land cover definitions, time periods assessed, and carbon
51 pools included (most lower estimates only include aboveground biomass, and most higher estimates include
52 all five IPCC carbon pools: aboveground, belowground, dead wood, litter, soil, and peat). When

1 deforestation and degradation are halted, some gross emissions would continue due to ongoing
2 decomposition of residues and soil carbon, and it may take many decades to fully recover the biomass
3 initially present in native ecosystems. (Houghton and Nassikas 2018b) have estimated a cumulative
4 sequestration potential of 439 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ between 2016 and 2100 if deforestation and wood harvest were
5 stopped and secondary forests were allowed to recover.

6
7 Afforestation/Reforestation (A/R) can increase carbon sequestration in both vegetation and soils by 1.5–11
8 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ (*robust evidence, medium agreement*)(Houghton 2013; Lenton 2014; Smith et al. 2016a;
9 Houghton and Nassikas 2017; Griscom et al. 2017). The lower estimate takes into consideration the
10 competition for land use in agriculture, and the high estimate allows all secondary forests and shifting
11 cultivation fallow areas to naturally regenerate. The most recent mitigation potential estimates for A/R
12 provide “realistic” figures of 4.04 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ by 2100 (Smith et al. 2016b) by averaging model results that
13 factor in deployment costs in a 2°C scenario, and 3.04 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ by 2030 (Griscom et al. 2017) by
14 considering spatially explicit environmental and social constraints as well as economic constraints of <\$100
15 per tCO₂. Future sequestration potentials for afforestation, reforestation and forest management modelled in
16 line with the 1.5°C and 2°C scenarios, were found to increase to around 4 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹ by 2070 (Roe et al.)
17 (See also 2.7.2). A/R takes some time for full carbon removal to be achieved as the forest grows, with net
18 uptake of carbon slowing as forests reach maturity. Significant amounts of land are required to achieve
19 substantial CO₂ capture, with land intensity of afforestation and reforestation estimated at 0.29 ha tCeq⁻¹ yr⁻¹
20 (Smith et al. 2016a). Boysen et al. (2017) estimated that to sequester about 100 GtC by 2100 would require
21 1300 Mha of abandoned cropland and pastures.

22
23 Forest management has the potential to mitigate 2-5.8 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ in 2030, although the upper estimate also
24 includes some A/R (*robust evidence, medium agreement*)(Nabuurs et al. 2017; Bosello et al. 2009; Sasaki et
25 al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017). Forest management can alter productivity, turnover rates, harvest rates and
26 carbon in wood products, with the balance resulting in long-term increases or decreases in carbon stocks
27 (Nabuurs et al. 2007; Lemprière et al. 2013; Kurz et al. 2016) (see also Chapter 4, Section 4.7.6). Specific
28 mitigation practices include extending rotation cycles between harvests, reducing damage to remaining trees
29 when harvesting, reducing logging waste, implementing soil conservation practices, and using wood more
30 efficiently. Fertilisation may enhance productivity but would increase N₂O emissions. Carbon removal from
31 the atmosphere occurs at faster rates in young to medium aged forests and declines thereafter such that older
32 forest stands have smaller carbon removals but larger stocks (Tang et al. 2014). The trade-off between
33 maximising forest C stocks and maximising ecosystem C sinks leads to uncertainty about optimum
34 management strategies to achieve negative emissions (Keith et al. 2014; Kurz et al. 2016). Timber can be
35 harvested and used for bioenergy substituting for fossil fuels (with or without carbon capture and storage)
36 (Section 2.7.1.5), long-lived products such as timber (See below), or buried as biochar (Section 2.7.1.1),
37 enabling areas of land to be used continuously for mitigation providing harvest is followed by regrowth.

38
39 Global mitigation potential from increasing the demand of timber products to replace construction materials
40 range from 0.25–0.48 GtCO₂ (Roe et al.) with the low estimate assuming a material substitution effect of
41 0.28 tC m⁻³ of final wood product, and a roundwood volume of 0.9 billion m³ annually (based on 2000 level
42 demand) (Pekka Kauppi 2001) and the high estimate assuming 40% of global wood products were used for
43 construction (Miner 2010) (*low evidence, medium agreement*). Using harvested carbon in long-lived
44 products (e.g., for construction) can represent a store that can sometimes be from decades to over a century
45 while the wood can also substitute for intensive building materials, avoiding emissions from the production
46 of concrete and steel(Sathre and O’Connor 2010; Smyth et al. 2017; Nabuurs et al. 2007; Lemprière et al.
47 2013). The harvest of carbon and storage in products affects the net carbon balance of the forest sector, with
48 the aim of sustainable forest management strategies being to optimise carbon stocks and use of harvested
49 products to generate sustained mitigation benefits (Nabuurs et al. 2007a; Cherubini et al. 2012; Earles et al.
50 2012; Marland et al. 2010). The displacement factor, or the substitution benefit in CO₂, when wood is used
51 instead of another material estimated in the literature ranges range from -2.3 to 15 tCO₂ of emission
52 reduction per tC in wood product (Sathre and O’Connor 2010).

1
2 The mitigation potential from agroforestry ranges between 0.55–1.04 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹, (*medium evidence, high*
3 *agreemen*)(Gharajehdaghpour et al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017; Zomer et al. 2016). Agroforestry is a land
4 management system that combines woody biomass (e.g., trees or shrubs) with crops and/or livestock).
5 Zomer et al. (2016) reported that the trees in agroforestry landscapes had increased carbon stock by 7.33
6 GtCO₂ between 2000 and 2010, or 0.7 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹. It can increase carbon stocks in vegetation and soils and
7 reduce emission from CH₄ and N₂O(Mutuo et al. 2005; Rosenstock et al. 2014; Montagnini and Nair 2004).
8 Mbow et al. (2014) suggest that agro-forestry systems have the potential to contribute to 0.5 to 3.1 Mg C ha⁻¹
9 yr⁻¹ of carbon sequestration in Africa. For more details see Chapter 5, Section 5.1.1.3.

10
11 Biophysical effects of forest response options are variable depending on the location and scale of activity
12 (Nobre et al. 2009; Davin and de Noblet-Ducoudre 2010) (Section 2.6). In tropical areas, ground and
13 satellite-based observational studies and modelling studies consistently indicate that deforestation causes
14 a net biophysical warming where trees are removed and around, while globally a cooling is generally
15 simulated when oceans are interacting (Bala et al. 2007; Bathiany et al. 2010; Devaraju et al. 2018; Kendra
16 Gotangco Castillo and Gurney 2013; Lawrence and Vandecar 2015; Perugini et al. 2017; Longobardi et al.
17 2016; Wang et al. 2014b) (Section 2.6). Therefore, avoided deforestation or afforestation in the tropics
18 contributes to climate mitigation through both biogeochemical and biophysical effects. It also maintains
19 rainfall recycling to some extent though not always in areas afforested as discussed in Section 2.6 (increases
20 in rainfall may in neighbouring regions). In contrast, in higher latitude boreal areas observational and
21 modelling studies show that afforestation and reforestation lead to local and global warming effects,
22 particularly in snow covered regions in the winter as the albedo is lower for forests than bare snow. ,
23 (Bathiany et al. 2010; Dass et al. 2013; Devaraju et al. 2018; Ganopolski et al. 2001; Snyder et al. 2004;
24 West et al. 2011; Arora and Montenegro 2011). However global effects are quite small when compared to
25 fossil CO₂-induced changes in temperature. Thus the biophysical effects run counter to the GHG effects in
26 terms of climate mitigation at the local to regional scale with implications for adaptation (Section 2.6).

27
28 The biophysical impacts of forest area change in mid-latitudes are complex, because of the opposite effects
29 on climate from the typical changes in albedo and surface evapotranspiration (Ma et al. 2017b; Devaraju et
30 al. 2015; West et al. 2011; Snyder et al. 2004; Dümenil Gates and Ließ 2001). Recent studies however report
31 that there is a strong seasonal difference at those latitudes with deforestation-induced warming during the
32 growing season (late spring, summer and early fall) and deforestation-induced cooling outside the growing
33 season (winter and early spring) (Ahlswede and Thomas 2017; Anderson-Teixeira et al. 2012; Anderson et
34 al. 2011; Bright et al. 2017; Chen et al. 2012; Gálos et al. 2011, 2013; Strandberg et al. 2018; Wickham et al.
35 2013; Zhao and Jackson 2014). Below 35°N, afforestation and reforestation are considered to decrease near-
36 surface temperature because the warming effect of decreased albedo is weaker than cooling effect of
37 increased latent heat, roughness length and rooting depth (Pielke et al. 2007; Peng et al. 2014). Therefore for
38 recent trends of afforestation in mid-latitude regions such as China, Russia, USA and Europe (Liu et al.
39 2015b) the biophysical effects support the climate mitigation mediated through biogeochemical effects
40 during the vegetation growing period, although less strongly than in tropical areas (Perugini et al. 2017). It
41 does not support climate mitigation when there is snow on the ground,

42
43 Forest cover also affects climate through reactive gasses and aerosols (see Section 2.5) (Unger 2014b)
44 [*placeholder - to be expanded*].

45 46 2.7.1.2.3 Wetland, peatland and coastal habitat management

47 Protection and restoration of wetlands, peatlands and coastal habitats (such as mangrove forests, salt marshes
48 and seagrass meadows) reduces net carbon loss (primarily from sediment/soils) and provides continue or
49 enhanced natural CO₂ removal. Reducing annual emissions from peatland conversion, draining and burning
50 would mitigate 0.51–0.75 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (Hooijer et al. 2010; Griscom et al. 2017). Approximately 1 Gt CO₂
51 yr⁻¹ can be mitigated if 30% of the 65 Mha of drained peatlands were rewetted to stop continued emissions
52 from carbon oxidation, and about 3.2 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ if all ongoing CO₂ emissions from continued peat

1 oxidation were ceased (Joosten and Couwenberg 2008). Griscom et al. (2017) estimate 0.81 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ as a
2 feasible target (<USD100 tCO₂e⁻¹) for rewetting and biomass enhancement. Wetland drainage and rewetting
3 was included as a flux category under the second commitment Period of the Kyoto protocol, with significant
4 management knowledge gained over the last decade (IPCC 2013). However there are high uncertainties as to
5 the carbon storage and flux rates, in particular the balance between CH₄ sources and CO₂ sinks (Spencer et
6 al. 2016). Peatlands are highly vulnerable to changes in temperature and precipitation under climate change
7 (Clark et al. 2010; Gallego-Sala and et 2010).

8
9 The climate mitigation potential of mangrove forests is considered in Chapter 5 of the IPCC Special Report
10 on the Ocean, Cryosphere and Climate Change, in a wider ‘blue carbon’ context. There is *high confidence*
11 that climatically-significant carbon losses from mangrove land use change (Section 2.4) can be prevented,
12 primarily by increased enforcement of existing regulatory measures (Miteva et al. 2015; Howard et al. 2017;
13 Herr et al. 2017). Commitments to strengthen mangrove protection and conservation have been made in
14 many Nationally Determined Contributions (NDCs) to the Paris Agreement (Gallo et al. 2017). The ongoing
15 benefits provided by mangroves as a natural carbon sink can also be nationally-important for Small Island
16 Developing States (SIDS), based on estimates of high carbon sequestration rates per unit area (McLeod et al.
17 2011; Duarte et al. 2013; Duarte 2017) although global totals are small compared to other ocean and land-
18 based mitigation options (Gattuso et al. 2018; Griscom et al. 2017). Reducing the conversion of coastal
19 wetlands (mangroves, seagrass and marshes) would realise mitigation of 0.11–1.02 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ of
20 emissions (Pendleton et al. 2012; Griscom et al. 2017). Mangrove restoration can mitigate the release of 0.07
21 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ through rewetting (Crooks et al. 2011) and 0.84 Gt CO₂ yr⁻¹ from biomass and soil
22 enhancement (Griscom et al. 2017). There is only *medium confidence* in the effectiveness of enhanced
23 carbon uptake using mangroves, due to the many uncertainties regarding the response of mangroves to future
24 climate change (Jennerjahn et al. 2017); dynamic changes in distributions (Kelleway et al. 2017) and other
25 local-scale factors affecting long-term sequestration and climatic benefits (e.g., methane release; Dutta et al.
26 2017).

27 28 2.7.1.2.4 Biochar

29 Biochar is produced by thermal decomposition of biomass in the absence of oxygen (pyrolysis) into a stable,
30 long-lived product like charcoal that is relatively resistant to decomposition (Lehmann et al. 2015) and which
31 can stabilise organic matter added to soil (Weng et al. 2017) (Although charcoal has been used traditionally
32 by many cultures as a soil amendment, “modern biochar”, produced in facilities that control emissions, is not
33 widely used. A global analysis of technical potential, in which biomass supply constraints were applied to
34 protect against food insecurity, loss of habitat and land degradation, estimated *technical potential* abatement
35 of 3.7–6.6 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (including 2.6–4.6 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹ carbon stabilisation), with theoretical potential to
36 reduce total emissions over the course of the century by 240–475 GtCO₂-eq ((Woolf et al. 2010). (Fuss et al.
37 2018) propose a range of 0.5–2 GtCO₂-eq as the *sustainable potential* for negative emissions through
38 biochar. (Griscom et al. 2017) suggest a potential of 1.0 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ based on available residues. Biochar is
39 discussed in more detail in Chapter 4.

40 2.7.1.2.5 Biomass provision for bioenergy and BECCS

41 Mitigation potential from BECCS is estimated to be between 0.5 and 12.0 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (*robust evidence,*
42 *medium agreement*) (Smith et al. 2016c; Fuss et al. 2018; Lenton 2014). The overall mitigation potential of
43 bioenergy and BECCS depends on case-specific considerations related to life-cycle GHG fluxes and
44 land/climate interactions, such as the feedstock used (e.g., residues, dedicated crops, algae), prior land use
45 (e.g., degraded lands or high carbon forest lands), GHG fluxes due to biomass production (productivity, soil
46 carbon dynamics, and fertiliser use), the bioenergy pathway and product (e.g., wood pellets, ethanol), the
47 type of fuel being substituted (e.g., coal or oil) (*high evidence, high agreement*).

48
49 *Life-cycle emissions:* Direct life-cycle emissions of most modern bioenergy alternatives constitute net
50 savings in comparison to fossil fuels, providing they do not result on conversion of ecosystems high in
51 carbon (discussed below) (*high evidence, medium agreement*) (Chum et al., 2011; Creutzig et al., 2015). The

1 steps required to cultivate, harvest, transport, process and use biomass fuels generate emissions of GHGs and
2 other climate pollutants (Staples et al., 2017). The magnitude of these impacts largely depends on the type of
3 biomass, transportation distances, conversion technologies, applications, and location (Chum et al., 2011;
4 Creutzig et al., 2015; Muñoz et al., 2014; Müller-Langer et al., 2014). They are usually lower for advanced
5 bioenergy and biofuels from forest-based resources and agricultural residues, whereas for dedicated
6 bioenergy crops the agricultural phase can be more energy and GHG intensive (Chum et al., 2011; Gerbrandt
7 et al., 2016). For example, short rotation coppice or perennial grasses such as switchgrass and miscanthus
8 often requires application of N-containing fertilisers to achieve high yields, thereby enhancing soil emissions
9 of N₂O, although at usually lower rate than conventional food crops (Lai et al., 2017; Oates et al., 2016;
10 Robertson et al., 2017; Rowe et al., 2016). At a global level, an optimal reduction of life-cycle GHG
11 emissions from biofuels relative to fossil fuels under a 2°C mitigation pathway ranges from 18% to 61% in
12 2050 (between 5 and 16 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹), depending on different assumptions about biomass and land availability
13 (Staples et al., 2017).

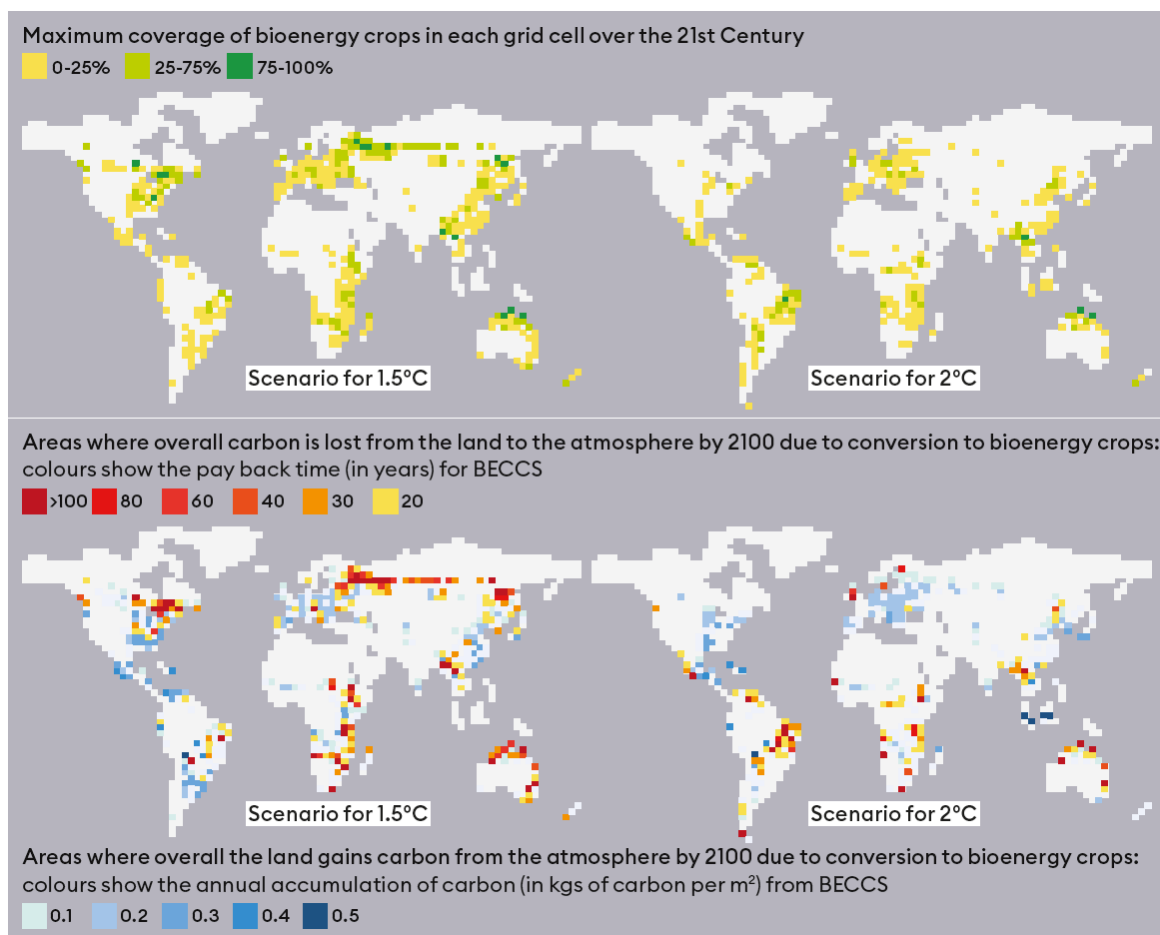
14
15 *Land use, direct land use change and carbon payback times:* The net greenhouse gas balance of bioenergy
16 systems can be positively or negatively affected by land use and direct land use changes, depending on
17 previous land use and management practice (*high evidence, high agreement*) (Berndes et al., 2013; Elshout et
18 al., 2015). In general, large-scale deployment of bioenergy requires significant amounts of land to provide
19 biomass feedstocks and thus increases land competition with risks for conversion of carbon-rich ecosystems,
20 whereas low levels of bioenergy deployment and the use of residues reduce these effects (Creutzig et al.,
21 2015; Vaughan et al., 2018). Estimates of marginal lands currently considered “available” for bioenergy
22 production range from 385 to 1100 Mha, depending on land class definitions, soil conditions, and land
23 mapping method, although noting that even these lands are likely under some degree of use (Cai et al., 2011;
24 Campbell et al., 2008; Lewis and Kelly, 2014). These differences lead to a wide range of estimates with low
25 agreement on the quantitative mitigation potential.

26
27 Establishing bioenergy crops in previous high carbon forestland or peatland in the tropics or high latitudes
28 results in high emissions of carbon that may take up to a century to be re-paid in terms of net CO₂ emission
29 savings from replacing fossil fuels (Elshout et al., 2015). For example, carbon payback times associated with
30 a 1.5 degree IAM scenario varied from insignificant when replacing agricultural crops in temperate areas,
31 through 10 to 100+ years replacing tropical forests, and over 100 years due to loss of soil carbon in high
32 latitude peatland forests (See Figure 2.33) (Harper et al., 2018), although the result is very sensitive to
33 bioenergy crop yield estimates. On the other hand, short rotation coppice species or perennial grasses
34 established on former cropland or degraded land typically accumulate carbon in soils thanks to their deep
35 root system at rates up to 0.7 tC ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ (Don et al., 2012). In the case of bioenergy from managed forests,
36 the carbon payback time is controversial (Berndes et al., 2013; Cherubini et al., 2016; Cintas et al., 2017;
37 Hudiburg et al., 2011). In some studies, it ranges from a few years to more than a century depending on plant
38 species, local climate, residue management, or fossil fuel displaced (Guest et al., 2013; Lamers and
39 Junginger, 2013; Ortiz et al., 2016; Ter-Mikaelian et al., 2015). Other studies arrive at opposing conclusions
40 when accounting from a forest owner’s perspective and their expectations about market development for
41 bioenergy and other wood-based products (Berndes et al., 2013; Cintas et al., 2017). In terms of climate
42 system response, whereas CO₂ emissions from fossil fuels cause a nearly irreversible warming (Eby et al.,
43 2009; Solomon et al., 2009), the forcing from bioenergy systems is temporary and less relevant to long-term
44 temperature stabilisation, provided the biomass is regrown (Cherubini et al., 2014; Jones et al., 2013;
45 Mackey et al., 2013).

46
47 *Indirect land use change (iLUC):* Attribution of emissions from iLUC to bioenergy (mostly crop-based
48 biofuels) risk undermining its net climate change mitigation benefits (*low evidence, low agreement*).
49 Bioenergy from dedicated crops are in some cases held responsible for GHG emissions resulting from
50 indirect land use changes, that is the bioenergy activity may lead to displacement of agricultural or forest
51 activities into other locations, driven by market-mediated effects. While this is the case for any mitigation
52 options requiring land (e.g., afforestation or avoided deforestation), it is a concern most commonly raised in

1 relation to bioenergy. The term “indirect” is used to capture leakage effects occurring in other sectors or
2 regions, and indirect emissions are only specified in the context of a specific product, sector or region,
3 because at global levels all land use emissions are direct. These indirect emissions are potentially more
4 significant for crop-based feedstocks such as corn, wheat and soybean, than for advanced biofuels from
5 lignocellulosic materials (Ahlgren and Di Lucia, 2014; Chum et al., 2011; Valin et al., 2015; Wicke et al.,
6 2012). Estimates of emissions from indirect land use change are inherently uncertain and highly dependent
7 on modelling assumptions, such as supply/demand elasticities, productivity estimates, incorporation or
8 exclusion of emission credits for coproducts, and are widely debated in the scientific community
9 (Finkbeiner, 2014; Kim et al., 2014; Rajagopal and Plevin, 2013; Zilberman, 2017) Wise et al. 2015). For
10 example, iLUC values for corn bioethanol were originally estimated at 104 g CO₂ MJ⁻¹ fuel (Searchinger et
11 al., 2008), but more recent estimates converge towards about 20 g CO₂ MJ⁻¹ fuel, or even lower (Ahlgren and
12 Di Lucia, 2014). [Placeholder for a figure illustrating effects of BECCS on C fluxes and biophysical
13 feedbacks].
14
15

16 *Biophysical effects:* Bioenergy deployment can have large effects on regional climate, with the direction and
17 magnitude of the impact depending on the type of bioenergy crop, previous land use and seasonality (*low*
18 *evidence, high agreement*). Bioenergy-induced land cover changes exert biophysical mechanisms that can
19 substantially influence the climate from local to regional scales. For example, land use changes due to future
20 biofuel scenarios over the first half of the 21st century show a nearly neutral effect on surface temperature,
21 as warming from GHG emissions and cooling from biophysical effects are nearly offsetting each other when
22 averaged at global levels, although there are significant seasonal and regional differences (Hallgren et al.,
23 2013). In particular, the switch from annual crops to perennial bioenergy plantations like *Miscanthus* in the
24 US is an option to achieve synergies between climate change mitigation and local climate benefits, as it leads
25 to regional cooling due to local increases in evapotranspiration and albedo (Georgescu et al., 2011; Harding
26 et al., 2016). Perennial bioenergy crop expansion over suitable abandoned and degraded farmlands to avoid
27 competition with existing food cropping systems causes near-surface cooling up to 5°C during the growing
28 season in large portions of the central USA (Wang et al., 2017). Similarly, growing sugarcane at expenses of
29 existing cropland in Brazil cools down the local surface during daytime conditions by about -0.8°C to -1°C,
30 but warmer conditions occurs if sugar cane is deployed at the expense of natural vegetation (Brazilian
31 Cerrado) (Loarie et al. 2011). Seasonal variations are significant, and they can be masked if annual means
32 only are considered. In general, bioenergy crops induce a cooling of ambient air during the growing season,
33 but after harvest the decrease in evapotranspiration can induce warming (Georgescu et al., 2013; Harding et
34 al., 2016; Wang et al., 2017). Neglecting biophysical effects from establishment of bioenergy crops can
35 underestimate their mitigation potential (Zhu et al., 2017), and prevent the identification and management of
36 potential synergies with climate change adaptation at local and regional scales.



1
 2 **Figure 2.33 Location of bioenergy crops in 1.5 and 2 degree scenarios and associated carbon payback times.**
 3 **Adapted from (Harper et al. 2018). The scenarios were produced by the IMAGE Integrated Assessment Model**
 4 **(Stehfest et al. 2014) using a central mitigation pathway (Shared Socioeconomic Pathway 2, SSP2-RCP1.9 or**
 5 **IM1.9 and SSP2-RCP2.6, or IM2.6). Land-based mitigation options are part of the overall mitigation portfolio,**
 6 **while maintaining an assumption that food production for the global population drives global land use. Land for**
 7 **bioenergy crops rapidly expands from 2030 to 2050, reaching a maximum of 550 Mha by 2060 in the 1.5 degree**
 8 **scenario, and declining to 430 Mha by 2100. The scenarios were run through a Dynamic Global Vegetation Model**
 9 **JULES (Harper et al. 2016) driven by future climate scenarios that cover the full range of climate sensitivity and**
 10 **spatial patterns from 45 Earth System Models (ESMs) in the CMIP5 database (Taylor et al. 2012) interpolated**
 11 **via the IMOGEN pattern-scaling method (Huntingford et al. 2010)**

12
 13 **2.7.1.2.6 Enhanced weathering**

14 Weathering is the natural process of rock decomposition via chemical and physical processes in which CO₂
 15 is removed from the atmosphere and converted to bicarbonates and/or carbonates (IPCC 2005). Mineral
 16 weathering can be accelerated through grinding up rock material to increase the surface area, and distributing
 17 it over land to provide carbon removals of 0.72–95 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (Hartmann et al. 2018a; Beerling et al. 2018;
 18 Hartmann et al. 2013; Strefler et al. 2018; Manning 2008) (low evidence, low agreement). While the
 19 geochemical potential is quite large, agreement on the technical potential is low due to a variety of unknown
 20 parameters and of limits such as rates of mineral extraction, grinding, delivery, and challenges with scaling
 21 and deployment.

22
 23 **2.7.2 Integrated pathways for climate change mitigation**

24 Land-based response options have the potential to interact, resulting in additive effects (e.g., climate co-
 25 benefits) or negating each other (e.g., through competition for land), they also interact with mitigation
 26 options in other sectors (such as energy or transport), thus they need to be assessed collectively under
 27 different climate mitigation targets and in combination with other sustainability goals (Popp et al. 2017;

1 Obersteiner et al. 2016; Humpenöder et al. 2018). Integrated Assessment Models (IAMs) with distinctive
2 land-use modules are the basis for the assessment of mitigation pathways as they combine insights from
3 various disciplines in a single framework and cover the largest sources of anthropogenic GHG emissions
4 from different sectors (see also SR1.5 Chapter 2 and technical Annex for more details). IAMs consider a
5 limited, but expanding, portfolio of land-based mitigation options. Furthermore, the inclusion and detail of a
6 specific mitigation measure differs across IAMs and studies (see also SR1.5 and Chapter 6). For example,
7 the IAM scenarios based on the Shared Socio-economic Pathways (SSPs) (Riahi et al. 2017) include possible
8 trends in agriculture and land use for five different socioeconomic futures, but cover a limited set of land-
9 based mitigation options: dietary changes, higher efficiency in food processing (especially in livestock
10 production systems), reduction of food waste, increasing agricultural productivity, methane reductions in rice
11 paddies, livestock and grazing management for reduced methane emissions from enteric fermentation,
12 manure management, improvement of N-efficiency, 1st generation of biofuels, avoided deforestation,
13 afforestation, bioenergy and BECCS (Popp et al. 2017). However, many “natural climate solutions”
14 (Griscom et al. 2017), such as soil carbon management or wetland management, are not included in these
15 scenarios.

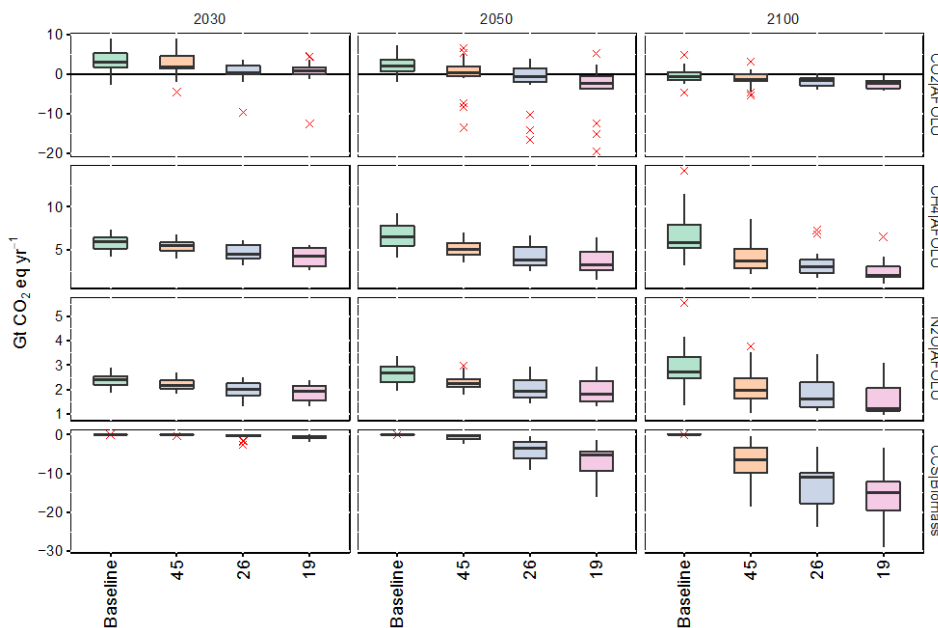
16
17 Mitigation pathways, based on IAMs, are typically designed to find the least cost pathway to achieve a pre-
18 defined climate target (Riahi et al. 2017). Such cost-optimal mitigation pathways, especially in RCP2.6
19 (broadly a 2° target) and 1.9 scenarios (broadly a 1.5° target), project GHG emissions to peak early in the
20 21st century, strict GHG emission reduction afterwards and, depending on the climate target, net carbon
21 dioxide removal (CDR) from the atmosphere in the second half of the century (see Chapter 2 of SR1.5,
22 (Tavoni et al. 2015; Riahi et al. 2017). In most of these pathways, land use is of great importance because of
23 its mitigation potential (see Figure 2.36): large-scale afforestation and reforestation removes substantial
24 amounts of CO₂ from the atmosphere; biomass grown on cropland or from forestry residues can be used for
25 energy generation or BECCS substituting fossil fuel emissions and generating CDR; non-CO₂ emissions
26 from agricultural production can be reduced, even under improved agricultural management (Popp et al.
27 2017; Rogelj et al. 2018a; Van Vuuren et al. 2018).

28
29 From the IAM scenarios available to this assessment, a set of feasible mitigation pathways has been
30 identified which is illustrative of the range of possible consequences on land use and GHG emissions
31 (presented in this chapter) and sustainable development (see Chapter 6). An assessment based on IAM SSPs
32 (Popp et al. 2017; Rogelj et al. 2018b) highlighted the importance of socio-economic baseline conditions,
33 international cooperation, timing and sectoral participation for climate change mitigation as well as
34 specifications of climate long-term goals land-related GHG emissions and land dynamics (Popp et al. 2017;
35 Rogelj et al. 2018a). Thus, the IAM scenarios selected here vary due to underlying socio-economic and
36 policy assumptions, mitigation options considered, long-term climate goal, the level of inclusion of other
37 sustainability goals (such as land and water restrictions for biodiversity conservation or food production),
38 and models by which they are generated.

39
40 In the baseline case without climate change mitigation, global CO₂ emissions from land-use change decrease
41 over time – turning negative by the end of the century. Median global CO₂ emissions from land-use change
42 across 5 SSPs and 5 IAMs decrease from 3 to 1.9 to -0.7 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ in 2030, 2050 and 2100 respectively
43 (Figure 2.34). In contrast, CH₄ and N₂O emissions from agricultural production remain rather constant over
44 time (CH₄: 6, 6.5 and 5.9 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ in 2030, 2050 and 2100 respectively; N₂O: 2.4, 2.7 and 2.7 Gt CO₂-
45 eq yr⁻¹ in 2030, 2050 and 2100 respectively).

46
47 In the mitigation cases (RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9), most of the scenarios indicate strong reductions in
48 CO₂ emissions due to i) avoided deforestation and ii) carbon uptake due to afforestation. However, CO₂
49 emissions from land use can occur in some mitigation scenarios as a result of weak land-use change
50 regulation (Fujimori et al. 2017, Calvin et al. 2017) or displacement effects into pasture land caused by high
51 bioenergy production combined with forest protection only (Popp et al. 2014). The level of carbon dioxide
52 removal globally increases with the stringency of the climate target for both afforestation (-1.3, -1.7 and -2.4

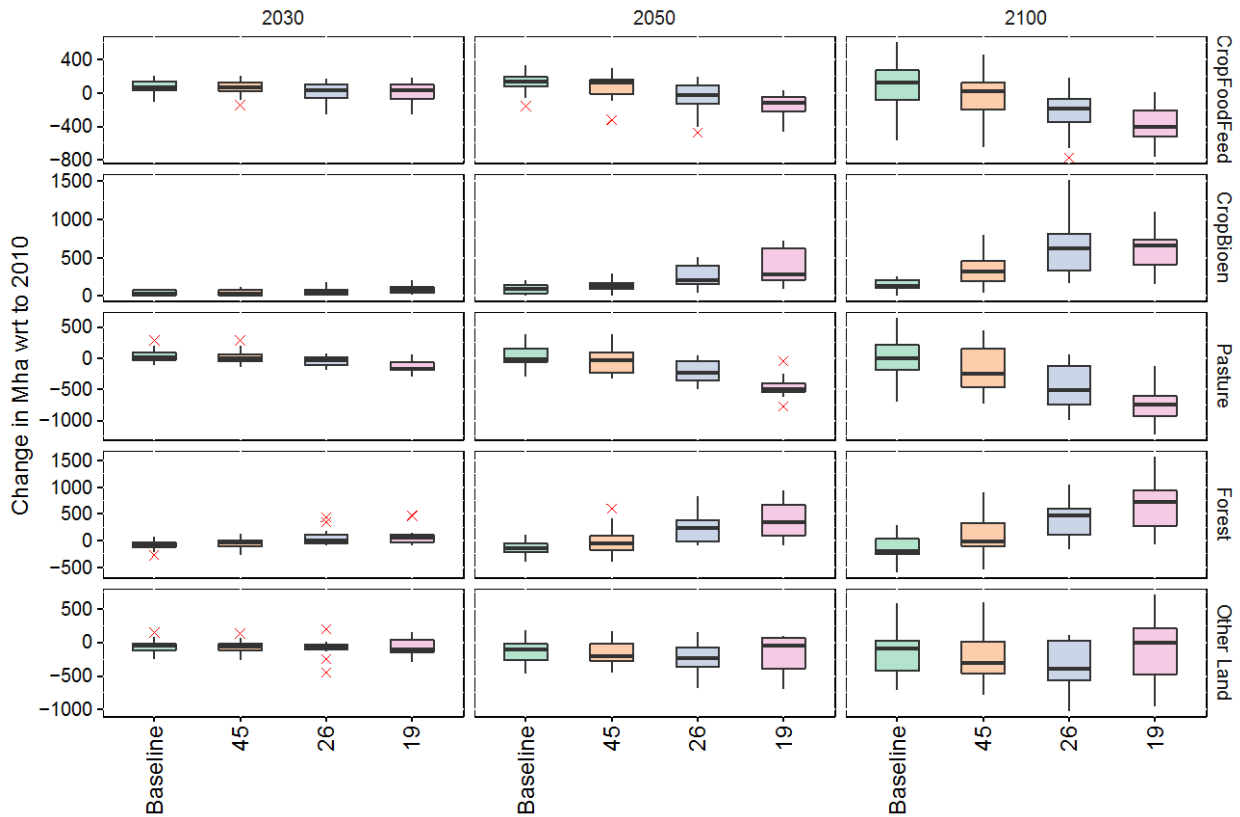
1 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ in 2100 for RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively) and BECCS (6.5, 11 and 15.3 Gt CO₂
 2 yr⁻¹ sequestered in 2100 for RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively). In the mitigation cases, CH₄ and
 3 N₂O emissions are remarkably lower compared to the baseline cases (CH₄: 3.7, 3 and 2.1 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ in
 4 2100 for RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively; N₂O: 2, 1.6 and 1.2 Gt CO₂-eq yr⁻¹ in 2100 for RCP4.5,
 5 RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively). The reductions in the mitigation cases are mainly due to improved
 6 agricultural management such as improved nitrogen fertiliser management, improved water management in
 7 rice production, improved manure management by for example covering of storages or adoption of biogas
 8 plants, better herd management and better quality of livestock through breeding and improved feeding
 9 practices. In addition, dietary shifts away from emission-intensive livestock products also lead to decreased
 10 CH₄ and N₂O emissions especially in RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 scenarios. However, high levels of bioenergy
 11 production can result in increased N₂O emissions due to N fertilisation of dedicated bioenergy crops.
 12



13
 14
 15 **Figure 2.34 Land-based GHG emissions and removals in 2030, 2050 and 2100 for Baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and**
 16 **RCPI.9 based on the Shared Socioeconomic Pathways (SSP) (Popp et al. 2017; Rogelj et al. 2018a; Riahi et al.**
 17 **2017). Boxplots (Tukey style) show median (horizontal line), interquartile range IQR (box) and the range of**
 18 **values within 1.5 x IQR at either end of the box (vertical lines) across 5 SSPs and across 5 IAMs. Outliers (red**
 19 **crosses) are values greater than 1.5 x IQR at either end of the box. CH₄ and N₂O emissions are converted to CO₂-**
 20 **eq using GWP factors of 28 and 265 respectively**

21
 22 Such high levels of carbon dioxide removal through mitigation options that require land conversion (BECCS
 23 and afforestation) can shape the land system dramatically (Figure 2.35). In the different SSPs and across
 24 different RCPs, the median change in global forest area ranges from -204 Mha up to +718 Mha in 2100
 25 compared to 2010, and agricultural land used for 2nd generation bioenergy crop production ranges from 136
 26 to 665 Mha by 2100 (Popp et al. 2017; Rogelj et al. 2018a). Land requirements for bioenergy and
 27 afforestation for a RCP1.9 scenario are higher than for a RCP2.6 and especially a RCP4.5 mitigation
 28 scenario. As a consequence of the expansion of mainly land-demanding mitigation options, global pasture
 29 land is reduced in most mitigation scenarios much stronger compared to baseline scenarios (median
 30 reduction of 4, 256, 514 and 746 Mha between 2010 and 2100 in Baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9
 31 respectively). In addition, cropland for food and feed production decreases with the stringency of the climate
 32 target (+123, +21, -183, -400 Mha in 2100 compared to 2010 in Baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9
 33 respectively). These reductions in agricultural land for food and feed production are facilitated by
 34 agricultural intensification on agricultural land and in livestock production systems (Popp et al. 2017) but
 35 also by changes in consumption patterns (Fujimori et al. 2017; Frank et al. 2017b). The pace of projected

1 land-use change over the coming decades in ambitious mitigation scenarios goes well beyond historical
 2 changes in some instances (Turner et al. 2018), see also SR1.5). This raises issues for societal acceptance,
 3 and distinct policy and governance for avoiding negative consequences for other sustainability goals
 4 (Humpenöder et al. 2018; Obersteiner et al. 2016; Calvin et al. 2014), see Chapter 6 and 7).
 5



6
 7
 8 **Figure 2.35 Land-use change in 2030, 2050 and 2100 relative to 2010 for Baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9**
 9 **based on the Shared Socioeconomic Pathways (SSP) (Popp et al. 2017; Rogelj et al. 2018a; Riahi et al. 2017).**
 10 **Boxplots (Tukey style) show median (horizontal line), interquartile range IQR (box) and the range of values**
 11 **within 1.5 x IQR at either end of the box (vertical lines) across 5 SSPs and across 5 IAMs. Outliers (red crosses)**
 12 **are values greater than 1.5 x IQR at either end of the box. In 2010, pasture was estimated to cover about 3-3.5**
 13 **10³ Mha, food and feed crops about 1.5-1.6 10³ Mha, energy crops about 0-14 Mha and forest about 3.7-4.2 10³**
 14 **Mha, across the IAMs that reported SSP pathways (Popp et al. 2017)**

15
 16 Figure 2.36 shows six alternative pathways (archetypes) for achieving ambitious climate targets highlighting
 17 AFOLU strategies and GHG emission. All pathways are assessed by different models but are all based on the
 18 Shared Socioeconomic Pathway 2 (SSP2) (Riahi et al. 2017), with all based on an RCP) 1.9 mitigation
 19 pathway expect for Pathway 1, which is RCP2.6. All scenarios use Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR), but the
 20 amount varies across pathways, as do the relative contributions of different land-based CDR options.

21
 22 Pathway1 RCP2.6 “portfolio” shows steady decrease in CO₂ emissions from land-use change due to
 23 measures on avoiding deforestation as well as slightly decreasing N₂O and CH₄ emissions from agricultural
 24 production due to improved agricultural management as well as dietary shifts away from emissions-intensive
 25 livestock products. However, in contrast to CO₂ emissions, which turn net negative in 2050, CH₄ and N₂O
 26 emissions remain throughout the century due to difficulties of eliminating these residual emissions based on
 27 existing agricultural management methods (Stevanović et al. 2017; Frank et al. 2017b). In addition to abating
 28 GHG emissions as well as increasing the terrestrial sink, this example also shows the importance of the land
 29 sector in providing biomass for BECCS and hence CDR in the energy sector. In this scenario, BECCS-based
 30 CO₂ sequestration is about 2-times higher than afforestation-based CO₂ sequestration in 2100. Based on

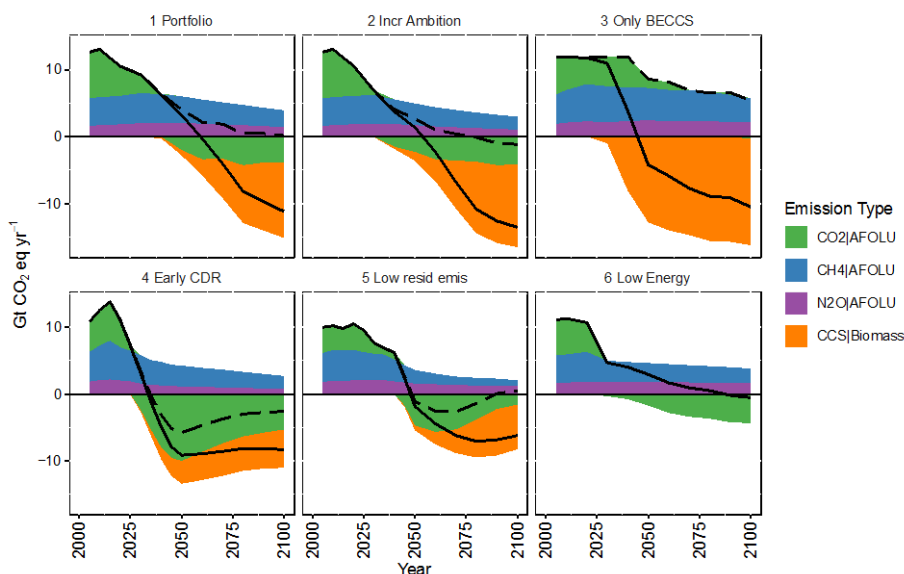
1 these GHG dynamics, the AFOLU sector turns GHG neutral in 2100. However, accounting also for BECCS
 2 CO₂ withdrawal based on biomass provided by the land sector turns the land sector neutral already in 2060
 3 significantly net-negative by the end of the century.

4
 5 Pathway 2, RCP1.9 “increasing ambition” (Rogelj et al. 2018a) has dynamics of AFOLU emissions that are
 6 very similar to those in Pathway1 (RCP2.6) but all GHG emission reductions as well as terrestrial and
 7 BECCS carbon sequestration start earlier in time at a higher rate of deployment. For Pathway3, RCP 1.9
 8 “only BECCS” in contrast to Pathway 2, CDR is only based on BECCS (Kriegler et al. 2017). In
 9 consequence, CO₂ emissions are persistent much longer, predominantly from indirect land-use change due to
 10 large-scale bioenergy cropland expansion into non-protected natural areas (Popp et al. 2017; Calvin et al.
 11 2014). Nevertheless, CDR rates in 2100 are similar to Pathway 2.

12
 13 Pathway 4 RCP1.9 “Early CDR” (Bertram et al. 2018) indicates that a significant reduction in the later
 14 century in the BECCS-related CDR as well as CDR in general can be achieved with earlier and mainly
 15 terrestrial CDR, starting already in 2030. In this scenario, terrestrial CDR is based on afforestation but could
 16 also supported by soil organic carbon sequestration (Paustian et al. 2016) or other natural climate solutions
 17 (Griscom et al. 2017). This scenario highlights the importance of the timing for CDR based mitigation
 18 pathways (Obersteiner et al. 2016).

19
 20 In Pathway 5 RCP1.9 “low residual emissions” (Van Vuuren et al. 2018), land-based mitigation is driven by
 21 stringent enforcement of measures and technologies to reduce end-of-pipe non-CO₂ emissions and by
 22 introduction of in vitro (cultured) meat, reducing residual N₂O and CH₄ emissions from agricultural
 23 production. In consequence, much lower amounts of CDR from afforestation and BECCS are needed with
 24 much later entry points to compensate for residual emissions. Finally, Pathway6 RCP1.9 “Low Energy”
 25 (Grubler et al. 2018) indicates the importance of other sectoral GHG emission reductions for the AFOLU
 26 sector. In this example, rapid reductions in energy demand and associated drops in energy related CO₂
 27 emissions decrease the requirements for land-demanding CDR such as biomass production for BECCS and
 28 afforestation.

29
 30 Besides their consequences on mitigation pathways and land consequences, those archetypes can also affect
 31 multiple other sustainable development goals that provide both challenges and opportunities for climate
 32 action (see Chapter 6).



33
 34

Figure 2.36 Evolution and break down of global AFOLU GHG emissions under six alternative mitigation pathways, which illustrate the differences in timing and magnitude of AFOLU mitigation approaches including BECCS. All pathways are based on different IAM realisations of SSP2. Pathway 1 is based on RCP 2.6, while all other pathways are based on RCP 1.9. Pathway 1: MESSAGE-GLOBIOM (Fricko et al. 2017); Pathway 2: MESSAGE-GLOBIOM (Rogelj et al. 2018a); Pathway 3: REMIND-MAGPIE (Kriegler et al. 2017); Pathway 4: REMIND-MAGPIE (Bertram et al. 2018); Pathway 5: IMAGE (Van Vuuren et al. 2018); Pathway 6: MESSAGE-GLOBIOM (Grubler et al. 2018). Solid lines show the net effect across AFOLU emissions and CCS|Biomass, while dashed lines show the net effect of AFOLU emissions only

Land sector mitigation is central to the Paris Agreement temperature goals and to meeting “...a balance between anthropogenic emissions by sources and removals by sinks of greenhouse gases in the second half of this century ...” (Article 4)(Wigley 2018). Since AFOLU is responsible for a quarter of GHG emission and the land is a sink for around a quarter of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions (Section 2.4), it is not surprising that land-based response options already feature prominently in the pledges countries have made under the Paris Agreement – their Nationally Determined Contributions (NDCs).

2.7.3 The contribution of land-based mitigation options to the Paris Agreement

Land sector mitigation is central to the Paris Agreement temperature goals and to meeting “...a balance between anthropogenic emissions by sources and removals by sinks of greenhouse gases in the second half of this century ...” (Article 4). The balance could be interpreted in many ways e.g., does “anthropogenic” apply to both sources and sinks, how can anthropogenic fluxes be separated from natural fluxes (see 2.4.2), which GHGs are included, should non GHG climate forcers included, how is it balanced across different GHGs (metrics of CO₂ equivalence), is the balance to be achieved at global or national levels, what time scales need to be considered (from short-term forcings to long-term permanence of storage systems), is overshooting temperature targets allowed (Fuglestedt et al. 2018; Tanaka and O’Neill 2018; Wigley 2018; Mengel et al. 2018). Such issues can greatly affect the nature and timing of the balance, thus robust and transparent definitions of system boundaries and of reporting methods, and strong international coordination will be necessary to achieve the balance, however defined (Fuglestedt et al. 2018).

Assuming anthropogenic applies to both emissions and removals, and natural sinks are excluded, the fact that some sector emissions are hard to eliminate entirely (e.g., air transport, food production), implies the ongoing need for anthropogenic sinks as well as reduced emissions.

2.7.3.1 Land mitigation in countries’ Nationally Determined Contributions (NDCs)

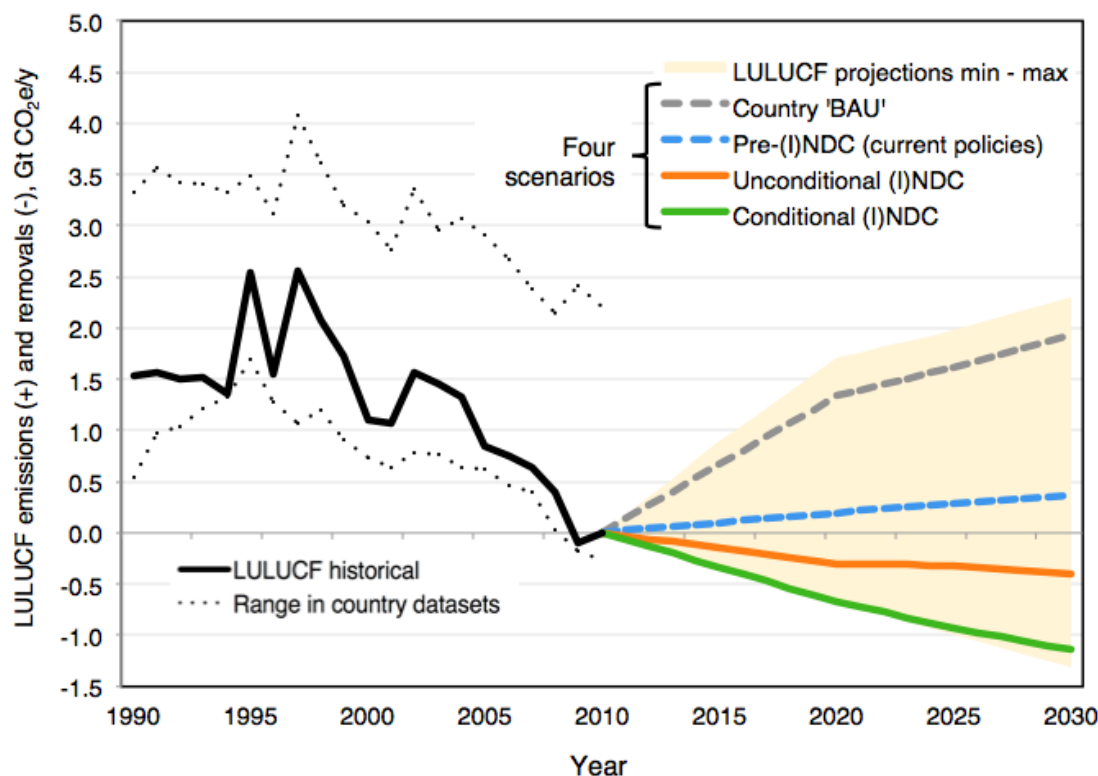
The land sector is expected to deliver between 20 and 25% of mitigation pledged in the NDCs based on early assessments of “Intended” NDCs, submitted ahead of the Paris Agreement and updates immediately after (*high agreement, medium certainty*) (Grassi et al. 2017; Forsell et al. 2016). Most NDCs focused on the role of forests in LULUCF, few included soil carbon sequestration or agricultural mitigation. None mention bioenergy, but this could be implicitly included with reduced emissions in energy sector through fuel substitution. While most NDCs submitted to date include commitments related to the land sector, they vary with how much information is given and the type of target, with more ambitious targets for developing countries often being “conditional” on support and climate finance. The countries indicating most LULUCF mitigation were Brazil and Indonesia, followed by other countries focusing either on avoiding carbon emissions (e.g., Ethiopia, Gabon, Mexico, DRC, Guyana and Madagascar) or on promoting the sink through large afforestation programs (e.g., China, India) (Grassi et al. 2012).

Figure 2.37 shows the mitigation potential of NDCs compared to LULUCF flux based on current policies and to country-stated Business As Usual (BAU) activities (mostly not including current mitigation policies) (Grassi et al. 2017). Under implementation of unconditional pledges, the net LULUCF flux in 2030 has been estimated to be a sink of -0.41 ± 0.68 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹, which rises to -1.14 ± 0.48 GtCO₂e yr⁻¹ in 2030 under

1 additional “conditional” activities. This compares to net LULUCF in 2010 calculated from the GHG
 2 Inventories of $0.01 \pm 0.86 \text{ GtCO}_2\text{-eq yr}^{-1}$ (Grassi et al. 2018) (Figure 2.8). Forsell et al. (2016) similarly find
 3 a reduction in 2030 compared to 2010 of $0.5 \text{ GtCO}_2\text{-eq yr}^{-1}$ (range: 0.2–0.8) by 2020 and $0.9 \text{ Gt CO}_2\text{e yr}^{-1}$
 4 (range: 0.5–1.3) by 2030 for unconditional and conditional cases.

5
 6 The approach to calculating the LULUCF towards the NDC target by countries can result in a threefold
 7 difference in estimated mitigation in 2030 ($1.2\text{--}3.8 \text{ GtCO}_2\text{-eq yr}^{-1}$), with implications for transparency
 8 (Grassi et al. 2017).

- 9 • $1.2\text{--}1.9 \text{ GtCO}_2\text{-eq yr}^{-1}$ in 2030 compared to 2005 emissions
- 10 • $0.7\text{--}1.4 \text{ GtCO}_2\text{-eq yr}^{-1}$ compared to “current activity” or “pre-INDC” reference scenario
- 11 • $2.3\text{--}3.0 \text{ GtCO}_2\text{-eq yr}^{-1}$ compared to country stated “BAU” reference scenario
- 12 • $3.0\text{--}3.8 \text{ GtCO}_2\text{-eq yr}^{-1}$ based on the countries’ approach to calculating LULUCF contributions



14 **Figure 2.37 Global Land Use, Land Use Change and Forestry (LULUCF) net greenhouse gas flux for the**
 15 **historical period and future scenarios based on analyses of countries’ documents and mitigation pledges**
 16 **(Intended) Nationally Determined Contributions ((I)NDCs). The LULUCF historical data (black solid line)**
 17 **reflect the following countries’ documents (in order of priority): data submitted to UNFCCC ((I)NDCs², 2015**
 18 **GHG Inventories³, recent National Communications^{4,5}); other official countries’ documents; FAO-based**
 19 **datasets, i.e. FAO-FRA for forest (Tian et al. 2015) as elaborated by (Federici et al. 2015) and FAOSTAT for**
 20 **non-forest land use emissions (FAO 2015) . The future four scenarios reflect official countries information**
 21 **(mostly INDCs or updated NDCs available at the time of the analysis (Feb 2016), complemented by Biennial**
 22

² FOOTNOTE: UNFCCC. INDCs as communicated by Parties, <http://www4.unfccc.int/submissions/indc/Submission%20Pages/submissions.aspx>. (UNFCCC, 2015).

³ FOOTNOTE: UNFCCC. Greenhouse Gas Inventories, http://unfccc.int/national_reports/annex_i_ghg_inventories/national_inventories_submissions/items/8812.php. (UNFCCC, 2015).

⁴ FOOTNOTE : UNFCCC. National Communications Non-Annex 1, <http://unfccc.int/nationalreports/non-annexinatcom/submittednatcom/items/653.php> (UNFCCC, 2015).

⁵ FOOTNOTE : UNFCCC. National Communications Annex 1, <http://unfccc.int/nationalreports/annexinatcom/submittednatcom/items/7742.php>; (UNFCCC, 2015).

1 **Update Reports⁶ and National Communications), and show: the BAU scenario as defined by the country**
 2 **(country BAU); the trend based on pre-(I)NDC levels of activity (current policies in place in countries); and the**
 3 **unconditional (I)NDC and conditional (I)NDC scenarios - assuming that all countries implement the targets. The**
 4 **shaded area indicates the full range of countries' available projections (min-max), expressing the available**
 5 **countries' information on uncertainties beyond the specific scenarios shown. The range of historical country**
 6 **datasets (dotted lines) reflects differences between alternative selections of country sources, i.e. GHG inventories**
 7 **for developed countries complemented by FAO-based datasets (upper range) or by data in National**
 8 **Communications (lower range) for developing countries**
 9

10 **2.7.3.2 Raising ambition in the land sector to close the emission gap:**

11 *[note, analysis could still be done of IAM scenarios in database for SR1.5 report – the mitigation potential*
 12 *analysis is already in 2.7.2. but we want to further do an analysis of the contribution of land mitigation to*
 13 *closing the “gap” between current efforts and Paris targets, similar to the one from UNEP GAP report and*
 14 *Roe et al presented below].*

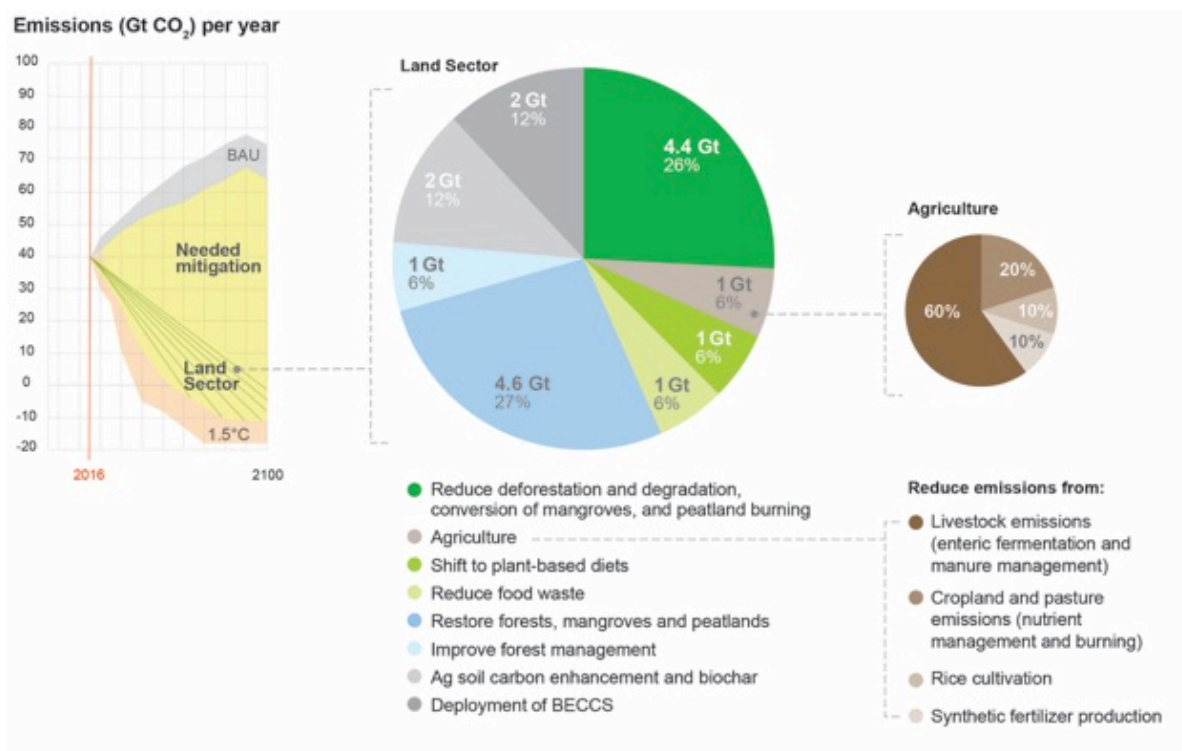
15 The Paris Agreement includes an Enhanced Transparency Framework, to track countries' progress towards
 16 achieving their individual targets (i.e., NDCs), and a Global Stocktake (every five years starting in 2023), to
 17 assess the countries' collective progress towards the long-term goals of the Paris Agreement. The Global
 18 Stocktake is potentially the real “engine” of the Paris Agreement, because any identified “gap” between
 19 “collective progress” and the “well-below 2°C trajectory” is expected to motivate increased mitigation
 20 ambition by countries in successive rounds of NDCs. This means issues around uncertainties in estimating
 21 land sector emissions (Section 2.4) but equally mitigation, will be key to transparency and credibility.
 22

23 The submitted Nationally Determined Contributions (NDCs) across all sectors, currently fall short of what is
 24 required to meet 2 degree or 1.5 degree pathways (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (UNEP 2017; Rogelj et
 25 al. 2016). Current commitments are more compatible with 2.5°C–3°C of warming by 2100 (Schleussner et
 26 al. 2016). To limit warming to 1.5°C (and 2°C) it would require countries to submit (and achieve) more
 27 ambitious NDCs, and plan for a more rapid transformation of their national energy, industry, transport, and
 28 land use sectors (Peters and Geden 2017; Millar et al. 2018; Rogelj et al. 2016).

29 Land-based response options could provide a third of the mitigation needed **in the near term (2030 to 2050)**
 30 to close the gap between current policy **trajectories** and what is required to achieve the Paris targets
 31 (*medium evidence, high agreement*). The UNEP Emissions Gap Report (UNEP 2017) estimates that land-
 32 based response options offer an annual reduction potential in 2030 of agriculture 6.7 (4.9–8.5) GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹,
 33 forests 5.3 (4.1–6.5) GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹, bioenergy 0.9 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹, and BECCS 0.3 (0.2 to 0.4) GtCO₂-eq
 34 yr⁻¹, out of a total (all sector) potential of 38 (35–41) GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹. Thus land-based response options
 35 account for 35% of potential reduction (or 32% without bioenergy and BECCS). Roe et al. (2018) (See
 36 Figure 2.38) estimate land-based response options could provide 17 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹ in 2050, up 33% of total
 37 mitigation required to meet a 2°C target. The paper details the priority regions and activity types for each
 38 response option.
 39

40 Land sector response options are not a substitute for strong action in the energy and industrial sectors, as all
 41 will be needed. They rather provide near term solutions while other options are being developed and
 42 deployed.
 43

⁶ FOOTNOTE : UNFCCC. Biennial Update Reports, http://unfccc.int/national_reports/non-annex_i_natcom/reporting_on_climate_change/items/8722.php (UNFCCC, 2015).



1
2 **Figure 2.38 Land-based mitigation wedges and available strategies to deliver total mitigation of about 17 GtCO₂-**
3 **eq yr⁻¹ in 2050**

4
5 The wedges are measures which are individually accounted for with the intent of avoiding counting of
6 emissions reductions. Demand-side measures only account for mitigation from overall reductions (of GHG-
7 intensive foods and food loss and waste), and do not include efficiency or LUC mitigation.

8
9 **Box 2.1 Methodological Approaches for estimating national to global scale**
10 **anthropogenic land carbon fluxes**

11 **Bookkeeping/accounting models** (Houghton et al. 2012; Hansis et al. 2015; Houghton and Nassikas 2017)
12 calculate changes in biomass and soils that result from changes in land activity using data on biomass density
13 and rates of growth/decomposition, typically from ground-based inventory data collection (field
14 measurements of carbon in trees and soils). The approach includes only those changes directly caused by
15 major categories of land-use change and management. The models do not explicitly include the indirect
16 effects to changing environmental conditions, although some effects are implicit in biomass, growth rates
17 and decay rates used. Thus, the models may overestimate past fluxes. The bookkeeping models include
18 fluxes from peatland burning based on GFED estimates (Randerson et al. 2015).

19
20 **Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs)** simulate ecological processes, such as photosynthesis,
21 respiration, allocation, growth, decomposition etc., driven by environmental conditions (climate variability,
22 climate change, CO₂, N concentrations). Models vary with respect to the processes included, with many
23 since AR5 now including forest management, fire, N, and other management (Sitch et al. 2005; Le Quéré et
24 al. 2018). Models are forced with increasing atmospheric CO₂ and changing climate, and run with and
25 without “land use change” (land cover and forest harvest) to differentiate the anthropogenic effects from the
26 indirect effects of climate and CO₂ - the “land sink”. Thus, indirect effects are explicitly included. This
27 approach also includes a “lost atmospheric sink capacity”, or the carbon uptake due to environmental effects
28 on forests that does not happen once the forests are removed (Pongratz et al., 2009).

29
30 **Integrated Assessment Models (IAMs)** use story-lines to construct alternative future scenarios of GHG

1 emissions and atmospheric concentrations within a global socio-economic framework, including projections
2 of AFOLU based on assumptions of, for example, crop yields, population growth, bioenergy use (See Cross-
3 chapter Box 2: Scenarios, Chapter 1). Some models include simplified DGVMs, which may include climate
4 and CO₂ effects, while others use AFOLU emissions from other sources.

5
6 **Earth System Models (ESMs)** couple (often simplified) DGVMs with a climate model, enabling
7 exploration of feedbacks between climate change and the carbon cycle (e.g., warming effects increase
8 respiration and lead to higher CO₂ concentrations, which in turn promote plant growth) (Friedlingstein et al.,
9 2014). They sometimes include experiments run with and without land-use change to diagnose the
10 anthropogenic AFOLU flux.

11
12 **Satellite Data** can be used as a proxy for plant activity (greenness) and to map land cover, vegetation fires
13 and biomass density. Algorithms, models and independent data are used to calculate fluxes of CO₂ from
14 satellite data, although calculating the net carbon flux is difficult because of the lack of information on the
15 respiratory flux. Some active satellite sensors (LiDAR) are able to measure three-dimensional structure in
16 woody vegetation, which is closely related to biomass density (Zarin et al. 2016; Baccini et al. 2012; Saatchi
17 et al. 2011). Together with land-cover change data, these estimates of biomass density can be used to provide
18 observational-based estimates of fluxes due to changes in forest area (e.g. (Tyukavina et al. 2015; Harris et
19 al. 2015; Baccini et al. 2012) or degradation (Baccini et al. 2017). Satellite estimates of biomass vary
20 considerably (Mitchard et al., 2013; Saatchi et al., 2015; Avitabile et al., 2016); data are available only for
21 recent decades; methods generally assume that all losses of carbon are immediately released to the
22 atmosphere; and belowground biomass and soil carbon changes have to be modelled. The approach
23 implicitly includes indirect and natural disturbance effects as well as direct anthropogenic effects.

24
25 **Atmospheric Inversions** use observations of atmospheric concentrations with a model of atmospheric
26 transport, based on data for wind speed and direction, to calculate the implied emissions (Gatti et al., 2014;
27 van der Laan-Luijkx et al., 2015; Liu et al., 2017). Since AR5 there has been an increase in availability of
28 concentration data from flux tower networks and satellites, enabling better global coverage at finer spatial
29 scales and some national estimates (e.g. in the UK inverse techniques are used together with national GHG
30 inventories). A combination of concentrations of different gases and isotopes enables the separation of
31 fossil, ocean and land fluxes. However, inversions give only the net flux of CO₂ from land; they cannot
32 separate natural and anthropogenic fluxes.

33
34 **Micrometeorological flux measurements:** Data on CO₂ concentrations and air movements recorded on
35 instrumented towers enable calculation of CO₂ flux at the ecosystem scale. Global and regional Flux
36 Networks (FluxNet (Global), AsiaFlux, Ameriflux (North America), ICOS (EU), NEON (USA), and others)
37 contribute to a global flux data base, which is used to verify the results of modeling, inventory and remote
38 sensing studies.

39
40 **FAOSTAT:** The United Nations Food and Agricultural Organization has produced country level estimates
41 of greenhouse gas emissions (FAOSTAT, 2018) from agriculture (1961-2016) and land use (1990-2016)
42 using a globally consistent methodological approach based largely on IPCC Tier 1 methods of the 2006
43 IPCC Guidelines (FAO, 2015; Tubiello, 2018). FAO emissions estimates were used as one of the three
44 database inputs into the AR5 WGIII AFOLU chapter. Non-CO₂ emissions from agriculture are estimated
45 directly from national statistics of activity data reported by countries to FAO. CO₂ emissions from land use
46 and land use change are computed mostly at Tier 1, albeit at fine geospatial scales to capture effects of
47 peatland degradation and biomass fires (Rossi et al., 2016). Emissions from forest land and deforestation are
48 based on the IPCC carbon stock change method, thus constituting a Tier 3 estimate relying on country
49 statistics of carbon stocks and forest area collected through the FAO FRA. The carbon flux is estimated
50 assuming instantaneous emissions in the year of forest area loss, and changes in carbon stocks within extant
51 forests, but does not distinguish “managed” and “unmanaged” forest areas, albeit it treats separately
52 emissions from primary, secondary and planted forest (Federici et al. 2015).

1
2 **Country Reporting of GHG Inventories (GHGIs):** All Parties to the UNFCCC are required to report
3 national GHG Inventories (GHGIs) of anthropogenic emissions and removals. Reporting requirements are
4 differentiated between developed and developing countries. Because of the difficulty of separating direct
5 anthropogenic fluxes from indirect or natural fluxes, the IPCC (2003) adopted the “managed land” concept
6 as a proxy to facilitate GHGI reporting. All GHG fluxes on “managed land” are defined as anthropogenic,
7 with each country applying their own definition of “managed land” (i.e. “where human interventions and
8 practices have been applied to perform production, ecological or social functions” (IPCC 2006)). Fluxes may
9 be determined on the basis of changes in carbon stocks (e.g., from forest inventories) or by activity data (e.g.
10 area of land cover change management activity multiplied by emission factors or with modelled fluxes).
11 Depending on the specific methods used, GHGIs include all direct anthropogenic effects and may include the
12 indirect anthropogenic effects of environmental change (generally sinks) and natural effects (see Section
13 2.4.1.2). GHG fluxes from “unmanaged land” are not reported in GHGIs because they are assumed to be
14 non-anthropogenic. The reported estimates may then be filtered through agreed “accounting rules” - i.e. what
15 countries actually count towards their mitigation targets (Cowie et al., 2007) (Lee and Sanz 2017a). The
16 accounting aims to better quantify the additional mitigation actions by, for example, factoring out the impact
17 of natural disturbances and forest age-related dynamics (Canadell et al. 2007; Grassi et al. 2018).
18
19

Cross-Chapter Box 3: Fire and Climate Change

Contributing Authors: Raman Sukumar, Louis Verchot, Werner Kurz, Almut Arneth, Andrey Sirin.

Fires have been a natural part of Earth's geological past and its biological evolution since at least the late Silurian, about 400 million years ago (Scott 2000). Presently, roughly 3% of the Earth's land surface burns annually which affects both energy and matter exchanges between the land and atmosphere (Stanne et al. 2009). Climate is a major determinant of fire regimes through its interaction with vegetation productivity (fuel availability) and structure (fuel distribution and flammability) at the global (Krawchuk and Moritz 2011), regional (Pausas and Paula 2012) and local landscape scales (Mondal and Sukumar 2016). Presently, humans are the main cause of fire ignition with lightning playing a lesser role globally (Bowman et al. 2017; Harris et al. 2016), though the latter factor has been predominantly responsible for large fires in regions such as the North American boreal forests (Veraverbeke et al. 2017). Humans also influence fires by actively extinguishing them, reducing spread and managing fuels.

Historical trends and drivers in land area burnt

While precipitation has been the major influence on wildfire regimes in pre-Industrial times, human activities became the dominant drivers since then. There was less biomass burning during the 20th century than at any time during the past two millennia as inferred from charcoal sedimentary records (Doerr and Santín 2016), though there has been an increase in the most recent decades (Marlon et al. 2016). Trends in land area burnt have varied regionally (Giglio et al. 2013). Northern Hemisphere Africa has experienced a fire decrease of 1.7 Mha yr⁻¹ (-1.4% yr⁻¹) since 2000, while Southern Hemisphere Africa saw an increase of 2.3 Mha yr⁻¹ (+1.8% yr⁻¹) during the same period. Southeast Asia witnessed a small increase of 0.2 Mha yr⁻¹ (+2.5% yr⁻¹) since 1997, while Australia experienced a sharp decrease of about 5.5 Mha yr⁻¹ (-10.7% yr⁻¹) during 2001-11, followed by an upsurge in 2011 that exceeded the annual area burned in the previous 14 years. A recent analysis using the Global Fire Emissions Database v.4 that includes small fires concluded that the net reduction in land area burnt globally during 1998–2015 was $-24.3 \pm 8.8\%$ ($-1.35 \pm 0.49\%$ yr⁻¹) (Andela et al. 2017). However, from the point of fire emissions it is important to consider the land cover types which have experienced changes in area burned; in this instance, most of the declines have come from grasslands, savannas and other non-forest land cover types (Andela et al. 2017). Significant increases in forest area burned (with higher fuel consumption per unit area) have been recorded as in western and boreal North America in recent times (Abatzoglou and Williams 2016; Ansmann et al. 2018). The 2017 fire season in British Columbia, Canada, was the worst ever recorded since 1950 with at least 0.9 Mha of forest burnt and smoke from these fires reaching the stratosphere over central Europe (Ansmann et al. 2018).

Climate variability and extreme climatic events such as severe drought, especially those associated with the El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO), play a major role in fire upsurges as in equatorial Asia (Huijnen et al. 2016). Fire emissions in tropical forests increased by 133% on average during and following six El Niño years compared to six La Niña years during 1997–2016, due to reductions in precipitation and terrestrial water storage (Chen et al. 2017). The expansion of agriculture and deforestation in the humid tropics has also made these regions more vulnerable to drought-driven fires (Davidson et al. 2012; Brando et al. 2014). Even when deforestation rates were overall declining, as in the Brazilian Amazon during 2003–2015, the incidence of fire increased by 36% during the drought of 2015 (Aragão et al. 2018b).

GHG emissions from fires

Emissions from wildfires and biomass burning are a significant source of greenhouse gases (CO₂, CH₄, N₂O), CO, carbonaceous aerosols, and an array of other gases including non-methane volatile organic compounds (NMVOC) (Akagi et al. 2011; van der Werf et al. 2010). The Global Fire Emissions Database V.4 (GFDB4s) has updated fire-related carbon emission estimates biome-wise, regionally and globally, using higher resolution input data gridded at 0.25°, a new burned area dataset with small fires, improved fire emission factors (Akagi et al. 2011; Liu et al. 2014) and better fire severity characterisation of boreal forests

(van der Werf et al. 2017). The estimates for the period 1997–2016 are 2.2 Pg C yr⁻¹, being highest in the 1997 El Niño (3.0 Pg C yr⁻¹) and lowest in 2013 (1.8 Pg C yr⁻¹). Furthermore, fire emissions during 1997–2016 were dominated by savanna (65.3%), followed by tropical forest (15.1%), boreal forest (7.4%), temperate forest (2.3%), peatland (3.7%) and agricultural waste burning (6.3%) (van der Werf et al. 2017).

Fires not only transfer carbon from land to the atmosphere but also between different terrestrial pools: from live to dead biomass to soil, including partially charred biomass, charcoal and soot constituting 0.12–0.39 Pg C yr⁻¹ or 0.2–0.6% of annual terrestrial NPP (Doerr and Santín 2016). Carbon from the atmosphere is sequestered back into regrowing vegetation at rates that may be specific to the type of vegetation and other environmental variables (Loehman et al. 2014). Fire emissions are thus not necessarily a net source of carbon into the atmosphere, as post-fire recovery of vegetation can sequester a roughly equivalent amount back into biomass over a time period of one or a few years (in grasslands and agricultural lands) to decades (in forests) (Landry and Matthews 2016). Fires from deforestation (for land use change) and on peatlands (which store more carbon than terrestrial vegetation) obviously are a net source of carbon from the land to the atmosphere (Turetsky et al. 2014); these types of fires were estimated to emit 0.4 Pg C yr⁻¹ in recent decades (van der Werf et al. 2017). Peatland fires dominated by smouldering combustion under low temperatures and high moisture can burn for long periods (Turetsky et al. 2014).

Fires and land degradation/desertification

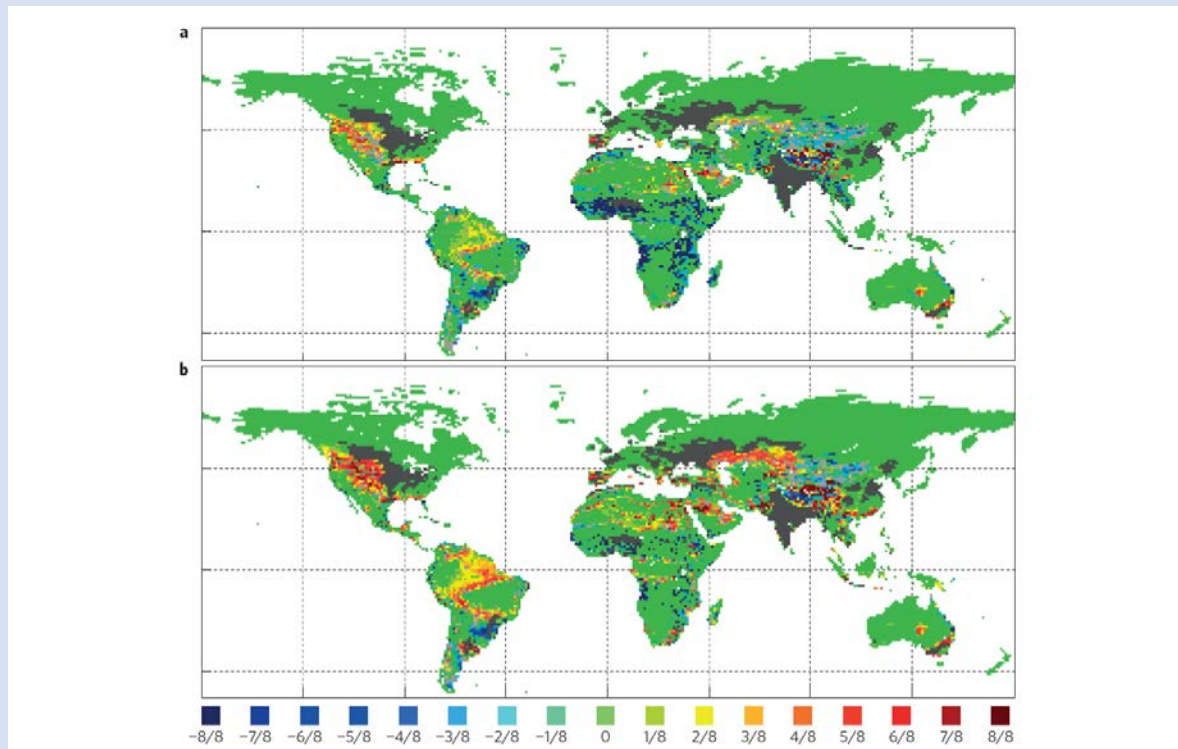
Fires, especially severe ones, alter vegetation and soil properties in complex ways, both in the short- and the long-term, with consequences for carbon stock changes, albedo, fire-vegetation feedbacks and the ultimate biological capacity of the burnt land (Bond et al. 2005; Bremer and Ham 1999; MacDermott et al. 2016; Tepley et al. 2018; Moody et al. 2013; Veraverbeke et al. 2012). A fire-driven shift in vegetation from a forested state to an alternative stable state such as a grassland (Fletcher et al. 2014; Moritz 2015) with much less carbon stock is a distinct possibility. Fires also cause soil erosion through action of wind and water (Moody et al. 2013) thus resulting in land degradation (see Chapter 4) and eventually desertification (see Chapter 3).

Fires under future climate change

Temperature increase and precipitation decline would be the major driver of fire regimes under future climates as evapotranspiration increases and soil moisture decreases (Pechony and Shindell 2010; Aldersley et al. 2011; Abatzoglou and Williams 2016; Fernandes et al. 2017). The risk of wildfires in future could be expected to change, increasing significantly in North America, South America, central Asia, southern Europe, southern Africa, and Australia (Liu et al. 2010). There is emerging evidence that recent regional surges in wildland fires are being driven by changing weather extremes, thereby signalling geographical shifts in fire proneness (Jolly et al. 2015). Fire weather season has already increased by 18.7% globally between 1979 and 2013, with statistically significant increases across 25.3% but decreases only across 10.7% of Earth's land surface covered with vegetation; even sharper changes have been observed during the second half of this period (Jolly et al. 2015). Correspondingly, the global area experiencing long weather fire season (defined as experiencing fire weather season greater than 1 standard deviation (SD) from the mean global value) has increased by 3.1% per annum or 108.1% during 1979–2013. Fire frequencies under 2050 conditions are projected to increase by approximately 27% globally, relative to the 2000 levels, with changes in future fire meteorology playing the most important role in enhancing the future global wildfires, followed by land cover changes, lightning activities and land use, while changes in population density exhibits the opposite effects (Huang et al. 2014).

However, climate is only one driver of a complex set of environmental, ecological and human factors in influencing fire (Bowman et al. 2011). While these factors lead to complex projections of future burnt area and fire emissions (Knorr et al. 2016b,a), human exposure to wildland fires could still increase because of population expansion into areas already under high risk of fires (Knorr et al. 2016a,b). There are still major challenges in projecting future fire regimes, and how climate, vegetation and socio/economic factors will interact (Hantson et al. 2016; Harris et al. 2016). There is also need for integrating various fire management

1 strategies such as fuel-reduction treatments with other environmental and societal considerations to achieve
 2 the goals of carbon emissions reductions, maintain water quality, biodiversity conservation and human safety
 3 (Moritz et al. 2014; Gharun et al. 2017).
 4



5
 6
 7 **Cross-Chapter Box 3, Figure 1** The probability of low-fire regions becoming fire prone (positive values), or of
 8 fire-prone areas changing to a low-fire state (negative values) between 1971–2000 and 2017–2100 based on eight-
 9 ESM ensembles. Light grey: areas where at least one ensemble simulation predicts a positive and one a negative
 10 change (lack of agreement). Dark grey: area with >50% past or future cropland. Fire-prone areas are defined as
 11 having a fire frequency of $>0.01 \text{ yr}^{-1}$ a RCP4.5 emissions with SSP3 demographics. b, RCP8.5 emissions with
 12 SSP5 demographics (Knorr et al. 2016a)
 13

1 **Frequently Asked Questions**

2 **FAQ 2.1: How does climate change affect land use and land cover?**

3 As a result of human activity, climate is changing, with impacts being seen across the globe. Land is affected
4 by modifications in atmospheric chemistry through increased greenhouse gases (GHGs), especially CO₂,
5 and changes in climate variability, particularly extreme weather events. For example, increased
6 concentrations of GHGs in the atmosphere has resulted in an observed “greening” of the land surface over
7 the last 30 years due to increased CO₂ levels that have enhanced vegetation productivity (through
8 photosynthesis) and water use efficiency. However, increasing GHGs have also enhanced the earth's
9 greenhouse effect and caused the climate to warm, causing other impacts. Contemporary land cover and land
10 use (e.g., agriculture) is adapted to current climate variability within particular temperature and/or rainfall
11 ranges (referred to as climate envelopes) A warming climate alters the current climate variability,
12 particularly through increases in the frequency, intensity and duration of extreme events (e.g., heat waves,
13 very heavy rainfall, drought) and will also cause a shift of regional climate envelopes poleward and to higher
14 elevations as these regions warm. Concurrent with these climate envelope shifts will be the emergence of
15 new, hot climates in the tropics. These climate changes will negatively affect land use (through changes in
16 crop productivity, irrigation needs, management practices) and land cover through loss of vegetation
17 productivity (browning). Although CO₂ fertilisation has led to global greening in recent decades, increased
18 climate variability (extremes) and climate envelope shifts as a result of the warming climate are likely to
19 result in a greening-to-browning reversal and overwhelm any benefits to land use and land cover derived
20 from GHG emissions.

21 **FAQ 2.2: How do the land and land use contribute to climate change?**

22 Any changes to the land and how it is used can affect exchanges of water, heat, greenhouse gases (e.g., CO₂,
23 CH₄, N₂O), non-greenhouse gases (e.g., biogenic volatile organic compounds – BVOCs), and aerosols
24 (mineral, e.g., dust, or, carbonaceous, e.g., black carbon) between the land and the atmosphere. Land and
25 land use change therefore alters the state (e.g., chemical composition, temperature and humidity) and the
26 dynamics (e.g., strength of horizontal and vertical winds) of the atmosphere, which in turn can modify
27 climate. Land-induced changes in heat, moisture and wind can affect neighbouring, and sometimes more
28 distant, areas. For example, deforestation in Brazil warms the surface and enhances convection, which
29 increases the relative temperature difference between the land and the ocean, boosting moisture advection
30 from the ocean and thus rainfall further inland. Vegetation absorbs carbon dioxide (CO₂) to use for growth
31 and maintenance. Forests contain more carbon in their biomass and soils than croplands and so a conversion
32 of forest to cropland, for example, would result in emissions of CO₂ to the atmosphere. Terrestrial
33 ecosystems are both sources and sinks of chemical compounds such as nitrogen and ozone. BVOCs
34 contribute to forming tropospheric ozone and secondary aerosols, which can contribute to cloud formation.
35 Semi-arid and arid regions release dust, as do cropland areas after harvest. This affects warming as both
36 clouds and atmospheric dust affect planetary albedo (the reflectivity of the earth's surface). Although the
37 land and land use change can affect climate, this is not a one-way interaction as changes in climate will also
38 impact and affect the land (see FAQ 2.1). Understanding this two-way interaction can help improve
39 adaptation and mitigation strategies as well as manage landscapes.

40 **FAQ 2.3: How does climate change affect water resources?**

41 Renewable freshwater resources are the basis of water supply for human use (potable, agricultural and
42 industrial) and are essential for the survival of terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems. Climate change is expected
43 to alter the hydrological cycle and thus influence the quantity and temporal distribution of water resources,
44 with impacts varying between regions and locations depending on dominant hydrological processes. In
45 general, a reduction of water resources is expected in regions where rainfall is projected to be lower in the
46 future. Additionally, a warming climate will tend to reduce surface water and groundwater resources due to
47 an increase in evapotranspiration (and thus reduction in soil moisture and groundwater recharge), and
48 evaporation rates from open water (rivers, lakes, wetlands) and water supply infrastructure (canals,
49 reservoirs). Increases in the intensity of rainfall events will lead to increases in surface runoff but a reduction
50
51

1 in soil water and groundwater recharge. In temperate mountainous locations, reduced and earlier melting
2 snowpack will lead to summer droughts. In arid climates, higher rainfall intensities may increase
3 groundwater resources in locations where groundwater is recharged through ephemeral streams. A warming
4 climate will exacerbate the existing pressures on renewable freshwater resources and result in competition
5 for water between human and natural systems.

6
7

1 **References**

- 2 Abatzoglou, J. T., and A. P. Williams, 2016: Impact of anthropogenic climate change on wildfire across
3 western US forests. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 11770–11775, doi:10.1073/pnas.1607171113.
- 4 Abdalla, M., A. Hastings, J. Truu, M. Espenberg, Ü. Mander, and P. Smith, 2016: Emissions of methane
5 from northern peatlands: a review of management impacts and implications for future management
6 options. *Ecol. Evol.*, **6**, 7080–7102, doi:10.1002/ece3.2469.
- 7 Abiodun, B. J., Z. D. Adeyewa, P. G. Oguntunde, A. T. Salami, and V. O. Ajayi, 2012: Modeling the
8 impacts of reforestation on future climate in West Africa. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **110**, 77–96,
9 doi:10.1007/s00704-012-0614-1.
- 10 Achard, F., and Coauthors, 2014: Determination of tropical deforestation rates and related carbon losses
11 from 1990 to 2010. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2540–2554, doi:10.1111/gcb.12605.
- 12 Adachi, S. A., F. Kimura, H. Kusaka, T. Inoue, and H. Ueda, 2012: Comparison of the impact of global
13 climate changes and urbanization on summertime future climate in the Tokyo metropolitan area. *J.*
14 *Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **51**, 1441–1454, doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-11-0137.1.
- 15 Ahlswede, B. J., and R. Q. Thomas, 2017: Community earth system model simulations reveal the relative
16 importance of afforestation and forest management to surface temperature in Eastern North America.
17 *Forests*, **8**, 1–10, doi:10.3390/f8120499.
- 18 Ainsworth, E. A., and A. Rogers, 2007: The response of photosynthesis and stomatal conductance to rising
19 [CO₂]: Mechanisms and environmental interactions. *Plant, Cell Environ.*, **30**, 258–270,
20 doi:10.1111/j.1365-3040.2007.01641.x.
- 21 Akagi, S. K., R. J. Yokelson, C. Wiedinmyer, M. J. Alvarado, J. S. Reid, T. Karl, J. D. Crouse, and P. O.
22 Wennberg, 2011: Emission factors for open and domestic biomass burning for use in atmospheric
23 models. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 4039–4072, doi:10.5194/acp-11-4039-2011.
- 24 Alatalo, J. M., and A. Ferrarini, 2017: Braking effect of climate and topography on global change-induced
25 upslope forest expansion. *Int. J. Biometeorol.*, **61**, 541–548, doi:10.1007/s00484-016-1231-y.
- 26 Aldersley, A., S. J. Murray, and S. E. Cornell, 2011: Global and regional analysis of climate and human
27 drivers of wildfire. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **409**, 3472–3481, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2011.05.032.
- 28 Alfieri, L., L. Feyen, and G. Di Baldassarre, 2016: Increasing flood risk under climate change: a pan-
29 European assessment of the benefits of four adaptation strategies. *Clim. Change*, **136**, 507–521,
30 doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1641-1.
- 31 ———, B. Bisselink, F. Dottori, G. Naumann, A. de Roo, P. Salamon, K. Wyser, and L. Feyen, 2017: Global
32 projections of river flood risk in a warmer world. *Earth's Futur.*, **5**, 171–182,
33 doi:10.1002/2016EF000485.
- 34 Alghamdi, A. S., and T. W. Moore, 2015: Detecting Temporal Changes in Riyadh's Urban Heat Island. *Pap.*
35 *Appl. Geogr.*, **1**, 312–325, doi:10.1080/23754931.2015.1084525.
- 36 Alizadeh-Choobari, O., P. Ghafarian, and P. Adibi, 2016: Inter-annual variations and trends of the urban
37 warming in Tehran. *Atmos. Res.*, **170**, 176–185, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2015.12.001.
- 38 Alkama, R., and A. Cescatti, 2016: Climate change: Biophysical climate impacts of recent changes in global
39 forest cover. *Science (80-.)*, **351**, 600–604, doi:10.1126/science.aac8083.
- 40 Allan, J. D., and Coauthors, 2014: Airborne observations of IEPOX-derived isoprene SOA in the Amazon
41 during SAMBBA. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 11393–11407, doi:10.5194/acp-14-11393-2014.
- 42 Allan, R. P., B. J. Soden, V. O. John, W. Ingram, and P. Good, 2010: Current changes in tropical
43 precipitation. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **5**, 025205, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/5/2/025205.
- 44 Allen, C. D., and Coauthors, 2010: A global overview of drought and heat-induced tree mortality reveals
45 emerging climate change risks for forests. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **259**, 660–684,
46 doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2009.09.001.
- 47 Allison, S. D., M. D. Wallenstein, and M. A. Bradford, 2010: Soil-carbon response to warming dependent on
48 microbial physiology. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 336. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo846>.
- 49 Alter, R. E., E. S. Im, and E. A. B. Eltahir, 2015: Rainfall consistently enhanced around the Gezira Scheme
50 in East Africa due to irrigation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 763–767, doi:10.1038/ngeo2514.
- 51 Alton, P. B., 2018: Decadal trends in photosynthetic capacity and leaf area index inferred from satellite
52 remote sensing for global vegetation types. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **250–251**, 361–375,
53 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.11.020.
- 54 Álvaro-Fuentes, J., M. V López Sánchez, C. Cantero-Martínez, and J. L. Arrúe Ugarte, 2008: Tillage effects
55 on soil organic carbon fractions in Mediterranean dryland agroecosystems. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **72**,

- 1 541–547, doi:10.2136/sssaj2007.0164.
- 2 Amundson, R., A. A. Berhe, J. W. Hopmans, C. Olson, A. E. Sztein, and D. L. Sparks, 2015: Soil and human
3 security in the 21st century. *Science (80-.)*, **348**, doi:10.1126/science.1261071.
- 4 Anav, A., P. M. Ruti, V. Artale, and R. Valentini, 2010: Modelling the effects of land-cover changes on
5 surface climate in the Mediterranean region. *Clim. Res.*, **41**, 91–104, doi:10.3354/cr00841.
- 6 Andela, N., and Coauthors, 2017: A human-driven decline in global burned area. *Science (80-.)*, **356**, 1356–
7 1362, doi:10.1126/science.aal4108.
- 8 Anderegg, W. R. L., J. M. Kane, and L. D. L. Anderegg, 2012: Consequences of widespread tree mortality
9 triggered by drought and temperature stress. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 30.
10 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1635>.
- 11 —, T. Klein, M. Bartlett, L. Sack, A. F. A. Pellegrini, B. Choat, and S. Jansen, 2016: Meta-analysis
12 reveals that hydraulic traits explain cross-species patterns of drought-induced tree mortality across the
13 globe. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 5024 LP-5029. <http://www.pnas.org/content/113/18/5024.abstract>.
- 14 Anderson-Teixeira, K. J., P. K. Snyder, T. E. Twine, S. V. Cuadra, M. H. Costa, and E. H. Delucia, 2012:
15 Climate-regulation services of natural and agricultural ecoregions of the Americas. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*,
16 **2**, 177–181, doi:10.1038/nclimate1346.
- 17 Anderson, K., and G. Peters, 2016: The trouble with negative emissions. *Science (80-.)*, **354**, 182–183,
18 doi:10.1126/science.aah4567.
- 19 Anderson, R. G., and Coauthors, 2011: Biophysical considerations in forestry for climate protection. *Front.*
20 *Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 174–182, doi:10.1890/090179.
- 21 Andreae, M. O., and Coauthors, 2002: Biogeochemical cycling of carbon, water, energy, trace gases, and
22 aerosols in Amazonia: The LBA-EUSTACH experiments. *J. Geophys. Res. D Atmos.*, **107**, 1998–2000,
23 doi:10.1029/2001JD000524.
- 24 —, D. Rosenfeld, P. Artaxo, A. A. Costa, G. P. Frank, K. M. Longo, and M. A. F. Silva-Dias, 2004:
25 Smoking Rain Clouds over the Amazon. *Science (80-.)*, **303**, 1337–1342,
26 doi:10.1126/science.1092779.
- 27 Andreae, M. O., and Coauthors, 2018: Aerosol characteristics and particle production in the upper
28 troposphere over the Amazon Basin. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 921–961, doi:10.5194/acp-18-921-2018.
- 29 Ansmann, A., and Coauthors, 2018: Extreme levels of Canadian wildfire smoke in the stratosphere over
30 central Europe on 21–22 August~2017. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 11831–11845, doi:10.5194/acp-18-
31 11831-2018.
- 32 Aragão, L. E. O. C., and Coauthors, 2018a: 21st Century drought-related fires counteract the decline of
33 Amazon deforestation carbon emissions. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 536, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02771-y.
34 <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-02771-y>.
- 35 Aragão, L. E. O. C., and Coauthors, 2018b: 21st Century drought-related fires counteract the decline of
36 Amazon deforestation carbon emissions. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 536, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02771-y.
- 37 Argüeso, D., J. P. Evans, L. Fita, and K. J. Bormann, 2014: Temperature response to future urbanization and
38 climate change. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**, 2183–2199, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1789-6.
- 39 Arnell, N. W., and S. N. Gosling, 2016: The impacts of climate change on river flood risk at the global scale.
40 *Clim. Change*, **134**, 387–401, doi:10.1007/s10584-014-1084-5.
- 41 Arneeth, A., and Coauthors, 2010: Terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks in the climate system. *Nat. Geosci.*,
42 **3**, 525–532, doi:10.1038/ngeo905.
- 43 —, G. Schurgers, J. Lathiere, T. Duhl, D. J. Beerling, C. N. Hewitt, M. Martin, and A. Guenther, 2011:
44 Global terrestrial isoprene emission models: Sensitivity to variability in climate and vegetation. *Atmos.*
45 *Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 8037–8052, doi:10.5194/acp-11-8037-2011.
- 46 —, and Coauthors, 2017: Historical carbon dioxide emissions caused by land-use changes are possibly
47 larger than assumed. *Nat. Geosci.*, **10**, 79–84, doi:10.1038/ngeo2882.
- 48 Arora, V. K., and A. Montenegro, 2011: Small temperature benefits provided by realistic afforestation
49 efforts. *Nat. Geosci.*, **4**, 514–518, doi:10.1038/ngeo1182.
- 50 —, and J. R. Melton, 2018: Reduction in global area burned and wildfire emissions since 1930s enhances
51 carbon uptake by land. *Nat. Commun.*, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-03838-0.
- 52 Ariso, B. K., G. Mengistu Tsidu, G. H. Stoffberg, and T. Tadesse, 2018: Influence of urbanization-driven
53 land use/cover change on climate: The case of Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. *Phys. Chem. Earth*, **105**, 212–
54 223, doi:10.1016/j.pce.2018.02.009.
- 55 Artaxo, P., and Coauthors, 2013: Atmospheric aerosols in Amazonia and land use change: From natural
56 biogenic to biomass burning conditions. *Faraday Discuss.*, **165**, 203–235, doi:10.1039/c3fd00052d.
- 57 Asefaw, B. A., H. J. W., T. M. S., and H. John, 2008: Linking soil organic matter dynamics and erosion-

- 1 induced terrestrial carbon sequestration at different landform positions. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **113**, doi:10.1029/2008JG000751. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2008JG000751>.
- 2
- 3 Ashpole, I., and R. Washington, 2013: A new high-resolution central and western Saharan summertime dust
4 source map from automated satellite dust plume tracking. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 6981–6995,
5 doi:10.1002/jgrd.50554.
- 6 Asseng, S., and Coauthors, 2013: Uncertainty in simulating wheat yields under climate change. *Nat. Clim.*
7 *Chang.*, **3**, 827–832, doi:10.1038/nclimate1916.
- 8 ———, and Coauthors, 2015: Rising temperatures reduce global wheat production. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 143–
9 147, doi:10.1038/nclimate2470.
- 10 Atkin, O. K., and Coauthors, 2015: Global variability in leaf respiration in relation to climate, plant
11 functional types and leaf traits. *New Phytol.*, **206**, 614–636, doi:10.1111/nph.13253.
- 12 Auffret, M. D., and Coauthors, 2016: The Role of Microbial Community Composition in Controlling Soil
13 Respiration Responses to Temperature. *PLoS One*, **11**, e0165448, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0165448.
- 14 Ault, T. R., J. E. Cole, J. T. Overpeck, G. T. Pederson, and D. M. Meko, 2014: Assessing the risk of
15 persistent drought using climate model simulations and paleoclimate data. *J. Clim.*, **27**, 7529–7549,
16 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00282.1.
- 17 ———, J. S. Mankin, B. I. Cook, and J. E. Smerdon, 2016: Relative impacts of mitigation, temperature, and
18 precipitation on 21st-century megadrought risk in the American Southwest. *Sci. Adv.*, **2**, e1600873–
19 e1600873, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1600873.
- 20 Averill, C., B. L. Turner, and A. C. Finzi, 2014: Mycorrhiza-mediated competition between plants and
21 decomposers drives soil carbon storage. *Nature*, **505**, 543–545, doi:10.1038/nature12901.
- 22 Avissar, R., and D. Werth, 2005: Global Hydroclimatological Teleconnections Resulting from Tropical
23 Deforestation. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **6**, 134–145, doi:10.1175/JHM406.1.
- 24 Babst, F., M. Carrer, B. Poulter, C. Urbinati, B. Neuwirth, and D. Frank, 2012: 500 years of regional forest
25 growth variability and links to climatic extreme events in Europe. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **7**, 045705,
26 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/7/4/045705.
- 27 Baccini, A., and Coauthors, 2012: Estimated carbon dioxide emissions from tropical deforestation improved
28 by carbon-density maps. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 182–185, doi:10.1038/nclimate1354.
- 29 ———, W. Walker, L. Carvalho, M. Farina, D. Sulla-Menashe, and R. A. Houghton, 2017: Tropical forests are
30 a net carbon source based on aboveground measurements of gain and loss. *Science (80-.)*, **358**, 230–
31 234, doi:10.1126/science.aam5962.
- 32 Bader, D. A., and Coauthors, 2018: Urban Climate Science. *Climate Change and Cities: Second Assessment*
33 *Report of the Urban Climate Change Research Network*, C. Rosenzweig, W. Solecki, P. Romer-
34 Lankao, S. Mehotra, S. Dhakal, and S. Ali Ibrahim, Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 27–
35 60.
- 36 Bador, M., L. Terray, and J. Boé, 2016: Emergence of human influence on summer record-breaking
37 temperatures over Europe. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 404–412, doi:10.1002/2015GL066560.
- 38 Bae, J., and Y. Ryu, 2015: Land use and land cover changes explain spatial and temporal variations of the
39 soil organic carbon stocks in a constructed urban park. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **136**, 57–67,
40 doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2014.11.015. <http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-84919904060&partnerID=40&md5=cf5f6eed614773879b2092e47312e484>.
- 41
- 42 Bagley, J. E., L. M. Kueppers, D. P. Billesbach, I. N. Williams, S. C. Biraud, and M. S. Torn, 2017: The
43 influence of land cover on surface energy partitioning and evaporative fraction regimes in the U.S.
44 Southern Great Plains. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **122**, 5793–5807, doi:10.1002/2017JD026740.
- 45 Bailey, R., and L. Wellesley, 2017: *Chokepoints and vulnerabilities in global food trade*. Chatham House, 1–
46 110 pp.
- 47 Bajželj, B., and K. Richards, 2014: The Positive Feedback Loop between the Impacts of Climate Change and
48 Agricultural Expansion and Relocation. *Land*, **3**, 898–916, doi:10.3390/land3030898.
- 49 Bala, G., K. Caldeira, M. Wickett, T. J. Phillips, D. B. Lobell, C. Delire, and A. Mirin, 2007: Combined
50 climate and carbon-cycle effects of large-scale deforestation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 6550–6555,
51 doi:10.1073/pnas.0608998104.
- 52 Ballantyne, A., and Coauthors, 2017: Accelerating net terrestrial carbon uptake during the warming hiatus
53 due to reduced respiration. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 148–152, doi:10.1038/nclimate3204.
- 54 Ballantyne, A. P., C. B. Alden, J. B. Miller, P. P. Trans, and J. W. C. White, 2012: A Newtonian approach to
55 extraordinarily strong negative refraction. *Nature*, **488**, 70–73, doi:10.1038/nature11299.
- 56 Baltzer, J. L., T. Veness, L. E. Chasmer, A. E. Sniderhan, and W. L. Quinton, 2014: Forests on thawing
57 permafrost: Fragmentation, edge effects, and net forest loss. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 824–834,

- 1 doi:10.1111/gcb.12349.
- 2 Barnes, C. J., C. J. van der Gast, N. P. Mcnamara, R. Rowe, and G. D. Bending, 2018: Extreme rainfall
3 affects assembly of the root-associated fungal community. *New Phytol.*, doi:10.1111/nph.14990.
- 4 Baskaran, P., R. Hyvönen, S. L. Berglund, K. E. Clemmensen, G. I. Ågren, B. D. Lindahl, and S.
5 Manzoni, 2017: Modelling the influence of ectomycorrhizal decomposition on plant nutrition and soil
6 carbon sequestration in boreal forest ecosystems. *New Phytol.*, **213**, 1452–1465,
7 doi:10.1111/nph.14213.
- 8 Bassu, S., and Coauthors, 2014: How do various maize crop models vary in their responses to climate
9 change factors? *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2301–2320, doi:10.1111/gcb.12520.
- 10 Bastviken, D., L. J. Tranvik, J. Downing, J. a Crill, P. M, and A. Enrich-prast, 2011: the Continental Carbon
11 Sink. *Science (80-.)*, **331**, 50, doi:10.1126/science.1196808.
- 12 Bathiany, S., M. Claussen, V. Brovkin, T. Raddatz, and V. Gayler, 2010: Combined biogeophysical and
13 biogeochemical effects of large-scale forest cover changes in the MPI earth system model.
14 *Biogeosciences*, **7**, 1383–1399, doi:10.5194/bg-7-1383-2010.
- 15 Battilani, P., and Coauthors, 2016: Aflatoxin B 1 contamination in maize in Europe increases due to climate
16 change. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 24328, doi:10.1038/srep24328.
- 17 Battipaglia, G., M. Saurer, P. Cherubini, C. Calfapietra, H. R. Mccarthy, R. J. Norby, and M. Francesca
18 Cotrufo, 2013: Elevated CO₂ increases tree-level intrinsic water use efficiency: Insights from carbon
19 and oxygen isotope analyses in tree rings across three forest FACE sites. *New Phytol.*, **197**, 544–554,
20 doi:10.1111/nph.12044.
- 21 Beare, M. H., S. J. McNeill, D. Curtin, R. L. Parfitt, H. S. Jones, M. B. Dodd, and J. Sharp, 2014: Estimating
22 the organic carbon stabilisation capacity and saturation deficit of soils: A New Zealand case study.
23 *Biogeochemistry*, **120**, 71–87, doi:10.1007/s10533-014-9982-1.
- 24 Beer, C., and Coauthors, 2010: Terrestrial gross carbon dioxide uptake: global distribution and covariation
25 with climate. *Science*, **329**, 834–838, doi:10.1126/science.1184984.
- 26 Beerling, D. J., and Coauthors, 2018: Farming with crops and rocks to address global climate, food and soil
27 security. *Nat. Plants*, **4**, 138–147, doi:10.1038/s41477-018-0108-y.
- 28 Belnap, J., B. Weber, and B. Büdel, 2016: Biological Soil Crusts as an Organizing Principle in Drylands.
29 *Biological Soil Crusts: An Organizing Principle in Drylands.*, B. Weber, B. Büdel, and J. Belnap, Eds.,
30 Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 3–13 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-319-30214-0_1 (Accessed
31 September 20, 2018).
- 32 Berckmans, J., R. Hamdi, and N. Dendoncker, 2018: Bridging the gap between policy-driven land use
33 changes and regional climate projections. *20th EGU General Assembly*, 1–20.
- 34 Berdanier, A. B., and J. S. Clark, 2016: Multiyear drought-induced morbidity preceding tree death in
35 southeastern U.S. forests. *Ecol. Appl.*, **26**, 17–23.
- 36 Berg, A., and J. Sheffield, 2018: Climate Change and Drought: the Soil Moisture Perspective. *Curr. Clim.*
37 *Chang. Reports*, **4**, 180–191, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0095-0.
- 38 —, and Coauthors, 2015: Interannual coupling between summertime surface temperature and precipitation
39 over land: Processes and implications for climate change. *J. Clim.*, **28**, 1308–1328, doi:10.1175/JCLI-
40 D-14-00324.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-14-00324.1> (Accessed November 1,
41 2018).
- 42 —, and Coauthors, 2016: Land-atmosphere feedbacks amplify aridity increase over land under global
43 warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 869–874, doi:10.1038/nclimate3029.
- 44 —, B. R. Lintner, K. Findell, and A. Giannini, 2017: Uncertain soil moisture feedbacks in model
45 projections of Sahel precipitation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 6124–6133, doi:10.1002/2017GL073851.
- 46 Berg, P., C. Moseley, and J. O. Haerter, 2013: Strong increase in convective precipitation in response to
47 higher temperatures. *Nat. Geosci.*, **6**, 181–185, doi:10.1038/ngeo1731.
- 48 Bergamaschi, P., and Coauthors, 2013: Atmospheric CH₄ in the first decade of the 21st century:
49 Inverse modeling analysis using SCIAMACHY satellite retrievals and NOAA surface measurements. *J.*
50 *Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 7350–7369, doi:10.1002/jgrd.50480.
- 51 Bernoux, M., and K. Paustian, 2014: Climate change mitigation. *Soil Carbon: Science, Management and*
52 *Policy for Multiple Benefits*, S.A. Banwart, E. Noellemeyer, and E. Milne, Eds., Wallingford: CABI,
53 119–131.
- 54 Berry, J. A., D. J. Beerling, and P. J. Franks, 2010: Stomata: Key players in the earth system, past and
55 present. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.*, **13**, 233–240, doi:10.1016/j.pbi.2010.04.013.
- 56 Bertram, C., and Coauthors, 2018: Targeted policies can compensate most of the increased sustainability
57 risks in 1.5 °C mitigation scenarios. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 064038, doi:10.1002/app.38553.

- 1 Bett, B., P. Kiunga, J. Gachohi, C. Sindato, D. Mbotha, T. Robinson, J. Lindahl, and D. Grace, 2017: Effects
2 of climate change on the occurrence and distribution of livestock diseases. *Prev. Vet. Med.*, **137**, 119–
3 129, doi:10.1016/j.prevetmed.2016.11.019.
- 4 Blanco-Canqui, H., and R. Lal, 2004: Mechanisms of Carbon Sequestration in Soil Aggregates. *CRC. Crit.*
5 *Rev. Plant Sci.*, **23**, 481–504, doi:10.1080/07352680490886842.
6 <https://doi.org/10.1080/07352680490886842>.
- 7 Bohnenstengel, S. I., I. Hamilton, M. Davies, and S. E. Belcher, 2014: Impact of anthropogenic heat
8 emissions on London's temperatures. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **140**, 687–698, doi:10.1002/qj.2144.
- 9 Boisier, J. P., and Coauthors, 2012: Attributing the impacts of land-cover changes in temperate regions on
10 surface temperature and heat fluxes to specific causes: Results from the first LUCID set of simulations.
11 *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **117**, 1–16, doi:10.1029/2011JD017106.
- 12 Bonan, B., 2016: All use subject to JSTOR Terms and Conditions Forests in Flux Forests and Climate of
13 Forests Climate Benefits Change: and the. *Science (80-.)*, **320**, 1444–1449.
14 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/320/5882/1444.abstract>.
- 15 Bonan, G. B., 2008: Forests and climate change: Forcings, feedbacks, and the climate benefits of forests.
16 *Science (80-.)*, **320**, 1444–1449, doi:10.1126/science.1155121.
17 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18556546> (Accessed March 22, 2018).
- 18 Bond-Lamberty, B., and A. Thomson, 2010: Temperature-associated increases in the global soil respiration
19 record. *Nature*, **464**, 579–582, doi:10.1038/nature08930. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature08930>
20 (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 21 —, V. L. Bailey, M. Chen, C. M. Gough, and R. Vargas, 2018: Globally rising soil heterotrophic
22 respiration over recent decades. *Nature*, **560**, 80–83, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0358-x.
23 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41586-018-0358-x>.
- 24 Bond, T. C., E. Bhardwaj, R. Dong, R. Jogani, S. Jung, C. Roden, D. G. Streets, and N. M. Trautmann, 2007:
25 Historical emissions of black and organic carbon aerosol from energy-related combustion, 1850–2000.
26 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **21**, doi:10.1029/2006GB002840.
- 27 Bond, T. C., and Coauthors, 2013: Bounding the role of black carbon in the climate system: A scientific
28 assessment. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 5380–5552, doi:10.1002/jgrd.50171.
29 <https://doi.org/10.1002/jgrd.50171>.
- 30 Bond, W. J., F. I. Woodward, and G. F. Midgley, 2005: The global distribution of ecosystems in a world
31 without fire. *New Phytol.*, **165**, 525–538, doi:10.1111/j.1469-8137.2004.01252.x.
32 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2004.01252.x>.
- 33 Bonfils, C., and D. Lobell, 2007: Empirical evidence for a recent slowdown in irrigation-induced cooling.
34 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 13582–13587, doi:10.1073/pnas.0700144104.
35 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0700144104>.
- 36 Boone, A. A., and Coauthors, 2016: The regional impact of Land-Use Land-cover Change (LULCC) over
37 West Africa from an ensemble of global climate models under the auspices of the WAMME2 project.
38 *Clim. Dyn.*, **47**, 3547–3573, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3252-y.
- 39 Borodina, A., E. M. Fischer, and R. Knutti, 2017: Models are likely to underestimate increase in heavy
40 rainfall in the extratropical regions with high rainfall intensity. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 7401–7409,
41 doi:10.1002/2017GL074530. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2017GL074530> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 42 Borrelli, P., and Coauthors, 2017: An assessment of the global impact of 21st century land use change on soil
43 erosion. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02142-7.
- 44 Bosello, F., C. Carraro, and E. De Cian, 2009: *An Analysis of Adaptation as a Response to Climate Change*.
45 29pp pp.
- 46 Bossio, D. A., and K. M. Scow, 1998: Impacts of carbon and flooding on soil microbial communities:
47 Phospholipid fatty acid profiles and substrate utilization patterns. *Microb. Ecol.*, **35**, 265–278,
48 doi:10.1007/s002489900082. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s002489900082> (Accessed May 25,
49 2018).
- 50 Boucher, O., and Coauthors, 2013: Clouds and aerosols. *Climate Change 2013 the Physical Science Basis:*
51 *Working Group I Contribution to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on*
52 *Climate Change*, T.F. Stocker et al., Eds., Vol. 9781107057999 of, Cambridge University Press,
53 Cambridge, UK, 571–658.
- 54 Bourtsoukidis, E., and Coauthors, 2018: Strong sesquiterpene emissions from Amazonian soils. *Nat.*
55 *Commun.*, **9**, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-04658-y.
- 56 Bousquet, P., and Coauthors, 2006: Contribution of anthropogenic and natural sources to atmospheric
57 methane variability. *Nature*, **443**, 439–443, doi:10.1038/nature05132.

- 1 —, and Coauthors, 2011a: Source attribution of the changes in atmospheric methane for 2006–2008.
2 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 3689–3700, doi:10.5194/acp-11-3689-2011.
- 3 Bousquet, P., and Coauthors, 2011b: and Physics. 3689–3700, doi:10.5194/acp-11-3689-2011.
- 4 Bowman, D. M. J. S., and Coauthors, 2011: The human dimension of fire regimes on Earth. *J. Biogeogr.*, **38**,
5 2223–2236, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2699.2011.02595.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365->
6 [2699.2011.02595.x](http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2699.2011.02595.x).
- 7 Bowman, D. M. J. S., G. J. Williamson, J. T. Abatzoglou, C. A. Kolden, M. A. Cochrane, and A. M. S.
8 Smith, 2017: Human exposure and sensitivity to globally extreme wildfire events. *Nat. Ecol. &
9 Evol.*, **1**, 58. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41559-016-0058>.
- 10 Boysen, L. R., V. Brovkin, V. K. Arora, P. Cadule, N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, E. Kato, J. Pongratz, and V.
11 Gayler, 2014: Global and regional effects of land-use change on climate in 21st century simulations
12 with interactive carbon cycle. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **5**, 309–319, doi:10.5194/esd-5-309-2014.
13 <http://www.earth-syst-dynam-discuss.net/5/443/2014/>.
- 14 Boysen, L. R., W. Lucht, and D. Gerten, 2017: Trade-offs for food production, nature conservation and
15 climate limit the terrestrial carbon dioxide removal potential. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 4303–4317,
16 doi:10.1111/gcb.13745.
- 17 Bracho-Nunez, A., S. Welter, M. Staudt, and J. Kesselmeier, 2011: Plant-specific volatile organic compound
18 emission rates from young and mature leaves of Mediterranean vegetation. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*,
19 **116**, 1–13, doi:10.1029/2010JD015521. <http://www.agu.org/pubs/crossref/2011/2010JD015521.shtml>
20 (Accessed June 5, 2012).
- 21 Bradford, M. A., and Coauthors, 2008: Thermal adaptation of soil microbial respiration to elevated
22 temperature. *Ecol. Lett.*, **11**, 1316–1327, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2008.01251.x.
23 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2008.01251.x>.
- 24 Brando, P. M., D. C. Nepstad, E. A. Davidson, S. E. Trumbore, D. Ray, and P. Camargo, 2008: Drought
25 effects on litterfall, wood production and belowground carbon cycling in an Amazon forest: Results of
26 a throughfall reduction experiment. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **363**, 1839–1848,
27 doi:10.1098/rstb.2007.0031. <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rstb.2007.0031>
28 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 29 Brando, P. M., and Coauthors, 2014: Abrupt increases in Amazonian tree mortality due to drought-fire
30 interactions. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 6347–6352, doi:10.1073/pnas.1305499111.
31 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1305499111>.
- 32 Bremer, D. J., and J. M. Ham, 1999: Effect of spring burning on the surface energy balance in a tallgrass
33 prairie. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **97**, 43–54, doi:10.1016/S0168-1923(99)00034-9.
34 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192399000349>.
- 35 Breshears, D. D., and Coauthors, 2005: Regional vegetation die-off in response to global-change-type
36 drought. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **102**, 15144 LP-15148.
37 <http://www.pnas.org/content/102/42/15144.abstract>.
- 38 Bright, R. M., E. Davin, T. O’Halloran, J. Pongratz, K. Zhao, and A. Cescatti, 2017: Local temperature
39 response to land cover and management change driven by non-radiative processes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*,
40 **7**, 296–302, doi:10.1038/nclimate3250.
- 41 Brodrigg, T. J., 2009: Xylem hydraulic physiology: The functional backbone of terrestrial plant productivity.
42 *Plant Sci.*, **177**, 245–251, doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.plantsci.2009.06.001.
43 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168945209001599>.
- 44 Brovkin, V., S. Sitch, W. von Bloh, M. Claussen, E. Bauer, and W. Cramer, 2004: Role of land cover
45 changes for atmospheric CO₂ increase and climate change during the last 150 years. *Glob. Chang.
46 Biol.*, **10**, 1253–1266, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2004.00812.x.
- 47 Brovkin, V., and Coauthors, 2013: Effect of anthropogenic land-use and land-cover changes on climate and
48 land carbon storage in CMIP5 projections for the twenty-first century. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 6859–6881,
49 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00623.1.
- 50 Brown, M. E., and Coauthors, 2015: *Climate Change, Global Food Security, and the U.S. Food System*. 146
51 pp.
- 52 Bruhwiler, L., and Coauthors, 2014: CarbonTracker-CH₄: An assimilation system for estimating emissions
53 of atmospheric methane. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 8269–8293, doi:10.5194/acp-14-8269-2014.
- 54 Brutel-Vuilmet, C., M. Ménégoz, and G. Krinner, 2013: An analysis of present and future seasonal Northern
55 Hemisphere land snow cover simulated by CMIP5 coupled climate models. *Cryosphere*, **7**, 67–80,
56 doi:10.5194/tc-7-67-2013. <https://www.the-cryosphere.net/7/67/2013/>.
- 57 Buchkowski, R. W., M. A. Bradford, A. S. Grandy, O. J. Schmitz, and W. R. Wieder, 2017: Applying

- 1 population and community ecology theory to advance understanding of belowground biogeochemistry.
2 *Ecol. Lett.*, **20**, 231–245, doi:10.1111/ele.12712. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.12712>.
- 3 Buermann, W., and Coauthors, 2018: Widespread seasonal compensation effects of spring warming on
4 northern plant productivity. *Nature*, **562**, 110–114, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0555-7.
5 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-018-0555-7>.
- 6 Buitenhuis, E. T., P. Suntharalingam, and C. Le Quéré, 2018: Constraints on global oceanic emissions of
7 N₂O from observations and models. *Biogeosciences*, **15**, 2161–2175, doi:10.5194/bg-15-2161-2018.
8 <https://www.biogeosciences-discuss.net/bg-2017-193/>.
- 9 Burakowski, E., A. Tawfik, A. Ouimette, L. Lepine, K. Novick, S. Ollinger, C. Zarzycki, and G. Bonan,
10 2018: The role of surface roughness, albedo, and Bowen ratio on ecosystem energy balance in the
11 Eastern United States. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **249**, 367–376, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.11.030.
- 12 Burke, E. J., S. J. Brown, and N. Christidis, 2006: Modeling the Recent Evolution of Global Drought and
13 Projections for the Twenty-First Century with the Hadley Centre Climate Model. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **7**,
14 1113–1125, doi:10.1175/JHM544.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JHM544.1> (Accessed
15 May 8, 2018).
- 16 Burkett, V. R., A. G. Suarez, M. Bindi, C. Conde, R. Mukerji, M. J. Prather, A. L. St. Clair, and G. W. Yohe,
17 2014: Point of departure. *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A:
18 Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the
19 Inter- governmental Panel on Climate Change Aspects*, C.B. Field et al., Eds., Cambridge University
20 Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 169–194.
- 21 Busch, F. A., and R. F. Sage, 2017: The sensitivity of photosynthesis to O₂ and CO₂ concentration identifies
22 strong Rubisco control above the thermal optimum. *New Phytol.*, **213**, 1036–1051,
23 doi:10.1111/nph.14258.
- 24 Busch, J., and J. Engelmann, 2017: Cost-effectiveness of reducing emissions from tropical deforestation,
25 2016–2050. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 015001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa907c. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
26 9326/13/i=1/a=015001?key=crossref.680f60c21ec50a4c4bfc7897153e6754](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=1/a=015001?key=crossref.680f60c21ec50a4c4bfc7897153e6754).
- 27 Bustamante, M., and Coauthors, 2014: Co-benefits, trade-offs, barriers and policies for greenhouse gas
28 mitigation in the agriculture, forestry and other land use (AFOLU) sector. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**,
29 3270–3290, doi:10.1111/gcb.12591. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12591>.
- 30 Butt, N., P. A. De Oliveira, and M. H. Costa, 2011: Evidence that deforestation affects the onset of the rainy
31 season in Rondonia, Brazil. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **116**, 2–9, doi:10.1029/2010JD015174.
- 32 Von Buttlar, J., and Coauthors, 2018: Impacts of droughts and extreme-temperature events on gross primary
33 production and ecosystem respiration: A systematic assessment across ecosystems and climate zones.
34 *Biogeosciences*, **15**, 1293–1318, doi:10.5194/bg-15-1293-2018.
35 <https://www.biogeosciences.net/15/1293/2018/> (Accessed October 16, 2018).
- 36 Cai, W., A. Santoso, G. Wang, E. Weller, L. Wu, K. Ashok, Y. Masumoto, and T. Yamagata, 2014:
37 Increased frequency of extreme Indian ocean dipole events due to greenhouse warming. *Nature*, **510**,
38 254–258, doi:10.1038/nature13327.
- 39 ———, and Coauthors, 2015: Increased frequency of extreme La Niña events under greenhouse warming. *Nat.*
40 *Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 132–137, doi:10.1038/nclimate2492.
41 <http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v5/n2/full/nclimate2492.html%5Cnhttp://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v5/n2/pdf/nclimate2492.pdf>.
- 42
- 43 Calvin, K., M. Wise, P. Kyle, P. Patel, L. Clarke, and J. Edmonds, 2014: Trade-offs of different land and
44 bioenergy policies on the path to achieving climate targets. *Clim. Change*, **123**, 691–704,
45 doi:10.1007/s10584-013-0897-y. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-013-0897-y> (Accessed
46 October 15, 2018).
- 47 Calvo, A. I., C. Alves, A. Castro, V. Pont, A. M. Vicente, and R. Fraile, 2013: Research on aerosol sources
48 and chemical composition: Past, current and emerging issues. *Atmos. Res.*, **120–121**, 1–28,
49 doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2012.09.021.
- 50 Camenzind, T., S. Hättenschwiler, K. K. Treseder, A. Lehmann, and M. C. Rillig, 2018: Nutrient limitation
51 of soil microbial processes in tropical forests. *Ecol. Monogr.*, **88**, 4–21, doi:10.1002/ecm.1279.
- 52 Camilloni, I., and M. Barrucand, 2012: Temporal variability of the Buenos Aires, Argentina, urban heat
53 island. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **107**, 47–58, doi:10.1007/s00704-011-0459-z.
- 54 Campbell, B. M., and Coauthors, 2017: Agriculture production as a major driver of the Earth system
55 exceeding planetary boundaries. *Ecol. Soc.*, **22**, art8, doi:10.5751/ES-09595-220408.
- 56 Camponogara, G., M. A. F. Da Silva Dias, and G. G. Carrió, 2018: Biomass burning CCN enhance the
57 dynamics of a mesoscale convective system over the la Plata Basin: A numerical approach. *Atmos.*

- 1 *Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 2081–2096, doi:10.5194/acp-18-2081-2018.
- 2 Campra, P., M. Garcia, Y. Canton, and A. Palacios-Orueta, 2008: Surface temperature cooling trends and
3 negative radiative forcing due to land use change toward greenhouse farming in southeastern Spain. *J.*
4 *Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **113**, 1–10, doi:10.1029/2008JD009912.
- 5 Canadell, J. G., and Coauthors, 2007: Contributions to accelerating atmospheric CO₂ growth from economic
6 activity, carbon intensity, and efficiency of natural sinks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 18866–18870,
7 doi:10.1073/pnas.0702737104. <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0702737104>.
- 8 Carey, J. C., and Coauthors, 2016: Temperature response of soil respiration largely unaltered with
9 experimental warming. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 13797–13802, doi:10.1073/pnas.1605365113.
10 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1605365113>.
- 11 Carissimo, B. C., A. H. Oort, and T. H. Vonder Haar, 1985: Estimating the Meridional Energy Transports in
12 the Atmosphere and Ocean. *J. Phys. Oceanogr.*, **15**, 82–91, doi:10.1175/1520-
13 0485(1985)015<0082:ETMETI>2.0.CO;2. [http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/1520-
14 0485%281985%29015%3C0082%3AETMETI%3E2.0.CO%3B2](http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/1520-0485%281985%29015%3C0082%3AETMETI%3E2.0.CO%3B2) (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 15 Carlson, B. Z., M. C. Corona, C. Dentant, R. Bonet, W. Thuiller, and P. Choler, 2017: Observed long-term
16 greening of alpine vegetation - A case study in the French Alps. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 114006,
17 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa84bd. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
18 9326/12/i=11/a=114006?key=crossref.c6497060c51d41c63d19f1d40ccad569](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=11/a=114006?key=crossref.c6497060c51d41c63d19f1d40ccad569) (Accessed October 16,
19 2018).
- 20 Carlson, K. M., and Coauthors, 2016: Greenhouse gas emissions intensity of global croplands. *Nat. Clim.*
21 *Chang.*, **7**, 63–71, doi:10.1038/NCLIMATE3158.
- 22 Carrer, D., G. Pique, M. Ferlicoq, X. Ceamanos, and E. Ceschia, 2018: What is the potential of cropland
23 albedo management in the fight against global warming? A case study based on the use of cover crops.
24 *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 44030, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab650.
25 <http://iopscience.iop.org/article/10.1088/1748-9326/aab650>.
- 26 Carslaw, K. S., and Coauthors, 2013: Large contribution of natural aerosols to uncertainty in indirect forcing.
27 *Nature*, **503**, 67–71, doi:10.1038/nature12674.
- 28 Carter, E. K., J. Melkonian, S. J. Riha, and S. B. Shaw, 2016: Separating heat stress from moisture stress:
29 Analyzing yield response to high temperature in irrigated maize. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 094012,
30 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/9/094012. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
31 9326/11/i=9/a=094012?key=crossref.84c83be7191c47c08cf2576f01abf6d7](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/11/i=9/a=094012?key=crossref.84c83be7191c47c08cf2576f01abf6d7) (Accessed October 29,
32 2018).
- 33 Carter, S., M. Herold, M. C. Rufino, K. Neumann, L. Kooistra, and L. Verchot, 2015: Mitigation of
34 agricultural emissions in the tropics: Comparing forest land-sparing options at the national level.
35 *Biogeosciences*, **12**, 4809–4825, doi:10.5194/bg-12-4809-2015.
36 <https://www.biogeosciences.net/12/4809/2015/>.
- 37 Ceccherini, G., S. Russo, I. Ametztoy, C. Patricia Romero, and C. Carmona-Moreno, 2016: Magnitude and
38 frequency of heat and cold waves in recent decades: The case of South America. *Nat. Hazards Earth*
39 *Syst. Sci.*, **16**, 821–831, doi:10.5194/nhess-16-821-2016. [https://www.nat-hazards-earth-syst-
40 sci.net/16/821/2016/](https://www.nat-hazards-earth-syst-sci.net/16/821/2016/) (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 41 ———, ———, ———, A. Francesco Marchese, and C. Carmona-Moreno, 2017: Heat waves in Africa 1981–2015,
42 observations and reanalysis. *Nat. Hazards Earth Syst. Sci.*, **17**, 115–125, doi:10.5194/nhess-17-115-
43 2017.
- 44 Chae, Y., S. M. Kang, S. J. Jeong, B. Kim, and D. M. W. Frierson, 2015: Arctic greening can cause earlier
45 seasonality of Arctic amplification. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 536–541, doi:10.1002/2014GL061841.
- 46 Challinor, A. J., J. Watson, D. B. Lobell, S. M. Howden, D. R. Smith, and N. Chhetri, 2014: A meta-analysis
47 of crop yield under climate change and adaptation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 287–291,
48 doi:10.1038/nclimate2153.
- 49 Challinor, A. J., W. N. Adger, T. G. Benton, D. Conway, M. Joshi, and D. Frame, 2018: Transmission of
50 climate risks across sectors and borders. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **376**, 20170301,
51 doi:10.1098/rsta.2017.0301. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/29712795> (Accessed September 28,
52 2018).
- 53 Charles, A., P. Rochette, J. K. Whalen, D. A. Angers, M. H. Chantigny, and N. Bertrand, 2017: Global
54 nitrous oxide emission factors from agricultural soils after addition of organic amendments: A meta-
55 analysis. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **236**, 88–98, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2016.11.021.
56 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2016.11.021>.
- 57 Charney, J. G., 1975: Dynamics of deserts and drought in the Sahel. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **101**, 193–202,

- 1 doi:10.1002/qj.49710142802.
- 2 Chawla, I., K. K. Osuri, P. P. Mujumdar, and D. Niyogi, 2018: Assessment of the Weather Research and
3 Forecasting (WRF) model for simulation of extreme rainfall events in the upper Ganga Basin. *Hydrol.*
4 *Earth Syst. Sci.*, **22**, 1095–1117, doi:10.5194/hess-22-1095-2018. [https://www.hydrol-earth-syst-](https://www.hydrol-earth-syst-sci.net/22/1095/2018/)
5 [sci.net/22/1095/2018/](https://www.hydrol-earth-syst-sci.net/22/1095/2018/) (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 6 Cheesman, S., C. Thierfelder, N. S. Eash, G. T. Kassie, and E. Frossard, 2016: Soil carbon stocks in
7 conservation agriculture systems of Southern Africa. *Soil Tillage Res.*, **156**, 99–109,
8 doi:10.1016/j.still.2015.09.018.
- 9 Chen, B., L. Dong, X. Liu, G. Y. Shi, L. Chen, T. Nakajima, and A. Habib, 2016a: Exploring the possible
10 effect of anthropogenic heat release due to global energy consumption upon global climate: a climate
11 model study. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **36**, 4790–4796, doi:10.1002/joc.4669.
- 12 Chen, G. S., M. Notaro, Z. Liu, and Y. Liu, 2012: Simulated local and remote biophysical effects of
13 afforestation over the Southeast United States in boreal summer. *J. Clim.*, **25**, 4511–4522,
14 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00317.1.
- 15 Chen, H., Y. Zhang, M. Yu, W. Hua, S. Sun, X. Li, and C. Gao, 2016b: Large-scale urbanization effects on
16 eastern Asian summer monsoon circulation and climate. *Clim. Dyn.*, **47**, 117–136, doi:10.1007/s00382-
17 015-2827-3.
- 18 Chen, L., P. A. Dirmeyer, Z. Guo, and N. M. Schultz, 2018: Pairing FLUXNET sites to validate model
19 representations of land-use/land-cover change. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **22**, 111–125, doi:10.5194/hess-
20 22-111-2018.
- 21 Chen, S., W. B. Li, Y. D. Du, C. Y. Mao, and L. Zhang, 2015: Urbanization effect on precipitation over the
22 Pearl River Delta based on CMORPH data. *Adv. Clim. Chang. Res.*, **6**, 16–22,
23 doi:10.1016/j.accre.2015.08.002. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.accre.2015.08.002>.
- 24 Chen, W., Y. Zhang, X. Mai, and Y. Shen, 2016c: Multiple mechanisms contributed to the reduced stability
25 of Inner Mongolia grassland ecosystem following nitrogen enrichment. *Plant Soil*, **409**, 283–296,
26 doi:10.1007/s11104-016-2967-1. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s11104-016-2967-1>.
- 27 Chen, X., and S. J. Jeong, 2018: Irrigation enhances local warming with greater nocturnal warming effects
28 than daytime cooling effects. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 024005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa9dea.
29 <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=2/a=024005?key=crossref.4a93ef61f758279985613f5e49fa2cd5>.
- 30 Chen, Y., D. C. Morton, N. Andela, G. R. Van Der Werf, L. Giglio, and J. T. Randerson, 2017: A pan-
31 tropical cascade of fire driven by El Niño/Southern Oscillation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 906–911,
32 doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0014-8. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41558-017-0014-8>.
- 33 Cheng, W., W. J. Parton, M. A. Gonzalez-Meler, R. Phillips, S. Asao, G. G. McNickle, E. Brzostek, and J.
34 D. Jastrow, 2013: Synthesis and modeling perspectives of rhizosphere priming. *New Phytol.*, **201**, 31–
35 44, doi:10.1111/nph.12440. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12440>.
- 36 Chiang, F., O. Mazdiyasi, and A. AghaKouchak, 2018: Amplified warming of droughts in southern United
37 States in observations and model simulations. *Sci. Adv.*, **4**, 1DUMMY, doi:10.1126/sciadv.aat2380.
- 38 Choat, B., and Coauthors, 2012: Global convergence in the vulnerability of forests to drought. *Nature*, **491**,
39 752. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature11688>.
- 40 Christensen, J. H., and O. B. Christensen, 2003: Severe summertime flooding in Europe. *Nature*, **421**, 805–
41 806, doi:10.1038/421805a. <http://www.nature.com/articles/421805a> (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 42 Christensen, J. H., and Coauthors, 2013: Climate phenomena and their relevance for future regional climate
43 change. *Climate Change 2013 the Physical Science Basis: Working Group I Contribution to the Fifth*
44 *Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, T.F. Stocker et al., Eds., Vol.
45 9781107057999 of, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY,
46 USA, 1217–1308.
- 47 Christopher, S. F., R. Lal, and U. Mishra, 2009: Regional study of no-till effects on carbon sequestration in
48 the Midwestern United States. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **73**, 207–216, doi:10.2136/sssaj2007.0336.
- 49 Christy, J. R., W. B. Norris, K. Redmond, and K. P. Gallo, 2006: Methodology and results of calculating
50 central California surface temperature trends: Evidence of human-induced climate change? *J. Clim.*, **19**,
51 548–563, doi:10.1175/JCLI3627.1.
- 52 Chrysanthou, A., G. Van Der Schrier, E. J. M. Van Den Besselaar, A. M. G. Klein Tank, and T. Brandsma,
53 2014: The effects of urbanization on the rise of the European temperature since 1960. *Geophys. Res.*
54 *Lett.*, **41**, 7716–7722, doi:10.1002/2014GL061154.
- 55 Ciais, P., and Coauthors, 2005: Europe-wide reduction in primary productivity caused by the heat and
56 drought in 2003. *Nature*, **437**, 529–533, doi:10.1038/nature03972.
57 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature03972> (Accessed October 30, 2018).

- 1 Ciais, P., and Coauthors, 2013: Carbon and other biogeochemical cycles. *Climate Change 2013 the Physical*
2 *Science Basis: Working Group I Contribution to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental*
3 *Panel on Climate Change*, V.B. and P.M.M. (eds.). [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor,
4 S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, Ed., Vol. 9781107057999 of, IPCC, New York, 465–570
5 http://www.ipcc.ch/report/ar5/wg1/docs/review/WG1AR5_SOD_Ch06_All_Final.pdf.
- 6 Cirino, G. G., R. A. F. Souza, D. K. Adams, and P. Artaxo, 2014: The effect of atmospheric aerosol particles
7 and clouds on net ecosystem exchange in the Amazon. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 6523–6543,
8 doi:10.5194/acp-14-6523-2014.
- 9 Claeys, M., W. Wang, A. C. Ion, I. Kourtschev, A. Gelencsér, and W. Maenhaut, 2004: Formation of
10 secondary organic aerosols from isoprene and its gas-phase oxidation products through reaction with
11 hydrogen peroxide. *Atmos. Environ.*, **38**, 4093–4098, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2004.06.001.
12 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S1352231004004996%5Cn%3CGo> to
13 ISI%3E://000222706000001%5Cnhttp://ac.els-cdn.com/S1352231004004996/1-s2.0-
14 S1352231004004996-main.pdf?_tid=92b72d1c-7be1-11e5-be24-
15 00000aacb35f&acdnat=1445864626_a476e4a5b538fa72632.
- 16 Clark, J. M., and Coauthors, 2010: Assessing the vulnerability of blanket peat to climate change using an
17 ensemble of statistical bioclimatic envelope models. *Clim. Res.*, **45**, 131–150, doi:10.3354/cr00929.
18 <https://www.int-res.com/abstracts/cr/v45/p131-150/>.
- 19 Claussen, M., V. Brovkin, and A. Ganopolski, 2001: Biophysical versus biogeochemical feedbacks of large-
20 scale land cover change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **28**, 1011–1014, doi:10.1029/2000GL012471.
21 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1029/2000GL012471/full>.
- 22 Cohen, J. B., and C. Wang, 2014: Estimating global black carbon emissions using a top-down Kalman Filter
23 approach. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **119**, 307–323, doi:10.1002/2013JD019912.
24 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2013JD019912>.
- 25 Collins, W. J., and Coauthors, 2018: Increased importance of methane reduction for a 1.5 degree target.
26 *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 054003, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab89c. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=5/a=054003?key=crossref.70d07fb114d80fc70bd1b8927f03ac6b)
27 [9326/13/i=5/a=054003?key=crossref.70d07fb114d80fc70bd1b8927f03ac6b](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=5/a=054003?key=crossref.70d07fb114d80fc70bd1b8927f03ac6b).
- 28 Colwell, R. K., G. Brehm, C. L. Cardelús, A. C. Gilman, and J. T. Longino, 2008: Global warming,
29 elevational range shifts, and lowland biotic attrition in the wet tropics. *Science (80-.)*, **322**, 258–261,
30 doi:10.1126/science.1162547. <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/344/6183/1247579.abstract>.
- 31 Combal, B., and Coauthors, 2003: Retrieval of canopy biophysical variables from bidirectional reflectance
32 using prior information to solve the ill-posed inverse problem. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **84**, 1–15,
33 doi:10.1016/S0034-4257(02)00035-4.
- 34 Conant, R. T., and Coauthors, 2011: Temperature and soil organic matter decomposition rates - synthesis of
35 current knowledge and a way forward. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 3392–3404, doi:10.1111/j.1365-
36 2486.2011.02496.x. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02496.x>.
- 37 Connor, E. W., and C. V. Hawkes, 2018: Effects of extreme changes in precipitation on the physiology of C4
38 grasses. *Oecologia*, **188**, 355–365, doi:10.1007/s00442-018-4212-5.
39 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00442-018-4212-5> (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 40 Contini, D., R. Vecchi, and M. Viana, 2018: Carbonaceous aerosols in the atmosphere. *Atmosphere (Basel)*,
41 **9**, 1–8, doi:10.3390/atmos9050181.
- 42 Cook, B. I., T. R. Ault, and J. E. Smerdon, 2015a: Unprecedented 21st century drought risk in the American
43 Southwest and Central Plains. *Sci. Adv.*, **1**, e1400082–e1400082, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1400082.
44 <http://advances.sciencemag.org/cgi/doi/10.1126/sciadv.1400082> (Accessed September 22, 2018).
- 45 —, S. P. Shukla, M. J. Puma, and L. S. Nazarenko, 2015b: Irrigation as an historical climate forcing. *Clim.*
46 *Dyn.*, **44**, 1715–1730, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2204-7. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-014-2204-7>.
- 47 —, J. S. Mankin, and K. J. Anchukaitis, 2018: Climate Change and Drought: From Past to Future. *Curr.*
48 *Clim. Chang. Reports*, **4**, 164–179, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0093-2.
49 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s40641-018-0093-2> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 50 Corbeels, M., R. Cardinael, K. Naudin, H. Guibert, and E. Torquebiau, 2018: The 4 per 1000 goal and soil
51 carbon storage under agroforestry and conservation agriculture systems in sub-Saharan Africa. *Soil*
52 *Tillage Res.*, doi:10.1016/j.still.2018.02.015.
- 53 Corrado, A., and F. P. Cantatore, 2005: I bisfosfonati: Caratteristiche chimiche, effetti biologici scheletrici
54 ed effetti extra-scheletrici. *Reumatismo*, **57**, 142–153, doi:10.1073/pnas.1502956112.
55 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1502956112>.
- 56 da Costa, A. C. L., and Coauthors, 2010: Effect of 7 yr of experimental drought on vegetation dynamics and
57 biomass storage of an eastern Amazonian rainforest. *New Phytol.*, **187**, 579–591, doi:10.1111/j.1469-

- 1 8137.2010.03309.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2010.03309.x> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 2 Coulomb, D., 2008: Refrigeration and cold chain serving the global food industry and creating a better
3 future: two key IIR challenges for improved health and environment. *Trends Food Sci. Technol.*, **19**,
4 413–417, doi:10.1016/j.tifs.2008.03.006.
5 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0924224408001076> (Accessed September 28,
6 2018).
- 7 Coumou, D., and S. Rahmstorf, 2012: A decade of weather extremes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 491–496,
8 doi:10.1038/nclimate1452. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate1452> (Accessed May 19,
9 2018).
- 10 Cowan, T., A. Purich, S. Perkins, A. Pezza, G. Bosch, and K. Sadler, 2014: More frequent, longer, and
11 hotter heat waves for Australia in the Twenty-First Century. *J. Clim.*, **27**, 5851–5871,
12 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-14-00092.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JCLI-D-14-00092.1>
13 (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 14 Cowie, S. M., P. Knippertz, and J. H. Marsham, 2013: Are vegetation-related roughness changes the cause of
15 the recent decrease in dust emission from the Sahel? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 1868–1872,
16 doi:10.1002/grl.50273.
- 17 Cowling, S. A., C. D. Jones, and P. M. Cox, 2009: Greening the terrestrial biosphere: Simulated feedbacks
18 on atmospheric heat and energy circulation. *Clim. Dyn.*, **32**, 287–299, doi:10.1007/s00382-008-0481-8.
- 19 Crétat, J., B. Pohl, Y. Richard, and P. Drobinski, 2012: Uncertainties in simulating regional climate of
20 Southern Africa: Sensitivity to physical parameterizations using WRF. *Clim. Dyn.*, **38**, 613–634,
21 doi:10.1007/s00382-011-1055-8. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-011-1055-8> (Accessed
22 October 30, 2018).
- 23 Crook, J. A., L. S. Jackson, S. M. Osprey, and P. M. Forster, 2015: A comparison of temperature and
24 precipitation responses to different earth radiation management geoengineering schemes. *J. Geophys.*
25 *Res.*, **120**, 9352–9373, doi:10.1002/2015JD023269.
- 26 Crooks, S., D. Herr, J. Tamelander, D. Laffoley, and J. Vandever, 2011: *Mitigating climate change through*
27 *restoration and management of coastal wetlands and near-shore marine ecosystems - challenges and*
28 *opportunities.* 59 pp.
29 <http://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&btnG=Search&q=intitle:Mitigating+Climate+Change+throug>
30 [h+Restoration+and+Management+of+Coastal+Wetlands+and+Near-](http://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&btnG=Search&q=intitle:Mitigating+Climate+Change+throug)
31 [shore+Marine+Ecosystems+Challenges+and+Opportunities#0.](http://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&btnG=Search&q=intitle:Mitigating+Climate+Change+throug)
- 32 Crowther, T. W., and Coauthors, 2016: Quantifying global soil carbon losses in response to warming.
33 *Nature*, **540**, 104–108, doi:10.1038/nature20150.
- 34 Curry, C. L., 2009: The consumption of atmospheric methane by soil in a simulated future climate.
35 *Biogeosciences*, **6**, 2355–2367, doi:10.5194/bgd-6-6077-2009.
- 36 Curtis, P. G., C. M. Slay, N. L. Harris, A. Tyukavina, and M. C. Hansen, 2018: Classifying drivers of global
37 forest loss. *Science (80-.)*, **361**, 1108–1111.
- 38 D’Odorico, P., A. Bhattachan, K. F. Davis, S. Ravi, and C. W. Runyan, 2013: Global desertification: Drivers
39 and feedbacks. *Adv. Water Resour.*, **51**, 326–344, doi:10.1016/j.advwatres.2012.01.013. [https://www-](https://www.sciencedirect.com/ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0309170812000231)
40 [sciencedirect-com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0309170812000231](https://www.sciencedirect.com/ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0309170812000231) (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 41 Dai, A., 2011: Drought under global warming: A review. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 45–65,
42 doi:10.1002/wcc.81. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wcc.81> (Accessed December 20, 2017).
- 43 ———, 2013: Increasing drought under global warming in observations and models. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 52–
44 58, doi:10.1038/nclimate1633. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate1633> (Accessed
45 December 20, 2017).
- 46 ———, and T. Zhao, 2017: Uncertainties in historical changes and future projections of drought. Part I:
47 estimates of historical drought changes. *Clim. Change*, **144**, 519–533, doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1705-2.
48 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-016-1705-2> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 49 ———, ———, and J. Chen, 2018: Climate Change and Drought: a Precipitation and Evaporation Perspective.
50 *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **4**, 301–312, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0101-6.
51 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s40641-018-0101-6> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 52 Daniels, E. E., G. Lenderink, R. W. A. Hutjes, and A. A. M. Holtslag, 2016: Observed urban effects on
53 precipitation along the Dutch West coast. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **36**, 2111–2119, doi:10.1002/joc.4458.
- 54 Dass, P., C. Müller, V. Brovkin, and W. Cramer, 2013: Can bioenergy cropping compensate high carbon
55 emissions from large-scale deforestation of high latitudes? *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **4**, 409–424,
56 doi:10.5194/esd-4-409-2013.
- 57 Davidson, E. A., 2009: The contribution of manure and fertilizer nitrogen to atmospheric nitrous oxide since

- 1 1860. *Nat. Geosci.*, **2**, 659–662, doi:10.1038/ngeo608. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo608>.
- 2 ———, and I. A. Janssens, 2006: Temperature sensitivity of soil carbon decomposition and feedbacks to
3 climate change. *Nature*, **440**, 165–173, doi:10.1177/014662168400800309.
- 4 ———, and D. Kanter, 2014: Inventories and scenarios of nitrous oxide emissions. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**,
5 105012, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/10/105012. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/9/i=10/a=105012?key=crossref.01a0f3325fa29b16abd7cf9b4bb98871>.
- 6 ———, and Coauthors, 2012: The Amazon basin in transition. *Nature*, **481**, 321–328,
7 doi:10.1038/nature10717.
- 8 Davies-Barnard, T., P. J. Valdes, J. S. Singarayer, A. J. Wiltshire, and C. D. Jones, 2015: Quantifying the
9 relative importance of land cover change from climate and land use in the representative concentration
10 pathways. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **29**, 842–853, doi:10.1002/2014GB004949.
11 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2014GB004949>.
- 12 Davin, E. L., and N. de Noblet-Ducoudre, 2010: Climatic impact of global-scale Deforestation: Radiative
13 versus nonradiative processes. *J. Clim.*, **23**, 97–112, doi:10.1175/2009JCLI3102.1.
- 14 ———, N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, and P. Friedlingstein, 2007: Impact of land cover change on surface climate:
15 Relevance of the radiative forcing concept. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **34**, n/a-n/a,
16 doi:10.1029/2007GL029678. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2007GL029678>.
- 17 ———, S. I. Seneviratne, P. Ciais, A. Olliso, and T. Wang, 2014: Preferential cooling of hot extremes from
18 cropland albedo management. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 9757–9761, doi:10.1073/pnas.1317323111.
- 19 Dentener, F. J., and Coauthors, 2015: Observations: Atmosphere and Surface. *Ippc Ar5*, T.F. Stocker et al.,
20 Eds., Cambridge University Pres, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA
21 http://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/assessment-report/ar5/wg1/WG1AR5_Chapter02_FINAL.pdf.
- 22 Derksen, C., and R. Brown, 2012: Spring snow cover extent reductions in the 2008-2012 period exceeding
23 climate model projections. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, doi:10.1029/2012GL053387.
24 <https://doi.org/10.1029/2012GL053387>.
- 25 Derner, J. D., and Coauthors, 2003: Above- and below-ground responses of C3-C4species mixtures to
26 elevated CO2and soil water availability. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **9**, 452–460, doi:10.1046/j.1365-
27 2486.2003.00579.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1046/j.1365-2486.2003.00579.x>.
- 28 Deryng, D., D. Conway, N. Ramankutty, J. Price, and R. Warren, 2014: Global crop yield response to
29 extreme heat stress under multiple climate change futures. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 034011,
30 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/3/034011. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/9/i=3/a=034011?key=crossref.dbe03166b591fb71af81975aae0cc1ee> (Accessed May 11, 2018).
- 31 ———, and Coauthors, 2016: Regional disparities in the beneficial effects of rising CO2 concentrations on
32 crop water productivity. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, doi:10.1038/nclimate2995.
- 33 Deser, C., A. Phillips, V. Bourdette, and H. Teng, 2012: 1. Uncertainty in climate change projections: The
34 role of internal variability. *Clim. Dyn.*, **38**, 527–546, doi:10.1007/s00382-010-0977-x.
35 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-010-0977-x> (Accessed November 1, 2018).
- 36 Devaraju, N., G. Bala, and A. Modak, 2015: Effects of large-scale deforestation on precipitation in the
37 monsoon regions: Remote versus local effects. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 3257–3262,
38 doi:10.1073/pnas.1423439112. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1423439112> (Accessed
39 December 20, 2017).
- 40 ———, N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, B. Quesada, and G. Bala, 2018: Quantifying the relative importance of direct
41 and indirect biophysical effects of deforestation on surface temperature and teleconnections. *J. Clim.*,
42 **31**, 3811–3829, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0563.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0563.1>.
- 43 Dickie, A., and Coauthors, 2014: *Strategies for Mitigating Climate Change in Agriculture: Recommendations for Philanthropy*. 87 pp. http://www.climateandlandusealliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/08/Executive_Summary_Mitigating_Climate_Change_in_Agriculture.pdf.
- 44 Diffenbaugh, N. S., D. L. Swain, and D. Touma, 2015: Anthropogenic warming has increased drought risk in
45 California. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 3931–3936, doi:10.1073/pnas.1422385112.
46 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1422385112> (Accessed September 22, 2018).
- 47 ———, and Coauthors, 2017: Quantifying the influence of global warming on unprecedented extreme climate
48 events. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 4881–4886, doi:10.1073/pnas.1618082114.
49 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1618082114> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 50 Van Dijk, A. I. J. M., H. E. Beck, R. S. Crosbie, R. A. M. De Jeu, Y. Y. Liu, G. M. Podger, B. Timbal, and
51 N. R. Viney, 2013: The Millennium Drought in southeast Australia (2001-2009): Natural and human
52 causes and implications for water resources, ecosystems, economy, and society. *Water Resour. Res.*,
53
54
55
56
57

- 1 **49**, 1040–1057, doi:10.1002/wrcr.20123. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wrcr.20123> (Accessed May 7,
2 2018).
- 3 Dirmeyer, P. A., Y. Jin, B. Singh, and X. Yan, 2013: Trends in Land–Atmosphere Interactions from CMIP5
4 Simulations. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **14**, 829–849, doi:10.1175/JHM-D-12-0107.1.
5 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JHM-D-12-0107.1>.
- 6 Dirmeyer, P. A., J. Wei, M. G. Bosilovich, and D. Mocko, 2014: Growth in a changing environment.
7 *Geophysical*, **45**, 1290–1294, doi:10.1002/2013GL058826.Received.
- 8 Dlugokencky, E. J., L. P. Steele, P. M. Lang, and K. A. Masarie, 1994: The growth rate and distribution of
9 atmospheric methane. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **99**, 17021, doi:10.1029/94JD01245.
10 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/94JD01245>.
- 11 Doan, Q. Van, H. Kusaka, and Q. B. Ho, 2016: Impact of future urbanization on temperature and thermal
12 comfort index in a developing tropical city: Ho Chi Minh City. *Urban Clim.*, **17**, 20–31,
13 doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2016.04.003.
- 14 Doerr, S. H., and C. Santín, 2016: Global trends in wildfire and its impacts: Perceptions versus realities in a
15 changing world. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **371**, 20150345, doi:10.1098/rstb.2015.0345.
16 <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/lookup/doi/10.1098/rstb.2015.0345>.
- 17 Dominik, W., F. Steve, D. E. M., F. B. M., V. C. J., and S. A. H., 2008: Global irrigation water demand:
18 Variability and uncertainties arising from agricultural and climate data sets. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **35**,
19 doi:10.1029/2008GL035296. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2008GL035296>.
- 20 Donohue, R. J., M. L. Roderick, T. R. McVicar, and G. D. Farquhar, 2013: Impact of CO2 fertilization on
21 maximum foliage cover across the globe’s warm, arid environments. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 3031–
22 3035, doi:10.1002/grl.50563.
- 23 Dosio, A., 2017: Projection of temperature and heat waves for Africa with an ensemble of CORDEX
24 Regional Climate Models. *Clim. Dyn.*, **49**, 493–519, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3355-5.
- 25 ———, L. Mentaschi, E. M. Fischer, and K. Wyser, 2018: Extreme heat waves under 1.5 °c and 2 °c global
26 warming. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 054006, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab827. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
27 9326/13/i=5/a=054006?key=crossref.6e11868e5500fc6a3912b1404e7fe3b1](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=5/a=054006?key=crossref.6e11868e5500fc6a3912b1404e7fe3b1) (Accessed October 28,
28 2018).
- 29 Dou, J., Y. Wang, R. Bornstein, and S. Miao, 2015: Observed spatial characteristics of Beijing urban climate
30 impacts on summer thunderstorms. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **54**, 94–105, doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-13-
31 0355.1. <https://doi.org/10.1175/JAMC-D-13-0355.1>.
- 32 Doughty, C. E., and Coauthors, 2015: Drought impact on forest carbon dynamics and fluxes in Amazonia.
33 *Nature*, **519**, 78–82, doi:10.1038/nature14213. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature14213> (Accessed
34 May 7, 2018).
- 35 Drake, J. E., and Coauthors, 2011: Increases in the flux of carbon belowground stimulate nitrogen uptake
36 and sustain the long-term enhancement of forest productivity under elevated CO2. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 349–
37 357, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01593.x.
- 38 Drösler, M., L. V. Verchot, A. Freibauer, and G. Pan, 2014: *Drained inland organic soils*. T.G. Hiraishi, T.,
39 Krug, T., Tanabe, K., Srivastava, N., Baasansuren, J., Fukuda, M. and Troxler, Ed. IPCC, Switzerland,
40 1-79 pp. <http://www.ipcc-nggip.iges.or.jp/public/wetlands/>.
- 41 Druyan, L. M., 2011: Studies of 21st-century precipitation trends over West Africa. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **31**,
42 1415–1424, doi:10.1002/joc.2180. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/joc.2180> (Accessed October 29,
43 2018).
- 44 Du, C., X. Wang, M. Zhang, J. Jing, and Y. Gao, 2019: Effects of elevated CO2 on plant C-N-P
45 stoichiometry in terrestrial ecosystems: A meta-analysis. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **650**, 697–708,
46 doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.09.051. [https://ac.els-cdn.com/S0048969718334818/1-s2.0-
47 S0048969718334818-main.pdf?_tid=b168b60e-67e8-4f67-a732-
48 c53f23151654&acdnat=1540800035_cfe2cd673b638dea84429c306dc6390a](https://ac.els-cdn.com/S0048969718334818/1-s2.0-S0048969718334818-main.pdf?_tid=b168b60e-67e8-4f67-a732-c53f23151654&acdnat=1540800035_cfe2cd673b638dea84429c306dc6390a).
- 49 Duarte, C. M., 2017: Reviews and syntheses: Hidden forests, the role of vegetated coastal habitats in the
50 ocean carbon budget. *Biogeosciences*, **14**, 301–310, doi:10.5194/bg-14-301-2017.
51 <https://www.biogeosciences.net/14/301/2017/>.
- 52 Duarte, C. M., I. J. Losada, I. E. Hendriks, I. Mazarrasa, and N. Marba, 2013: The role of coastal plant
53 communities for climate change mitigation and adaptation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 961–968,
54 doi:10.1038/nclimate1970 [http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v3/n11/abs/nclimate1970.html#su
55 pplementary-information](http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v3/n11/abs/nclimate1970.html#supplementary-information). <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1970>.
- 56 Dümenil Gates, L., and S. Ließ, 2001: Impacts of deforestation and afforestation in the Mediterranean region
57 as simulated by the MPI atmospheric GCM. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **30**, 309–328,

- 1 doi:[https://doi.org/10.1016/S0921-8181\(00\)00091-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0921-8181(00)00091-6).
- 2 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921818100000916>.
- 3 Dumont, B., D. Andueza, V. Niderkorn, A. Lüscher, C. Porqueddu, and C. Picon-Cochard, 2015: A meta-
4 analysis of climate change effects on forage quality in grasslands: specificities of mountain and
5 mediterranean areas. *Grass Forage Sci.*, **70**, 239–254, doi:10.1111/gfs.12169.
- 6 Durigon, A., and Q. de Jong van Lier, 2013: Canopy temperature versus soil water pressure head for the
7 prediction of crop water stress. *Agric. Water Manag.*, **127**, 1–6, doi:10.1016/j.agwat.2013.05.014.
8 <https://www.sciencedirect-com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0378377413001339> (Accessed
9 May 21, 2018).
- 10 Dutaur, L., and L. V. Verchot, 2007: A global inventory of the soil CH₄ sink. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
11 **21**, 1–9, doi:10.1029/2006GB002734.
- 12 Dutta, M. K., T. S. Bianchi, and S. K. Mukhopadhyay, 2017: Mangrove Methane Biogeochemistry in the
13 Indian Sundarbans: A Proposed Budget. *Front. Mar. Sci.*, **4**, 187, doi:10.3389/fmars.2017.00187.
14 <http://journal.frontiersin.org/article/10.3389/fmars.2017.00187/full>.
- 15 Duveiller, G., J. Hooker, and A. Cescatti, 2018a: A dataset mapping the potential biophysical effects of
16 vegetation cover change. *Sci. Data*, **5**, doi:10.1038/sdata.2018.14.
- 17 —, —, and —, 2018b: The mark of vegetation change on Earth's surface energy balance. *Nat.*
18 *Commun.*, **9**, 679, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02810-8. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-02810-8>.
- 19 E., D. J., and Coauthors, 2011: Increases in the flux of carbon belowground stimulate nitrogen uptake and
20 sustain the long- term enhancement of forest productivity under elevated CO₂. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 349–
21 357, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01593.x. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01593.x>.
- 22 Edwards, M. E., L. B. Brubaker, A. V. Lozhkin, and M. Patricia, 2018: Structurally Novel Biomes : A
23 Response to past Warming in Beringia Published by : Wiley on behalf of the Ecological Society of
24 America Stable URL : <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3450612> REFERENCES Linked references are
25 available on JSTOR for this article : . **86**, 1696–1703.
- 26 Eekhout, J. P. C., J. E. Hunink, W. Terink, and J. de Vente, 2018: Why increased extreme precipitation under
27 climate change negatively affects water security. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci. Discuss.*, 1–16,
28 doi:10.5194/hess-2018-161. <https://www.hydrol-earth-syst-sci-discuss.net/hess-2018-161/> (Accessed
29 September 23, 2018).
- 30 Elagib, N. A., 2011: Evolution of urban heat island in Khartoum. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **31**, 1377–1388,
31 doi:10.1002/joc.2159.
- 32 Elbert, W., B. Weber, S. Burrows, J. Steinkamp, B. Büdel, M. O. Andreae, and U. Pöschl, 2012:
33 Contribution of cryptogamic covers to the global cycles of carbon and nitrogen. *Nat. Geosci.*, **5**, 459–
34 462, doi:10.1038/ngeo1486. <http://www.nature.com/articles/ngeo1486> (Accessed September 20, 2018).
- 35 Elliott, J., and Coauthors, 2014: Constraints and potentials of future irrigation water availability on
36 agricultural production under climate change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **111**, 3239–3244,
37 doi:10.1073/pnas.1222474110.
- 38 Ellison, D., and Coauthors, 2017: Trees, forests and water: Cool insights for a hot world. *Glob. Environ.*
39 *Chang.*, **43**, 51–61, doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2017.01.002.
40 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2017.01.002>.
- 41 Elsen, P. R., and M. W. Tingley, 2015: Global mountain topography and the fate of montane species under
42 climate change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 772–776, doi:10.1038/nclimate2656.
43 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2656> (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 44 EPA, 2013: *Global Mitigation of Non-CO₂ Greenhouse Gases: 2010–2030*. 410 pp.
45 [http://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&btnG=Search&q=intitle:Global+Anthropogenic+Non-](http://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&btnG=Search&q=intitle:Global+Anthropogenic+Non-CO2+Greenhouse+Gas+Emissions+:+1990+-+2020#3)
46 [CO2+Greenhouse+Gas+Emissions+:+1990+-+2020#3](http://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&btnG=Search&q=intitle:Global+Anthropogenic+Non-CO2+Greenhouse+Gas+Emissions+:+1990+-+2020#3).
- 47 Erb, K. H., T. Kastner, S. Luyssaert, R. A. Houghton, T. Kuemmerle, P. Olofsson, and H. Haberl, 2013: Bias
48 in the attribution of forest carbon sinks. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 854–856, doi:10.1038/nclimate2004.
49 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2004>.
- 50 —, and Coauthors, 2018: Unexpectedly large impact of forest management and grazing on global
51 vegetation biomass. *Nature*, **553**, 73–76, doi:10.1038/nature25138. [https://mail-](https://mail-attachment.googleusercontent.com/attachment/u/0/?ui=2&ik=03e7b0d8bd&attid=0.1&th=1607f69aea225672&view=att&disp=inline&sadnir=1&saddbat=ANGjdJ9CDan5p6BLIbdOTgzuhFb4s5ubaWK_I7GRvgjix-1BFJdJqGIgYVkj5jtWcZMDxelV3jtvsv77_dCNs0Go4vu6yTtRXDgLhlRvj82)
52 [attachment.googleusercontent.com/attachment/u/0/?ui=2&ik=03e7b0d8bd&attid=0.1&th=1607f69aea2](https://mail-attachment.googleusercontent.com/attachment/u/0/?ui=2&ik=03e7b0d8bd&attid=0.1&th=1607f69aea225672&view=att&disp=inline&sadnir=1&saddbat=ANGjdJ9CDan5p6BLIbdOTgzuhFb4s5ubaWK_I7GRvgjix-1BFJdJqGIgYVkj5jtWcZMDxelV3jtvsv77_dCNs0Go4vu6yTtRXDgLhlRvj82)
53 [25672&view=att&disp=inline&sadnir=1&saddbat=ANGjdJ9CDan5p6BLIbdOTgzuhFb4s5ubaWK_I7](https://mail-attachment.googleusercontent.com/attachment/u/0/?ui=2&ik=03e7b0d8bd&attid=0.1&th=1607f69aea225672&view=att&disp=inline&sadnir=1&saddbat=ANGjdJ9CDan5p6BLIbdOTgzuhFb4s5ubaWK_I7GRvgjix-1BFJdJqGIgYVkj5jtWcZMDxelV3jtvsv77_dCNs0Go4vu6yTtRXDgLhlRvj82)
54 [GRvgjix-1BFJdJqGIgYVkj5jtWcZMDxelV3jtvsv77_dCNs0Go4vu6yTtRXDgLhlRvj82](https://mail-attachment.googleusercontent.com/attachment/u/0/?ui=2&ik=03e7b0d8bd&attid=0.1&th=1607f69aea225672&view=att&disp=inline&sadnir=1&saddbat=ANGjdJ9CDan5p6BLIbdOTgzuhFb4s5ubaWK_I7GRvgjix-1BFJdJqGIgYVkj5jtWcZMDxelV3jtvsv77_dCNs0Go4vu6yTtRXDgLhlRvj82).
- 55 Erfanian, A., G. Wang, and L. Fomenko, 2017: Unprecedented drought over tropical South America in 2016:
56 Significantly under-predicted by tropical SST. *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 5811, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-05373-2.
57 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41598-017-05373-2> (Accessed November 1, 2018).

- 1 Ernakovich, J. G., K. A. Hopping, A. B. Berdanier, R. T. Simpson, E. J. Kachergis, H. Steltzer, and M. D.
2 Wallenstein, 2014: Predicted responses of arctic and alpine ecosystems to altered seasonality under
3 climate change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 3256–3269, doi:10.1111/gcb.12568.
4 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.12568> (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 5 Erşahin, S., B. C. Bilgili, Ü. Dikmen, and I. Ercanli, 2016: Net primary productivity of anatolian forests in
6 relation to climate, 2000–2010. *For. Sci.*, **62**, 698–709, doi:10.5849/forsci.15-171.
7 <https://academic.oup.com/forestscience/article/62/6/698-709/4583975> (Accessed September 23, 2018).
- 8 Evan, A. T., C. Flamant, S. Fiedler, and O. Doherty, 2014: An analysis of aeolian dust in climate models.
9 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 5996–6001, doi:10.1002/2014GL060545.
10 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2014GL060545>.
- 11 ———, ———, M. Gaetani, and F. Guichard, 2016: The past, present and future of African dust. *Nature*, **531**,
12 493–495, doi:10.1038/nature17149. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature17149>.
- 13 Evans, S., P. Ginoux, S. Malyshev, and E. Shevliakova, 2016: Climate-vegetation interaction and
14 amplification of Australian dust variability. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 11,823–11,830,
15 doi:10.1002/2016GL071016. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016GL071016> (Accessed January 23,
16 2018).
- 17 Fahey, C., K. Winter, M. Slot, and K. Kitajima, 2016: Influence of arbuscular mycorrhizal colonization on
18 whole-plant respiration and thermal acclimation of tropical tree seedlings. *Ecol. Evol.*, **6**, 859–870,
19 doi:10.1002/ece3.1952.
- 20 Fan, J., D. Rosenfeld, Y. Ding, L. R. Leung, and Z. Li, 2012: Potential aerosol indirect effects on
21 atmospheric circulation and radiative forcing through deep convection. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, 1–7,
22 doi:10.1029/2012GL051851. <http://www.agu.org/pubs/crossref/2012/2012GL051851.shtml> (Accessed
23 May 10, 2012).
- 24 Fang, C., P. Smith, and J. U. Smith, 2006: Is resistant soil organic matter more sensitive to temperature than
25 the labile organic matter? *Biogeosciences*, **3**, 65–68, doi:10.5194/bg-3-65-2006.
26 <http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v433/n7023/abs/nature03226.html>.
- 27 Fanin, T., and G. R. Van Der Werf, 2017: Precipitation-fire linkages in Indonesia (1997–2015).
28 *Biogeosciences*, **14**, 3995–4008, doi:10.5194/bg-14-3995-2017.
- 29 Fanzo, J., C. Davis, R. McLaren, and J. Choufani, 2018: The effect of climate change across food systems:
30 Implications for nutrition outcomes. *Glob. Food Sec.*, **18**, 12–19, doi:10.1016/j.gfs.2018.06.001.
31 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2211912418300063> (Accessed September 28,
32 2018).
- 33 FAO-FRA, 2015: *Global Forest Resources Assessments*. [http://www.fao.org/forest-resources-](http://www.fao.org/forest-resources-assessment/current-assessment/en/)
34 [assessment/current-assessment/en/](http://www.fao.org/forest-resources-assessment/current-assessment/en/).
- 35 FAO, 2015: FAOSTAT- Emissions from land use. *Food Agric. Organ. United Nations.*,
36 <http://faostat.fao.org/site/705/default.aspx> (Accessed August 20, 2006).
- 37 Farquhar, G. D., 1989: Models of Integrated Photosynthesis of Cells and Leaves. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B*
38 *Biol. Sci.*, **323**, 357–367, doi:10.1098/rstb.1989.0016.
39 <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rstb.1989.0016>.
- 40 ———, S. von Caemmerer, and J. A. Berry, 1980: A biochemical model of photosynthetic CO₂ assimilation in
41 leaves of C₃ species. *Planta*, **149**, 78–90, doi:10.1007/BF00386231.
- 42 Favis-mortlock, D., and D. Mullan, 2011: Soil Erosion by Water Under Future Climate Change. *Soil*
43 *Hydrology, Land Use and Agriculture*, M.K. Shukla, Ed., CABI, Wallingford, UK, 384–414.
- 44 Fay, P. A., D. M. Kaufman, J. B. Nippert, J. D. Carlisle, and C. W. Harper, 2008: Changes in grassland
45 ecosystem function due to extreme rainfall events: Implications for responses to climate change. *Glob.*
46 *Chang. Biol.*, **14**, 1600–1608, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01605.x.
47 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01605.x> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 48 Feddema, J. J., K. W. Oleson, G. B. Bonan, L. O. Mearns, L. E. Buja, G. A. Meehl, and W. M. Washington,
49 2005: Atmospheric science: The importance of land-cover change in simulating future climates.
50 *Science (80-)*, **310**, 1674–1678, doi:10.1126/science.1118160.
- 51 Federici, S., F. N. Tubiello, M. Salvatore, H. Jacobs, and J. Schmidhuber, 2015: New estimates of CO₂ forest
52 emissions and removals: 1990–2015. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **352**, 89–98,
53 doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2015.04.022. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2015.04.022>.
- 54 Feeley, K. J., and Coauthors, 2011: Upslope migration of Andean trees. *J. Biogeogr.*, **38**, 783–791,
55 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2699.2010.02444.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2699.2010.02444.x>
56 (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 57 Feng, S., and Q. Fu, 2013: Expansion of global drylands under a warming climate. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**,

- 1 10081–10094, doi:10.5194/acp-13-10081-2013. <http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/13/10081/2013/>
2 (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 3 Feng, W., A. F. Plante, and J. Six, 2013: Improving estimates of maximal organic carbon stabilization by
4 fine soil particles. *Biogeochemistry*, **112**, 81–93, doi:10.1007/s10533-011-9679-7.
- 5 Feng, Z., and Coauthors, 2015: Constraints to nitrogen acquisition of terrestrial plants under elevated CO₂.
6 *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 3152–3168, doi:10.1111/gcb.12938.
- 7 Fensholt, R., and Coauthors, 2012: Greenness in semi-arid areas across the globe 1981–2007 — an Earth
8 Observing Satellite based analysis of trends and drivers. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **121**, 144–158,
9 doi:10.1016/J.RSE.2012.01.017.
10 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0034425712000545> (Accessed October 31,
11 2018).
- 12 Fernandes, K., and Coauthors, 2011: North Tropical Atlantic influence on western Amazon fire season
13 variability. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **38**, 1–6, doi:10.1029/2011GL047392.
- 14 Fernandes, K., L. Verhot, W. Baethgen, V. Gutierrez-Velez, M. Pinedo-Vasquez, and C. Martius, 2017:
15 Heightened fire probability in Indonesia in non-drought conditions: The effect of increasing
16 temperatures. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa6884.
- 17 Ficklin, D. L., and K. A. Novick, 2017: Historic and projected changes in vapor pressure deficit suggest a
18 continental-scale drying of the United States atmosphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **122**, 2061–2079,
19 doi:10.1002/2016JD025855. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016JD025855> (Accessed October 29,
20 2018).
- 21 FIELD, C. B., R. B. JACKSON, and H. A. MOONEY, 1995: Stomatal responses to increased CO₂:
22 implications from the plant to the global scale. *Plant. Cell Environ.*, **18**, 1214–1225,
23 doi:10.1111/j.1365-3040.1995.tb00630.x.
- 24 Findell, K. L., A. Berg, P. Gentine, J. P. Krasting, B. R. Lintner, S. Malyshev, J. A. Santanello, and E.
25 Shevliakova, 2017: The impact of anthropogenic land use and land cover change on regional climate
26 extremes. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 989, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-01038-w. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-01038-w>.
- 27
- 28 Finzi, A. C., R. Z. Abramoff, K. S. Spiller, E. R. Brzostek, B. A. Darby, M. A. Kramer, and R. P. Phillips,
29 2015: Rhizosphere processes are quantitatively important components of terrestrial carbon and nutrient
30 cycles. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2082–2094, doi:10.1111/gcb.12816. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12816>.
- 31 Fischer, E. M., and R. Knutti, 2014: Detection of spatially aggregated changes in temperature and
32 precipitation extremes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 547–554, doi:10.1002/2013GL058499.
33 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2013GL058499> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 34 —, and —, 2015: Anthropogenic contribution to global occurrence of heavy-precipitation and high-
35 temperature extremes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 560–564, doi:10.1038/nclimate2617.
- 36 —, U. Beyerle, and R. Knutti, 2013: Robust spatially aggregated projections of climate extremes. *Nat.*
37 *Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 1033–1038, doi:10.1038/nclimate2051.
- 38 Flanner, M. G., K. M. Shell, M. Barlage, D. K. Perovich, and M. A. Tschudi, 2011: Radiative forcing and
39 albedo feedback from the Northern Hemisphere cryosphere between 1979 and 2008. *Nat. Geosci.*, **4**,
40 151–155, doi:10.1038/ngeo1062. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo1062>.
- 41 Flannigan, M. D., M. A. Krawchuk, W. J. De Groot, B. M. Wotton, and L. M. Gowman, 2009: Implications
42 of changing climate for global wildland fire. *Int. J. Wildl. Fire*, **18**, 483–507, doi:10.1071/WF08187.
43 <http://www.publish.csiro.au/?paper=WF08187> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 44 Fletcher, M.-S., S. W. Wood, and S. G. Haberle, 2014: A fire-driven shift from forest to non-forest: evidence
45 for alternative stable states? *Ecology*, **95**, 2504–2513, doi:10.1890/12-1766.1.
46 <https://doi.org/10.1890/12-1766.1>.
- 47 Foley, J. a., and Coauthors, 2011: Solutions for a cultivated planet. *Nature*, **478**, 337–342,
48 doi:10.1038/nature10452.
- 49 Fontaine, S., S. Barot, P. Barré, N. Bdioui, B. Mary, and C. Rumpel, 2007: Stability of organic carbon in
50 deep soil layers controlled by fresh carbon supply. *Nature*, **450**, 277.
51 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature06275>.
- 52 Forsell, N., O. Turkovska, M. Gusti, M. Obersteiner, M. Den Elzen, and P. Havlik, 2016: Assessing the
53 INDCs' land use, land use change, and forest emission projections. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **11**,
54 doi:10.1186/s13021-016-0068-3.
- 55 Forster, P., V. Ramaswamy, P. Artaxo, T. Berntsen, R. Betts, D.W. Fahey, J. Haywood, J. Lean, D.C. Lowe,
56 G. Myhre, J. Nganga, R. P., and M. S. and R. V. D. G. Raga, 2007: Changes in Atmospheric
57 Constituents and in Radiative Forcing. *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis*.

- 1 *Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on*
2 *Climate Change*, S. Solomon, D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor, and
3 H.L. Miller, Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA
4 <http://en.scientificcommons.org/23467316>.
- 5 Forzieri, G., R. Alkama, D. G. Miralles, and A. Cescatti, 2017: Satellites reveal contrasting responses of
6 regional climate to the widespread greening of Earth. *Science* (80-.), **356**, 1180–1184,
7 doi:10.1126/science.aal1727. <http://www.sciencemag.org/lookup/doi/10.1126/science.aal1727>.
- 8 Founda, D., and M. Santamouris, 2017: Synergies between Urban Heat Island and Heat Waves in Athens
9 (Greece), during an extremely hot summer (2012). *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 1–11, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-11407-
10 6. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-11407-6>.
- 11 Founda, D., F. Pierros, M. Petrakis, and C. Zerefos, 2015: Interdecadal variations and trends of the Urban
12 Heat Island in Athens (Greece) and its response to heat waves. *Atmos. Res.*, **161–162**, 1–13,
13 doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2015.03.016.
- 14 Fowler, D., and Coauthors, 2015: Effects of global change during the 21st century on the nitrogen cycle.
15 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 13849–13893, doi:10.5194/acp-15-13849-2015. [https://www.atmos-chem-](https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/15/13849/2015/)
16 [phys.net/15/13849/2015/](https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/15/13849/2015/).
- 17 Frank, D., and Coauthors, 2015: Effects of climate extremes on the terrestrial carbon cycle: Concepts,
18 processes and potential future impacts. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2861–2880, doi:10.1111/gcb.12916.
19 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.12916> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 20 Frank, S., and Coauthors, 2017a: Reducing greenhouse gas emissions in agriculture without compromising
21 food security? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 105004, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8c83.
22 <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=10/a=105004?key=crossref.000b6ab1748d1b0af07f66e0f496f0a3>
23 (Accessed November 4, 2018).
- 24 —, and Coauthors, 2017b: Reducing greenhouse gas emissions in agriculture without compromising food
25 security? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 105004, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8c83. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=10/a=105004?key=crossref.000b6ab1748d1b0af07f66e0f496f0a3)
26 [9326/12/i=10/a=105004?key=crossref.000b6ab1748d1b0af07f66e0f496f0a3](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=10/a=105004?key=crossref.000b6ab1748d1b0af07f66e0f496f0a3).
- 27 Freud, E., D. Rosenfeld, M. O. Andreae, A. A. Costa, and P. Artaxo, 2008: Robust relations between CCN
28 and the vertical evolution of cloud drop size distribution in deep convective clouds. *Atmos. Chem.*
29 *Phys.*, **8**, 1661–1675, doi:10.5194/acp-8-1661-2008. <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/8/1661/2008/>.
- 30 Frey, S. D., J. Lee, J. M. Melillo, and J. Six, 2013: The temperature response of soil microbial efficiency and
31 its feedback to climate. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 395. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1796>.
- 32 Fricko, O., and Coauthors, 2017: The marker quantification of the Shared Socioeconomic Pathway 2: A
33 middle-of-the-road scenario for the 21st century. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 251–267,
34 doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2016.06.004.
35 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378016300784> (Accessed October 15, 2018).
- 36 Fröhlich-Nowoisky, J., and Coauthors, 2016: Bioaerosols in the Earth system: Climate, health, and
37 ecosystem interactions. *Atmos. Res.*, **182**, 346–376, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2016.07.018.
38 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosres.2016.07.018>.
- 39 Froidevaux, P., L. Schlemmer, J. Schmidli, W. Langhans, and C. Schär, 2014: Influence of the Background
40 Wind on the Local Soil Moisture–Precipitation Feedback. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, **71**, 782–799,
41 doi:10.1175/JAS-D-13-0180.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JAS-D-13-0180.1>.
- 42 Früh, B., and Coauthors, 2011: Estimation of Climate-Change Impacts on the Urban Heat Load Using an
43 Urban Climate Model and Regional Climate Projections. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **50**, 167–184,
44 doi:10.1175/2010JAMC2377.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/2010JAMC2377.1>.
- 45 Fuentes, J. D., and Coauthors, 2000: Biogenic Hydrocarbons in the Atmospheric Boundary Layer: A
46 Review. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **81**, 1537–1575, doi:10.1175/1520-
47 0477(2000)081<1537:BHITAB>2.3.CO;2. [https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-](https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0477(2000)081%3C1537:BHITAB%3E2.3.CO)
48 [0477\(2000\)081%3C1537:BHITAB%3E2.3.CO](https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0477(2000)081%3C1537:BHITAB%3E2.3.CO).
- 49 Fuentes, J. D., and Coauthors, 2016: Linking meteorology, turbulence, and air chemistry in the amazon rain
50 forest. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **97**, 2329–2342, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-15-00152.1.
- 51 Fuglestedt, J., and Coauthors, 2018: Implications of possible interpretations of ‘greenhouse gas balance’ in
52 the Paris Agreement. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **376**, 20160445,
53 doi:10.1098/rsta.2016.0445. <http://rsta.royalsocietypublishing.org/lookup/doi/10.1098/rsta.2016.0445>.
- 54 Fujibe, F., 2009: Detection of urban warming in recent temperature trends in Japan. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **29**,
55 1811–1822, doi:10.1002/joc.1822. <https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.1822>.
- 56 Fujimori, S., T. Hasegawa, T. Masui, K. Takahashi, D. S. Herran, H. Dai, Y. Hijioka, and M. Kainuma,
57 2017: SSP3: AIM implementation of Shared Socioeconomic Pathways. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**,

- 1 268–283, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.06.009.
2 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378016300838> (Accessed November 4, 2018).
- 3 Fuss, S., and Coauthors, 2018: Negative emissions - Part 2: Costs, potentials and side effects. *Environ. Res.*
4 *Lett.*, **submitted**, 2–4, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aabf9f>. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=6/a=063002)
5 [9326/13/i=6/a=063002](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=6/a=063002).
- 6 Fuzzi, S., and Coauthors, 2015: Particulate matter, air quality and climate: lessons learned and future needs.
7 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 8217–8299, doi:10.5194/acp-15-8217-2015. [https://www.atmos-chem-](https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/15/8217/2015/)
8 [phys.net/15/8217/2015/](https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/15/8217/2015/).
- 9 Gallego-Sala, A. V, and al et, 2010: Application of a global bioclimatic envelope model to assess the impact
10 of climate change on the distribution of blanket peatlands in Great Britain. *Clim. Res.*,.
- 11 Gallo, N. D., D. G. Victor, and L. A. Levin, 2017: Ocean commitments under the Paris Agreement. *Nat.*
12 *Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 833–838, doi:10.1038/nclimate3422. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3422>.
- 13 Gálos, B., C. Mátyás, and D. Jacob, 2011: Regional characteristics of climate change altering effects of
14 afforestation. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **6**, 44010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/6/4/044010.
- 15 —, and Coauthors, 2013: Case study for the assessment of the biogeophysical effects of a potential
16 afforestation in Europe. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **8**, 3, doi:10.1186/1750-0680-8-3.
- 17 Ganeshan, M., and R. Murtugudde, 2015: Nocturnal propagating thunderstorms may favor urban “hot-
18 spots”: A model-based study over Minneapolis. *Urban Clim.*, **14**, 606–621,
19 doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2015.10.005. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2015.10.005>.
- 20 Gang, C., W. Zhou, J. Li, Y. Chen, S. Mu, J. Ren, J. Chen, and P. Y. Groisman, 2013: Assessing the
21 spatiotemporal variation in distribution, extent and NPP of terrestrial ecosystems in response to climate
22 change from 1911 to 2000. *PLoS One*, **8**, e80394, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0080394.
23 <http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0080394> (Accessed September 23, 2018).
- 24 Ganopolski, A., V. Petoukhov, S. Rahmstorf, V. Brovkin, M. Claussen, A. Eliseev, and C. Kubatzki, 2001:
25 Climber-2: A climate system model of intermediate complexity. Part II: Model sensitivity. *Clim. Dyn.*,
26 **17**, 735–751, doi:10.1007/s003820000144.
- 27 García-Palacios, P., and Coauthors, 2015: Are there links between responses of soil microbes and ecosystem
28 functioning to elevated CO₂, N deposition and warming? A global perspective. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*,
29 **21**, 1590–1600, doi:10.1111/gcb.12788. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.12788> (Accessed February
30 4, 2018).
- 31 García-Ruiz, J. M., I. I. López-Moreno, S. M. Vicente-Serrano, T. Lasanta-Martínez, and S. Beguería, 2011:
32 Mediterranean water resources in a global change scenario. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **105**, 121–139,
33 doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2011.01.006.
34 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825211000134> (Accessed September 24,
35 2018).
- 36 Garnaud, C., and L. Sushama, 2015: Biosphere-climate interactions in a changing climate over North
37 America. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **120**, 1091–1108, doi:10.1002/2014JD022055.
38 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2014JD022055>.
- 39 Garnett, T., and Coauthors, 2013: Sustainable intensification in agriculture: Premises and policies. *Science*
40 *(80-.)*, **341**, 33–34, doi:10.1126/science.1234485. <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/341/6141/33>.
- 41 Gasser, T., and P. Ciais, 2013: A theoretical framework for the net land-to-atmosphere CO₂ flux and its
42 implications in the definition of “emissions from land-use change.” *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **4**, 171–186,
43 doi:10.5194/esd-4-171-2013. <https://www.earth-syst-dynam.net/4/171/2013/>.
- 44 Gattuso, J.-P., and Coauthors, 2018: Ocean Solutions to Address Climate Change and Its Effects on Marine
45 Ecosystems. *Front. Mar. Sci.*, **5**, doi:10.3389/fmars.2018.00337.
46 <https://www.frontiersin.org/article/10.3389/fmars.2018.00337/full>.
- 47 Gauthier, S., P. Bernier, T. Kuuluvainen, A. Z. Shvidenko, and D. G. Schepaschenko, 2015: Boreal forest
48 health and global change. *Science (80-.)*, **349**, 819–822, doi:10.1126/science.aaa9092.
49 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/26293953> (Accessed October 25, 2018).
- 50 Gaveau, D. L. A., and Coauthors, 2014: Major atmospheric emissions from peat fires in Southeast Asia
51 during non-drought years: Evidence from the 2013 Sumatran fires. *Sci. Rep.*, **4**, doi:10.1038/srep06112.
- 52 Gedalof, Z., and A. A. Berg, 2010: Tree ring evidence for limited direct CO₂ fertilization of forests over the
53 20th century. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **24**, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2009GB003699.
54 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2009GB003699>.
- 55 Gedney, N., and P. J. Valdes, 2000: The effect of Amazonian deforestation on the northern hemisphere
56 circulation and climate. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **27**, 3053–3056, doi:10.1029/2000GL011794.
- 57 Geirinhas, J. L., R. M. Trigo, R. Libonati, C. A. S. Coelho, and A. C. Palmeira, 2018: Climatic and synoptic

- 1 characterization of heat waves in Brazil. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **38**, 1760–1776, doi:10.1002/joc.5294.
2 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/joc.5294> (Accessed August 31, 2018).
- 3 Geist, H. J., and E. F. Lambin, 2002: Proximate causes and underlying driving forces of tropical
4 deforestation. *Am. Inst. Biol. Sci.*, **52**, 143–150, doi:10.1641/0006-
5 3568(2002)052[0143:PCAUDF]2.0.CO;2.
- 6 Gellesch, E., M. A. S. Arfin Khan, J. Kreyling, A. Jentsch, and C. Beierkuhnlein, 2017: Grassland
7 experiments under climatic extremes: Reproductive fitness versus biomass. *Environ. Exp. Bot.*, **144**,
8 68–75, doi:10.1016/j.envexpbot.2017.10.007.
9 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0098847217302447> (Accessed October 31,
10 2018).
- 11 GEO-6, 2018: *GEO-6: Global Environment Outlook: All regional assessments*.
- 12 Georgescu, M., M. Moustou, A. Mahalov, and J. Dudhia, 2013: Summer-time climate impacts of projected
13 megapolitan expansion in Arizona. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 37–41, doi:10.1038/nclimate1656.
14 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1656>.
- 15 van Gestel, N., and Coauthors, 2018: Predicting soil carbon loss with warming. *Nature*, **554**, E4.
16 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature25745>.
- 17 Gharajehdaghpour, T., J. D. Roth, P. M. Fafard, and J. H. Markham, 2016: Arctic foxes as ecosystem
18 engineers: Increased soil nutrients lead to increased plant productivity on fox dens. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 29987,
19 doi:10.1038/srep24020. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/srep24020>.
- 20 Gharun, M., M. Possell, T. L. Bell, and M. A. Adams, 2017: Optimisation of fuel reduction burning regimes
21 for carbon, water and vegetation outcomes. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **203**, 157–170,
22 doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2017.07.056.
23 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479717307387>.
- 24 Giglio, L., J. T. Randerson, and G. R. Van Der Werf, 2013: Analysis of daily, monthly, and annual burned
25 area using the fourth-generation global fire emissions database (GFED4). *J. Geophys. Res.*
26 *Biogeosciences*, **118**, 317–328, doi:10.1002/jgrg.20042.
- 27 Gilardoni, S., E. Vignati, E. Marmer, F. Cavalli, C. Belis, V. Gianelle, A. Loureiro, and P. Artaxo, 2011:
28 Sources of carbonaceous aerosol in the Amazon basin. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 2747–2764,
29 doi:10.5194/acp-11-2747-2011.
30 http://apps.isiknowledge.com/full_record.do?product=UA&search_mode=GeneralSearch&qid=4&SID=3E@kIoEP5MPL9AC979j&page=1&doc=1&colname=WOS (Accessed May 6, 2011).
- 31 Ginoux, P., M. Chin, I. Tegen, J. M. Prospero, B. Holben, O. Dubovik, and S. J. Lin, 2001: Sources and
32 distributions of dust aerosols simulated with the GOCART model. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **106**,
33 20255–20273, doi:10.1029/2000JD000053. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2000JD000053>.
- 34 Giridhar, K., and A. Samireddypalle, 2015: Impact of climate change on forage availability for livestock.
35 *Climate Change Impact on Livestock: Adaptation and Mitigation*, Springer India, New Delhi, 97–112
36 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-81-322-2265-1_7 (Accessed October 29, 2018).
- 37 Gleeson, T., Y. Wada, M. F. P. Bierkens, and L. P. H. Van Beek, 2012: Water balance of global aquifers
38 revealed by groundwater footprint. *Nature*, **488**, 197–200, doi:10.1038/nature11295.
- 39 Goetz, S. J., M. C. Hansen, R. A. Houghton, W. Walker, N. Laporte, and J. Busch, 2015: Measurement and
40 monitoring needs , capabilities and potential for addressing reduced emissions from deforestation and
41 forest degradation under Measurement and monitoring needs , capabilities and potential for addressing
42 reduced emissions from deforestation. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**.
- 43 Goldstein, A. H., C. D. Koven, C. L. Heald, and I. Y. Fung, 2009: Biogenic carbon and anthropogenic
44 pollutants combine to form a cooling haze over the southeastern United States. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*,
45 **106**, 8835–8840, doi:10.1073/pnas.0904128106.
46 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0904128106>.
- 47 Gonsamo, A., J. M. Chen, Y. W. Ooi, C. J. M., and O. Y. W., 2017: Peak season plant activity shift towards
48 spring is reflected by increasing carbon uptake by extratropical ecosystems. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**,
49 2117–2128, doi:10.1111/gcb.14001. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14001>.
- 50 González-Jaramillo, V., A. Fries, R. Rollenbeck, J. Paladines, F. Oñate-Valdivieso, and J. Bendix, 2016:
51 Assessment of deforestation during the last decades in Ecuador using NOAA-AVHRR satellite data.
52 *Erdkunde*, **70**, 217–235, doi:10.3112/erdkunde.2016.03.02.
- 53 Gordo, O., and J. J. Sanz, 2010: Impact of climate change on plant phenology in Mediterranean ecosystems.
54 *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **16**, 1082–1106, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02084.x.
- 55 Gourdji, S. M., A. M. Sibley, and D. B. Lobell, 2013: Global crop exposure to critical high temperatures in
56 the reproductive period: Historical trends and future projections. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, 024041,
57

- 1 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/2/024041. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/8/i=2/a=024041?key=crossref.71d4bd7d0045166be569277634403f63>.
- 2
- 3 Govaerts, B., N. Verhulst, A. Castellanos-Navarrete, K. D. Sayre, J. Dixon, and L. Dendooven, 2009: Conservation agriculture and soil carbon sequestration: Between myth and farmer reality. *CRC. Crit. Rev. Plant Sci.*, **28**, 97–122, doi:10.1080/07352680902776358.
- 4
- 5
- 6 Grace, J., F. Berninger, and L. Nagy, 2002: Impacts of climate change on the tree line. *Ann. Bot.*, **90**, 537–544, doi:10.1093/aob/mcf222. <https://academic.oup.com/aob/article-lookup/doi/10.1093/aob/mcf222> (Accessed May 20, 2018).
- 7
- 8
- 9 Grant, K., J. Kreyling, H. Heilmeyer, C. Beierkuhnlein, and A. Jentsch, 2014: Extreme weather events and plant–plant interactions: shifts between competition and facilitation among grassland species in the face of drought and heavy rainfall. *Ecol. Res.*, **29**, 991–1001, doi:10.1007/s11284-014-1187-5. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11284-014-1187-5> (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13 Grassi, G., M. G. J. den Elzen, A. F. Hof, R. Pilli, and S. Federici, 2012: The role of the land use, land use change and forestry sector in achieving Annex I reduction pledges. *Clim. Change*, **115**, 873–881, doi:10.1007/s10584-012-0584-4. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-012-0584-4>.
- 14
- 15
- 16 ———, J. House, F. Dentener, S. Federici, M. Den Elzen, and J. Penman, 2017: The key role of forests in meeting climate targets requires science for credible mitigation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 220–226, doi:10.1038/nclimate3227. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate3227>.
- 17
- 18
- 19 ———, ———, W. A. Kurz, A. Cescatti, and R. A. Houghton, 2018: Reconciling global model estimates and country reporting of anthropogenic forest CO₂ sinks. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, 1–35.
- 20
- 21 Graven, A. H. D., R. F. Keeling, S. C. Piper, P. K. Patra, and B. B. Stephens, 1960: Title: Enhanced seasonal exchange of CO₂ by northern ecosystems since 1960. **146**, 1–10.
- 22
- 23 Gray, S. B., and Coauthors, 2016: Intensifying drought eliminates the expected benefits of elevated carbon dioxide for soybean. *Nat. Plants*, **2**, 16132, doi:10.1038/nplants.2016.132. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nplants2016132> (Accessed May 10, 2018).
- 24
- 25
- 26 Green, J. K., A. G. Konings, S. H. Alemohammad, J. Berry, D. Entekhabi, J. Kolassa, J.-E. Lee, and P. Gentine, 2017: Regionally strong feedbacks between the atmosphere and terrestrial biosphere. *Nat. Geosci.*, **10**, 410–414, doi:10.1038/ngeo2957.
- 27
- 28
- 29 Gregory, P. J., and B. Marshall, 2012: Attribution of climate change: A methodology to estimate the potential contribution to increases in potato yield in Scotland since 1960. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 1372–1388, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02601.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02601.x> (Accessed May 10, 2018).
- 30
- 31
- 32
- 33 Griffis, T. J., Z. Chen, J. M. Baker, J. D. Wood, D. B. Millet, X. Lee, R. T. Venterea, and P. A. Turner, 2017: Nitrous oxide emissions are enhanced in a warmer and wetter world. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 12081–12085, doi:10.1073/pnas.1704552114. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1704552114>.
- 34
- 35
- 36
- 37 Griscorn, B. W., and Coauthors, 2017: Natural climate solutions. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 11645–11650, doi:10.1073/pnas.1710465114. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1710465114>.
- 38
- 39 van Groenigen, K. J., X. Qi, C. W. Osenberg, Y. Luo, and B. A. Hungate, 2014: Faster Decomposition Under Increased Atmospheric CO₂: Limits Soil Carbon Storage. *Science (80-.)*, **344**, 508 LP-509. <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/344/6183/508.abstract>.
- 40
- 41
- 42 Groffman, P. M., and Coauthors, 2009: Challenges to incorporating spatially and temporally explicit phenomena (hotspots and hot moments) in denitrification models. *Biogeochemistry*, **93**, 49–77, doi:10.1007/s10533-008-9277-5.
- 43
- 44
- 45 Groppo, V., and K. Kraehnert, 2017: The impact of extreme weather events on education. *Journal of Population Economics*, Vol. 30 of, Springer, Cham, 433–472 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-319-56469-2_8 (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 46
- 47
- 48 Grosjean, G., S. Fuss, N. Koch, B. L. Bodirsky, S. De Cara, and W. Acworth, 2018: Options to overcome the barriers to pricing European agricultural emissions. *Clim. Policy*, **18**, 151–169, doi:10.1080/14693062.2016.1258630. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14693062.2016.1258630>.
- 49
- 50
- 51 Groß, S., V. Freudenthaler, K. Schepanski, C. Toledano, A. Schäfler, A. Ansmann, and B. Weinzierl, 2015: Optical properties of long-range transported Saharan dust over Barbados as measured by dual-wavelength depolarization Raman lidar measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 11067–11080, doi:10.5194/acp-15-11067-2015.
- 52
- 53
- 54
- 55 Grossman-Clarke, S., S. Schubert, and D. Fenner, 2017: Urban effects on summertime air temperature in Germany under climate change. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 905–917, doi:10.1002/joc.4748.
- 56
- 57 Del Grosso, S. J., S. M. Ogle, W. J. Parton, and F. J. Breidt, 2010: Estimating uncertainty in N₂O emissions

- 1 from U.S. cropland soils. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **24**, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2009GB003544.
2 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2009GB003544>.
- 3 Grubler, A., and Coauthors, 2018: A low energy demand scenario for meeting the 1.5 °C target and
4 sustainable development goals without negative emission technologies. *Nat. Energy*, **3**, 515–527,
5 doi:10.1038/s41560-018-0172-6. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41560-018-0172-6> (Accessed
6 October 15, 2018).
- 7 Guan, K., B. Sultan, M. Biasutti, C. Baron, and D. B. Lobell, 2015: What aspects of future rainfall changes
8 matter for crop yields in West Africa? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 8001–8010,
9 doi:10.1002/2015GL063877. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2015GL063877> (Accessed October 31,
10 2018).
- 11 Guenet, B., M. Camino-Serrano, P. Ciais, M. Tifafi, F. Maignan, J. L. Soong, and I. A. Janssens, 2018:
12 Impact of priming on global soil carbon stocks. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 1873–1883,
13 doi:10.1111/gcb.14069. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14069>.
- 14 Guenther, A., and Coauthors, 1995: A global model of natural volatile organic compound emissions. *J.*
15 *Geophys. Res.*, **100**, 8873–8892, doi:10.1029/94JD02950. <https://doi.org/10.1029/94JD02950>.
- 16 Guenther, A. B., X. Jiang, C. L. Heald, T. Sakulyanontvittaya, T. Duhl, L. K. Emmons, and X. Wang, 2012:
17 The model of emissions of gases and aerosols from nature version 2.1 (MEGAN2.1): An extended and
18 updated framework for modeling biogenic emissions. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **5**, 1471–1492,
19 doi:10.5194/gmd-5-1471-2012. <https://www.geosci-model-dev.net/5/1471/2012/>.
- 20 Guhathakurta, P., D. S. Pai, and M. N. Rajeevan, 2017: Variability and Trends of Extreme Rainfall and
21 Rainstorms. Springer, Singapore, 37–49 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-981-10-2531-0_3
22 (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 23 Guillod, B. P., B. Orlowsky, D. G. Miralles, A. J. Teuling, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2015: Reconciling spatial
24 and temporal soil moisture effects on afternoon rainfall. *Nat. Commun.*, **6**, 6443,
25 doi:10.1038/ncomms7443.
- 26 Guimberteau, M., K. Laval, A. Perrier, and J. Polcher, 2012: Global effect of irrigation and its impact on the
27 onset of the Indian summer monsoon. *Clim. Dyn.*, **39**, 1329–1348, doi:10.1007/s00382-011-1252-5.
- 28 Gumbrecht, T., R. M. Roman-Cuesta, L. Verchot, M. Herold, F. Wittmann, E. Householder, N. Herold, and
29 D. Murdiyarso, 2017: An expert system model for mapping tropical wetlands and peatlands reveals
30 South America as the largest contributor. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 3581–3599, doi:10.1111/gcb.13689.
31 <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13689>.
- 32 Guo, Z., and Coauthors, 2006: GLACE: The Global Land–Atmosphere Coupling Experiment. Part II:
33 Analysis. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **7**, 611–625, doi:10.1175/JHM511.1.
34 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JHM511.1>.
- 35 Gutiérrez-Velez, V. H., M. Uriarte, R. Defries, M. Pinedo-Vasquez, K. Fernandes, P. Ceccato, W. Baethgen,
36 and C. Padoch, 2014: Land cover change interacts with drought severity to change fire regimes in
37 Western Amazonia. *Ecol. Appl.*, **24**, 1323–1340, doi:10.1890/13-2101.1.
- 38 Haberlie, A. M., W. S. Ashley, and T. J. Pingel, 2014: The effect of urbanisation on the climatology of
39 thunderstorm initiation. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **141**, 663–675, doi:10.1002/qj.2499.
40 <https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.2499>.
- 41 Haddaway, N. R., K. Hedlund, L. E. Jackson, T. Kätterer, E. Lugato, I. K. Thomsen, H. B. Jørgensen, and P.
42 E. Isberg, 2017: How does tillage intensity affect soil organic carbon? A systematic review. *Environ.*
43 *Evid.*, **6**, 30, doi:10.1186/s13750-017-0108-9.
- 44 Hagos, S., L. R. Leung, Y. Xue, A. Boone, F. de Sales, N. Neupane, M. Huang, and J. H. Yoon, 2014:
45 Assessment of uncertainties in the response of the African monsoon precipitation to land use change
46 simulated by a regional model. *Clim. Dyn.*, **43**, 2765–2775, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2092-x.
- 47 Hamdi, R., 2010: Estimating urban heat island effects on the temperature series of Uccle (Brussels, Belgium)
48 using remote sensing data and a land surface scheme. *Remote Sens.*, **2**, 2773–2784,
49 doi:10.3390/rs2122773.
- 50 ———, P. Termonia, and P. Baguis, 2011: Effects of urbanization and climate change on surface runoff of the
51 Brussels Capital Region: A case study using an urban soil-vegetation-atmosphere-transfer model. *Int. J.*
52 *Climatol.*, **31**, 1959–1974, doi:10.1002/joc.2207.
- 53 Hamdi, R., H. Van de Vyver, R. De Troch, and P. Termonia, 2014: Assessment of three dynamical urban
54 climate downscaling methods: Brussels’s future urban heat island under an A1B emission scenario. *Int.*
55 *J. Climatol.*, **34**, 978–999, doi:10.1002/joc.3734.
- 56 ———, F. Duchêne, J. Berckmans, A. Delcloo, C. Vanpoucke, and P. Termonia, 2016: Evolution of urban heat
57 wave intensity for the Brussels Capital Region in the ARPEGE-Climat A1B scenario. *Urban Clim.*, **17**,

- 176–195, doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2016.08.001. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2016.08.001>.
- 2 Han, J.-Y., J.-J. Baik, and A. P. Khain, 2011: A Numerical Study of Urban Aerosol Impacts on Clouds and
3 Precipitation. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, **69**, 504–520, doi:10.1175/JAS-D-11-071.1. <https://doi.org/10.1175/JAS-D-11-071.1>.
- 4
5 Han, Q., T. Wang, Y. Jiang, R. Fischer, and C. Li, 2018: Phenological variation decreased carbon uptake in
6 European forests during 1999–2013. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **427**, 45–51,
7 doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2018.05.062.
- 8 Han, S., and Z. Yang, 2013: Cooling effect of agricultural irrigation over Xinjiang, Northwest China from
9 1959 to 2006. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/2/024039.
- 10 Hansen, J., R. Ruedy, M. Sato, and K. Lo, 2010: Global surface temperature change. *Rev. Geophys.*, **48**,
11 RG4004, doi:10.1029/2010RG000345.
12 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1029/2010RG000345/abstract>.
- 13 Hansis, E., S. J. Davis, and J. Pongratz, 2015: Relevance of methodological choices for accounting of land
14 use change carbon fluxes. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **29**, 1230–1246, doi:10.1002/2014GB004997.
15 <https://agupubs.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1002/2014GB004997>.
- 16 Hantson, S., and Coauthors, 2016: The status and challenge of global fire modelling. *Biogeosciences*, **13**,
17 3359–3375, doi:10.5194/bg-13-3359-2016.
- 18 Harper, A. B., and Coauthors, 2016: Improved representation of plant functional types and physiology in the
19 Joint UK Land Environment Simulator (JULES v4.2) using plant trait information. *Geosci. Model
20 Dev.*, **9**, 2415–2440, doi:10.5194/gmd-9-2415-2016. <https://www.geosci-model-dev.net/9/2415/2016/>
21 (Accessed November 4, 2018).
- 22 Harper, A. B., and Coauthors, 2018: Land-use emissions play a critical role in land-based mitigation for
23 Paris climate targets. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 2938, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-05340-z.
24 <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-018-05340-z>.
- 25 Harris, R. M. B., T. A. Remenyi, G. J. Williamson, N. L. Bindoff, and D. M. J. S. Bowman, 2016: Climate–
26 vegetation–fire interactions and feedbacks: trivial detail or major barrier to projecting the future of the
27 Earth system? *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 910–931, doi:10.1002/wcc.428.
28 <https://doi.org/10.1002/wcc.428>.
- 29 Harris, Z. M., R. Spake, and G. Taylor, 2015: Land use change to bioenergy: A meta-analysis of soil carbon
30 and GHG emissions. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, **82**, 27–39, doi:10.1016/j.biombioe.2015.05.008.
31 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0961953415001853>.
- 32 Harrison, S. P., J. R. Marlon, and P. J. Bartlein, 2010: Fire in the Earth System. *Chang. Clim. Earth Syst.
33 Soc.*, **324**, 21–48, doi:10.1007/978-90-481-8716-4_3. [http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-90-481-
34 8716-4_3](http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-90-481-8716-4_3).
- 35 Harsch, M. A., P. E. Hulme, M. S. McGlone, and R. P. Duncan, 2009: Are treelines advancing? A global
36 meta-analysis of treeline response to climate warming. *Ecol. Lett.*, **12**, 1040–1049, doi:10.1111/j.1461-
37 0248.2009.01355.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2009.01355.x> (Accessed May 20, 2018).
- 38 Hartley, A. J., D. J. Parker, L. Garcia-Carreras, and S. Webster, 2016: Simulation of vegetation feedbacks on
39 local and regional scale precipitation in West Africa. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **222**, 59–70,
40 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2016.03.001. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2016.03.001>.
- 41 Hartley, I. P., D. W. Hopkins, M. H. Garnett, M. Sommerkorn, and P. A. Wookey, 2008: Soil microbial
42 respiration in arctic soil does not acclimate to temperature. *Ecol. Lett.*, **11**, 1092–1100,
43 doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2008.01223.x.
- 44 ———, M. H. Garnett, M. Sommerkorn, D. W. Hopkins, B. J. Fletcher, V. L. Sloan, G. K. Phoenix, and P. A.
45 Wookey, 2012: A potential loss of carbon associated with greater plant growth in the European Arctic.
46 *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 875–879, doi:10.1038/nclimate1575. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1575>.
- 47 Hartmann, D. L., and Coauthors, 2013: Observations: Atmosphere and surface. *Climate Change 2013 the
48 Physical Science Basis: Working Group I Contribution to the Fifth Assessment Report of the
49 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, T.F. Stocker et al., Eds., Vol. 9781107057999 of,
50 Cambridge University Pres, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 159–254
51 <http://www.climatechange2013.org>.
- 52 Hartmann, H., and Coauthors, 2018a: Research frontiers for improving our understanding of drought-
53 induced tree and forest mortality. *New Phytol.*, **218**, 15–28, doi:10.1111/nph.15048.
54 <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.15048>.
- 55 ———, and Coauthors, 2018b: Research frontiers for improving our understanding of drought-induced tree
56 and forest mortality. *New Phytol.*, **218**, 15–28, doi:10.1111/nph.15048.
57 <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.15048>.

- 1 Hasegawa, T., and Coauthors, 2017: Causes of variation among rice models in yield response to
2 CO₂ examined with Free-Air CO₂ Enrichment and growth chamber experiments. *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 14858,
3 doi:10.1038/s41598-017-13582-y. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41598-017-13582-y> (Accessed
4 September 29, 2018).
- 5 Hassink, J., and A. P. Whitmore, 1997: A Model of the Physical Protection of Organic Matter in Soils. *Soil*
6 *Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **61**, 131, doi:10.2136/sssaj1997.03615995006100010020x.
7 <https://www.soils.org/publications/sssaj/abstracts/61/1/SS0610010131>.
- 8 Hatchett, B. J., D. Koraćin, J. F. Mejía, and D. P. Boyle, 2016: Assimilating urban heat island effects into
9 climate projections. *J. Arid Environ.*, **128**, 59–64, doi:10.1016/j.jaridenv.2016.01.007.
- 10 Hatfield, J. L., and J. H. Prueger, 2015: Temperature extremes: Effect on plant growth and development.
11 *Weather Clim. Extrem.*, **10**, 4–10, doi:10.1016/J.WACE.2015.08.001.
12 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2212094715300116> (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 13 Haupt, M., 2017: Sulphur deficiency in southern Ontario soils; how fertilization will impact canola
14 (*Brassica napus* L.) and Alfalfa (*Medicago sativa* L.) yield and quality. The University of Guelph, .
- 15 Hauser, M., R. Orth, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2017: Investigating soil moisture-climate interactions with
16 prescribed soil moisture experiments: An assessment with the Community Earth System Model
17 (version 1.2). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **10**, 1665–1677, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-1665-2017.
- 18 Hausfather, Z., M. J. Menne, C. N. Williams, T. Masters, R. Broberg, and D. Jones, 2013: Quantifying the
19 effect of urbanization on u.s. Historical climatology network temperature records. *J. Geophys. Res.*
20 *Atmos.*, **118**, 481–494, doi:10.1029/2012JD018509.
- 21 Hausmann, P., R. Sussmann, and D. Smale, 2015: Contribution of oil and natural gas production to renewed
22 increase of atmospheric methane (2007–2014): Top-down estimate from ethane and methane column
23 observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **15**, 35991–36028, doi:10.5194/acpd-15-35991-2015.
- 24 Hawken, P., 2017a: *Drawdown: the most comprehensive plan ever proposed to reverse global warming*.
25 Penguin Books, 240 pp.
- 26 ———, 2017b: *Drawdown: the most comprehensive plan ever proposed to reverse global warming*. 240,
27 doi:10.2436/20.1501.01.111.
- 28 Hawkes, C. V., B. G. Waring, J. D. Rocca, and S. N. Kivlin, 2017: Historical climate controls soil respiration
29 responses to current soil moisture. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 6322–6327,
30 doi:10.1073/pnas.1620811114. <http://www.pnas.org/content/114/24/6322>.
- 31 Hawkins, E., and Coauthors, 2014: Uncertainties in the timing of unprecedented climates. *Nature*, **511**, E3–
32 E5, doi:10.1038/nature13523.
- 33 Hayden, B. P., 1998: Ecosystem feedbacks on climate at the landscape scale. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol.*
34 *Sci.*, **353**, 5–18, doi:10.1098/rstb.1998.0186.
35 <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rstb.1998.0186>.
- 36 Hayman, G., and Coauthors, Regional variation in the effectiveness of methane and land-based climate
37 mitigation options. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, .
- 38 Heald, C. L., and J. A. Geddes, 2016: The impact of historical land use change from 1850 to 2000 on
39 secondary particulate matter and ozone. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 14997–15010, doi:10.5194/acp-16-
40 14997-2016.
- 41 Hedenus, F., S. Wirsenius, and D. J. A. Johansson, 2014: The importance of reduced meat and dairy
42 consumption for meeting stringent climate change targets. *Clim. Change*, **124**, 79–91,
43 doi:10.1007/s10584-014-1104-5. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-014-1104-5>.
- 44 Hegerl, G. C., and Coauthors, 2015: Challenges in quantifying changes in the global water cycle. *Bull. Am.*
45 *Meteorol. Soc.*, **96**, 1097–1115, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-13-00212.1.
46 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/BAMS-D-13-00212.1> (Accessed November 1, 2018).
- 47 Heisler-White, J. L., J. M. Blair, E. F. Kelly, K. Harmony, and A. K. Knapp, 2009: Contingent productivity
48 responses to more extreme rainfall regimes across a grassland biome. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **15**, 2894–
49 2904, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.01961.x.
- 50 Heisler, J. L., and A. K. Knapp, 2008: Temporal coherence of aboveground net primary productivity in
51 mesic grasslands. *Ecography (Cop.)*, **31**, 408–416, doi:10.1111/j.0906-7590.2008.05351.x.
52 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.0906-7590.2008.05351.x> (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 53 Henderson, B. B., P. J. Gerber, T. E. Hilinski, A. Falcucci, D. S. Ojima, M. Salvatore, and R. T. Conant,
54 2015: Greenhouse gas mitigation potential of the world’s grazing lands: Modeling soil carbon and
55 nitrogen fluxes of mitigation practices. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **207**, 91–100,
56 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2015.03.029.
- 57 Hergoualc’h, K. A., and L. V. Verchot, 2012: Changes in soil CH₄ fluxes from the conversion of tropical

- 1 peat swamp forests: a meta-analysis. *J. Integr. Environ. Sci.*, **9**, 31–39,
2 doi:10.1080/1943815X.2012.747252.
3 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/1943815X.2012.747252>.
- 4 Herr, D., M. von Unger, D. Laffoley, and A. McGivern, 2017: Pathways for implementation of blue carbon
5 initiatives. *Aquat. Conserv. Mar. Freshw. Ecosyst.*, **27**, 116–129, doi:10.1002/aqc.2793.
6 <https://doi.org/10.1002/aqc.2793>.
- 7 Herrera-Estrada, J. E., and J. Sheffield, 2017: Uncertainties in future projections of summer droughts and
8 heat waves over the contiguous United States. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 6225–6246, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-16-
9 0491.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-16-0491.1> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 10 Herrero, M., and Coauthors, 2016: Greenhouse gas mitigation potentials in the livestock sector. *Nat. Clim.*
11 *Chang.*, **6**, 452–461, doi:10.1038/nclimate2925. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2925>.
- 12 Heskell, M. A., and Coauthors, 2016: Convergence in the temperature response of leaf respiration across
13 biomes and plant functional types. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 3832–3837,
14 doi:10.1073/pnas.1520282113. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1520282113>.
- 15 Hiç, C., P. Pradhan, D. Rybski, and J. P. Kropp, 2016: Food Surplus and Its Climate Burdens. *Environ. Sci.*
16 *Technol.*, doi:10.1021/acs.est.5b05088.
- 17 Hicks Pries, C. E., C. Castanha, R. C. Porras, and M. S. Torn, 2017: The whole-soil carbon flux in response
18 to warming. *Science* (80-.), **355**, 1420 LP-1423.
19 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/355/6332/1420.abstract>.
- 20 Hinkel, K. M., and F. E. Nelson, 2007: Anthropogenic heat island at Barrow, Alaska, during winter: 2001-
21 2005. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **112**, 2001–2005, doi:10.1029/2006JD007837.
- 22 Hirsch, A. L., M. Wilhelm, E. L. Davin, W. Thiery, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2017: Can climate-effective land
23 management reduce regional warming? *J. Geophys. Res.*, **122**, 2269–2288,
24 doi:10.1002/2016JD026125. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2016JD026125>.
- 25 Hirsch, A. L., and Coauthors, 2018: Biogeophysical Impacts of Land-Use Change on Climate Extremes in
26 Low-Emission Scenarios: Results From HAPPI-Land. *Earth's Futur.*, **6**, 396–409,
27 doi:10.1002/2017EF000744. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2017EF000744>.
- 28 Hodzic, A., P. S. Kasibhatla, D. S. Jo, C. D. Cappa, J. L. Jimenez, S. Madronich, and R. J. Park, 2016:
29 Rethinking the global secondary organic aerosol (SOA) budget: stronger production, faster removal,
30 shorter lifetime. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 7917–7941, doi:10.5194/acp-16-7917-2016.
31 <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/16/7917/2016/>.
- 32 Hoell, A., M. Hoerling, J. Eischeid, X. W. Quan, and B. Liebmann, 2017: Reconciling theories for human
33 and natural attribution of recent East Africa drying. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 1939–1957, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-16-
34 0558.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-16-0558.1> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 35 Hoerling, M., J. Eischeid, and J. Perlwitz, 2010: Regional precipitation trends: Distinguishing natural
36 variability from anthropogenic forcing. *J. Clim.*, **23**, 2131–2145, doi:10.1175/2009JCLI3420.1.
37 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/2009JCLI3420.1> (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 38 Hoffman, F. M., and Coauthors, 2014: Causes and implications of persistent atmospheric carbon dioxide
39 biases in Earth System Models. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **119**, 141–162,
40 doi:10.1002/2013JG002381.
- 41 Hoffmann, P., R. Schoetter, and K. H. Schlünzen, 2015: Statistical-dynamical downscaling of the urban heat
42 island in Hamburg, Germany. *Meteorol. Zeitschrift*, 1–21, doi:10.1127/metz/2016/0773.
43 [http://www.schweizerbart.de/papers/metz/detail/prepub/87180/Statistical_dynamical_downscaling_of_t
44 he_urban_he?af=crossref](http://www.schweizerbart.de/papers/metz/detail/prepub/87180/Statistical_dynamical_downscaling_of_the_urban_he?af=crossref).
- 45 Hollinger, D. Y., and Coauthors, 2010: Albedo estimates for land surface models and support for a new
46 paradigm based on foliage nitrogen concentration. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **16**, 696–710,
47 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02028.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02028.x>.
- 48 Holmes, C. D., M. J. Prather, O. A. Søvde, and G. Myhre, 2013: Future methane, hydroxyl, and their
49 uncertainties: Key climate and emission parameters for future predictions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**,
50 285–302, doi:10.5194/acp-13-285-2013.
- 51 Hooijer, A., S. Page, J. G. Canadell, M. Silvius, J. Kwadijk, H. Wösten, and J. Jauhiainen, 2010: Current and
52 future CO₂ emissions from drained peatlands in Southeast Asia. *Biogeosciences*, **7**, 1505–1514,
53 doi:10.5194/bg-7-1505-2010. <http://www.biogeosciences.net/7/1505/2010/>.
- 54 Hopkins, F. M., T. R. Filley, G. Gleixner, M. Lange, S. M. Top, and S. E. Trumbore, 2014: Increased
55 belowground carbon inputs and warming promote loss of soil organic carbon through complementary
56 microbial responses. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **76**, 57–69, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.04.028.
57 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0038071714001485>.

- 1 Houghton, R. A., 2013: The emissions of carbon from deforestation and degradation in the tropics: Past
2 trends and future potential. *Carbon Manag.*, **4**, 539–546, doi:10.4155/cmt.13.41.
3 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.4155/cmt.13.41>.
- 4 Houghton, R. A., and A. A. Nassikas, 2017: Global and regional fluxes of carbon from land use and land
5 cover change 1850–2015. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **31**, 456–472, doi:10.1002/2016GB005546.
- 6 Houghton, R. A., and A. A. Nassikas, 2018a: Negative emissions from stopping deforestation and forest
7 degradation, globally. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 350–359, doi:10.1111/gcb.13876.
8 <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13876>.
- 9 ———, and ———, 2018b: Negative emissions from stopping deforestation and forest degradation, globally.
10 *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, doi:10.1111/gcb.13876.
- 11 Houghton, R. A., J. I. House, J. Pongratz, G. R. Van Der Werf, R. S. Defries, M. C. Hansen, C. Le Quéré,
12 and N. Ramankutty, 2012: Carbon emissions from land use and land-cover change. *Biogeosciences*, **9**,
13 5125–5142, doi:10.5194/bg-9-5125-2012.
- 14 Houlton, B. Z., S. L. Morford, and R. A. Dahlgren, 2018: Convergent evidence for widespread rock nitrogen
15 sources in Earth’s surface environment. *Science (80-.)*, **360**, 58–62, doi:10.1126/science.aan4399.
16 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/360/6384/58.abstract>.
- 17 Houweling, S., and Coauthors, 2014: A multi-year methane inversion using SCIAMACHY, accounting for
18 systematic errors using TCCON measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 3991–4012, doi:10.5194/acp-
19 14-3991-2014.
- 20 Howard, J., A. Sutton-Grier, D. Herr, J. Kleypas, E. Landis, E. Mcleod, E. Pidgeon, and S. Simpson, 2017:
21 Clarifying the role of coastal and marine systems in climate mitigation. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **15**, 42–
22 50, doi:10.1002/fee.1451. <https://doi.org/10.1002/fee.1451>.
- 23 Hristov, A. N., and Coauthors, 2013: *Mitigation of greenhouse gas emissions from livestock production - A*
24 *review of technical options for non-CO2 emissions*. Edited by Pierre J. Gerber, Benjamin Henderson
25 and Harinder P.S. Makkar. *FAO Animal Production and Health Paper No. 177*. Rome, 226 pp.
- 26 Hu, W. W., and Coauthors, 2015: Characterization of a real-time tracer for isoprene epoxydiols-derived
27 secondary organic aerosol (IEPOX-SOA) from aerosol mass spectrometer measurements. *Atmos.*
28 *Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 11807–11833, doi:10.5194/acp-15-11807-2015. [http://www.atmos-chem-](http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/15/11807/2015/)
29 [phys.net/15/11807/2015/](http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/15/11807/2015/).
- 30 Huang, J., H. Yu, X. Guan, G. Wang, and R. Guo, 2016: Accelerated dryland expansion under climate
31 change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 166–171, doi:10.1038/nclimate2837.
32 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2837> (Accessed April 17, 2018).
- 33 Huang, J., and Coauthors, 2017: Dryland climate change: Recent progress and challenges. *Rev. Geophys.*,
34 **55**, 719–778, doi:10.1002/2016RG000550. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016RG000550> (Accessed
35 May 24, 2018).
- 36 Huang, W., and S. J. Hall, 2017: Elevated moisture stimulates carbon loss from mineral soils by releasing
37 protected organic matter. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 1774, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-01998-z.
38 <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-01998-z>.
- 39 Huang, Y., S. Wu, and J. O. Kaplan, 2014: Sensitivity of global wildfire occurrences to various factors in
40 the context of global change. *Atmos. Environ.*, **121**, 86–92, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.06.002.
41 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1352231015301448>.
- 42 Huber, D., D. Mechem, and N. Brunzell, 2014: The Effects of Great Plains Irrigation on the Surface Energy
43 Balance, Regional Circulation, and Precipitation. *Climate*, **2**, 103–128, doi:10.3390/cli2020103.
44 <http://www.mdpi.com/2225-1154/2/2/103/>.
- 45 Huffman, J. A., and Coauthors, 2012: Size distributions and temporal variations of biological aerosol
46 particles in the Amazon rainforest characterized by microscopy and real-time UV-APS fluorescence
47 techniques during AMAZE-08. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **12**, 11997–12019, doi:10.5194/acp-12-11997-
48 2012.
- 49 Hugelius, G., C. Tarnocai, G. Broll, J. G. Canadell, P. Kuhry, and D. K. Swanson, 2013: The northern
50 circumpolar soil carbon database: Spatially distributed datasets of soil coverage and soil carbon storage
51 in the northern permafrost regions. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **5**, 3–13, doi:10.5194/essd-5-3-2013.
52 <https://www.earth-syst-sci-data.net/5/3/2013/>.
- 53 ———, and Coauthors, 2014: Estimated stocks of circumpolar permafrost carbon with quantified uncertainty
54 ranges and identified data gaps. *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 6573–6593, doi:10.5194/bg-11-6573-2014.
- 55 Huijnen, V., and Coauthors, 2016: Fire carbon emissions over maritime southeast Asia in 2015 largest since
56 1997. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 26886, doi:10.1038/srep26886. <http://www.nature.com/articles/srep26886>.
- 57 Hulme, M., 2001: Climatic perspectives on Sahelian desiccation: 1973–1998. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **11**, 19–

- 1 29, doi:10.1016/S0959-3780(00)00042-X. [https://www.sciencedirect-](https://www.sciencedirect-com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S095937800000042X)
2 com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S095937800000042X (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 3 —, E. M. Barrow, N. W. Arnell, P. A. Harrison, T. C. Johns, and T. E. Downing, 1999: Relative impacts
4 of human-induced climate change and natural climate variability. *Nature*, **397**, 688–691,
5 doi:10.1038/17789. <http://www.nature.com/articles/17789> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 6 Humpenöder, F., and Coauthors, 2018: Large-scale bioenergy production: How to resolve sustainability
7 trade-offs? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 024011, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa9e3b. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=2/a=024011?key=crossref.ecb4dde273241bb18b2b44b439e5f874)
8 9326/13/i=2/a=024011?key=crossref.ecb4dde273241bb18b2b44b439e5f874 (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 9 Hungate, B. A., and Coauthors, 2013: Cumulative response of ecosystem carbon and nitrogen stocks to
10 chronic CO₂ exposure in a subtropical oak woodland. *New Phytol.*, **200**, 753–766,
11 doi:10.1111/nph.12333. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12333>.
- 12 Huntingford, C., and Coauthors, 2010: IMOGEN: an intermediate complexity model to evaluate terrestrial
13 impacts of a changing climate. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **3**, 679–687, doi:10.5194/gmd-3-679-2010.
14 <http://www.geosci-model-dev.net/3/679/2010/> (Accessed November 4, 2018).
- 15 Huntingford, C., and Coauthors, 2017: Implications of improved representations of plant respiration in a
16 changing climate. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 1602, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-01774-z.
17 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41467-017-01774-z>.
- 18 Hurtt, G., L. Chini, R. Sahajpal, and S. Frolking, 2017: Harmonization of global land-use change and
19 management for the period 850-2100. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, <http://luh.umd.edu/>.
- 20 Hurtt, G. C., and Coauthors, 2011: Harmonization of land-use scenarios for the period 1500-2100: 600 years
21 of global gridded annual land-use transitions, wood harvest, and resulting secondary lands. *Clim.*
22 *Change*, **109**, 117–161, doi:10.1007/s10584-011-0153-2.
- 23 Hyrnsalmi, S., J. Smed, and K. K. Kimppa, 2017: The dark side of gamification: How we should stop
24 worrying and study also the negative impacts of bringing game design elements to everywhere. *CEUR*
25 *Workshop Proc.*, **1857**, 96–104, doi:10.1038/NGEO689. <http://www.nature.com/articles/ngeo689>
26 (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 27 Ian, A., and W. Richard, 2013: Intraseasonal variability and atmospheric controls on daily dust occurrence
28 frequency over the central and western Sahara during the boreal summer. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**,
29 12,912–915,926, doi:10.1002/2013JD020267. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2013JD020267>.
- 30 Ichinose, T., K. Shimodozono, and K. Hanaki, 1999: Impact of anthropogenic heat on urban climate in
31 Tokyo. *Atmos. Environ.*, **33**, 3897–3909, doi:10.1016/S1352-2310(99)00132-6.
- 32 IFPRI, 2009: Climate change: Impact on agriculture and costs of adaptation. *Int. Food Policy*, 307–324,
33 doi:10.2499/0896295354. <http://ebrary.ifpri.org/cdm/ref/collection/p15738coll2/id/130648>.
- 34 Iizumi, T., M. Yokozawa, and M. Nishimori, 2011: Probabilistic evaluation of climate change impacts on
35 paddy rice productivity in Japan. *Clim. Change*, **107**, 391–415, doi:10.1007/s10584-010-9990-7.
36 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-010-9990-7>.
- 37 Im, E. S., and E. A. B. Eltahir, 2014: Enhancement of rainfall and runoff upstream from irrigation location in
38 a climate model of West Africa. *Water Resour. Res.*, **50**, 8651–8674, doi:10.1002/2014WR015592.
- 39 —, M. P. Marcella, and E. A. B. Eltahir, 2014: Impact of potential large-scale irrigation on the West
40 African monsoon and its dependence on location of irrigated area. *J. Clim.*, **27**, 994–1009,
41 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-13-00290.1.
- 42 IPCC, 2005: *Special Report on Carbon Dioxide Capture and Storage. Prepared by Working Group III of the*
43 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. B. Metz, O. Davidson, H.C. De Coninck, M. Loos, and
44 L.A. Meyer, Eds. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.,
- 45 —, 2006: *IPCC Guidelines for National Greenhouse Gas Inventories, Volume 2, Energy*. 5 pp.
46 <http://www.ipcc-nggip.iges.or.jp/public/2006gl/vol2.html>.
- 47 —, 2010: Revisiting the Use of Managed Land as a Proxy for Estimating National Anthropogenic
48 Emissions and Removals. *Meeting Report, 5-7 May, 2009, São José dos Campos, Brazil*, H.S.
49 Eggleston, N. Srivastava, K. Tanabe, and J. Baasansuren, Eds., Institute for Global Environmental
50 Strategies (IGES), 56 p. http://www.ipcc-nggip.iges.or.jp/meeting/pdfiles/0905_MLP_Report.pdf.
- 51 —, 2013: *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis*. T.F. Stocker et al., Eds. Cambridge
52 University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.,
- 53 Isaacman-Vanwertz, G., and Coauthors, 2018: Chemical evolution of atmospheric organic carbon over
54 multiple generations of oxidation. *Nat. Chem.*, **10**, 462–468, doi:10.1038/s41557-018-0002-2.
55 <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41557-018-0002-2>.
- 56 Ito, A., K. Nishina, and H. M. Noda, 2016: Impacts of future climate change on the carbon budget of
57 northern high-latitude terrestrial ecosystems: An analysis using ISI-MIP data. *Polar Sci.*, **10**, 346–355,

- 1 doi:10.1016/j.polar.2015.11.002.
2 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1873965215300190?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
3 November 1, 2018).
- 4 Jacinthe, P. A., and R. Lal, 2001: A mass balance approach to assess carbon dioxide evolution during
5 erosional events. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **12**, 329–339, doi:10.1002/ldr.454.
6 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.454>.
- 7 Jackson, R. B., K. Lajtha, S. E. Crow, G. Hugelius, M. G. Kramer, and G. Piñeiro, 2017: The Ecology of
8 Soil Carbon: Pools, Vulnerabilities, and Biotic and Abiotic Controls. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.*, **48**,
9 annurev-ecolsys-112414-054234, doi:10.1146/annurev-ecolsys-112414-054234.
10 <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/10.1146/annurev-ecolsys-112414-054234>.
- 11 Jacobson, M. Z., 2012: Investigating cloud absorption effects: Global absorption properties of black carbon,
12 tar balls, and soil dust in clouds and aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **117**, 1–25,
13 doi:10.1029/2011JD017218.
- 14 Jagadish, S. V. K., M. V. R. Murty, and W. P. Quick, 2015: Rice responses to rising temperatures -
15 challenges, perspectives and future directions. *Plant, Cell Environ.*, **38**, 1686–1698,
16 doi:10.1111/pce.12430. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/pce.12430> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 17 Janssens-Maenhout, G., and Coauthors, 2017a: EDGAR v4.3.2 Global Atlas of the three major Greenhouse
18 Gas Emissions for the period 1970–2012. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data Discuss.*, **2017**, 1–55,
19 doi:10.5194/essd-2017-79. <https://www.earth-syst-sci-data-discuss.net/essd-2017-79/>.
- 20 Janssens-Maenhout, G., M. Crippa, D. Guizzardi, M. Muntean, E. Schaaf, J. G. J. Olivier, J. A. H. W. Peters,
21 and K. M. Schure, 2017b: *Fossil CO₂ & GHG emissions of all world countries*. 239 pp.
22 <http://edgar.jrc.ec.europa.eu>.
- 23 Jardine, K., and Coauthors, 2011: Within-canopy sesquiterpene ozonolysis in Amazonia. *J. Geophys. Res.*
24 *Atmos.*, **116**, 1–10, doi:10.1029/2011JD016243. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2011JD016243>.
- 25 Jardine, K., and Coauthors, 2015: Green Leaf Volatile Emissions during High Temperature and Drought
26 Stress in a Central Amazon Rainforest. *Plants*, **4**, 678–690, doi:10.3390/plants4030678.
27 <http://www.mdpi.com/2223-7747/4/3/678/>.
- 28 Jennerjahn, T. C., E. Gilman, K. W. Krauss, L. D. Lacerda, I. Nordhaus, and E. Wolanski, 2017: Mangrove
29 Ecosystems under Climate Change. *Mangrove Ecosystems: A Global Biogeographic Perspective*, V.H.
30 Rivera-Monroy, S.Y. Lee, E. Kristensen, and R.R. Twilley, Eds., Springer International Publishing,
31 Cham, 211–244 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-319-62206-4_7.
- 32 Jeong, J. H., J. S. Kug, H. W. Linderholm, D. Chen, B. M. Kim, and S. Y. Jun, 2014a: Intensified Arctic
33 warming under greenhouse warming by vegetation-atmosphere-sea ice interaction. *Environ. Res. Lett.*,
34 **9**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/9/094007.
- 35 Jeong, S. J., C. H. Ho, S. Piao, J. Kim, P. Ciais, Y. B. Lee, J. G. Jhun, and S. K. Park, 2014b: Effects of
36 double cropping on summer climate of the North China Plain and neighbouring regions. *Nat. Clim.*
37 *Chang.*, **4**, 615–619, doi:10.1038/nclimate2266.
- 38 Jetz, W., D. S. Wilcove, and A. P. Dobson, 2007: Projected impacts of climate and land-use change on the
39 global diversity of birds. *PLoS Biol.*, **5**, 1211–1219, doi:10.1371/journal.pbio.0050157.
40 <http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pbio.0050157> (Accessed January 8, 2018).
- 41 Jobbins, G., and G. Henley, 2015: *Food in an uncertain future. The impacts of climate change on food*
42 *security and nutrition in the Middle East and North Africa*. Rome, 1-31 pp.
43 <http://www.odi.org/sites/odi.org.uk/files/odi-assets/publications-opinion-files/10141.pdf>.
- 44 Johnstone, J. F., and Coauthors, 2016: Changing disturbance regimes, ecological memory, and forest
45 resilience. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **14**, 369–378, doi:10.1002/fee.1311.
46 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/fee.1311> (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 47 Jolly, W. M., M. A. Cochrane, P. H. Freeborn, Z. A. Holden, T. J. Brown, G. J. Williamson, and D. M. J. S.
48 Bowman, 2015: Climate-induced variations in global wildfire danger from 1979 to 2013. *Nat.*
49 *Commun.*, **6**, 7537, doi:10.1038/ncomms8537. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/ncomms8537>.
- 50 de Jong, R., J. Verbesselt, M. E. Schaepman, and S. de Bruin, 2012: Trend changes in global greening and
51 browning: Contribution of short-term trends to longer-term change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 642–655,
52 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02578.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02578.x>
53 (Accessed October 16, 2018).
- 54 Joosten, H., 2015: Current soil carbon loss and land degradation globally-where are the hotspots and why
55 there? *Soil carbon: science, management and policy for multiple benefits*, S.A. Banwart, E.
56 Noellemeier, and E. Milne, Eds., Wallingford, UK, 224–234.
- 57 —, and J. Couwenberg, 2008: Peatlands and Carbon. *Assessment of Peatlands, Biodiversity and Climate*

- 1 *Change*, T. Parish, F., Sirin, A., Charman, D., Joosten, H., Minayeva and L. Silvius, M. and Stringer,
2 Eds., Vol. 1 of, Global Environment Centre and Wetlands International, Kuala Lumpur and
3 Wageningen, 99–117.
- 4 Journet, E., Y. Balkanski, and S. P. Harrison, 2014: A new data set of soil mineralogy for dust-cycle
5 modeling. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 3801–3816, doi:10.5194/acp-14-3801-2014.
- 6 Kageyama, M., S. Charbit, C. Ritz, M. Khodri, and G. Ramstein, 2004: Quantifying ice-sheet feedbacks
7 during the last glacial inception. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, 1–4, doi:10.1029/2004GL021339.
- 8 Kallenbach, C. M., S. D. Frey, and A. S. Grandy, 2016: Direct evidence for microbial-derived soil organic
9 matter formation and its ecophysiological controls. *Nat. Commun.*, **7**, 13630,
10 doi:10.1038/ncomms13630. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ncomms13630>.
- 11 Kaplan, J. O., K. M. Krumhardt, E. C. Ellis, W. F. Ruddiman, C. Lemmen, and K. K. Goldewijk, 2011:
12 Holocene carbon emissions as a result of anthropogenic land cover change. *Holocene*, **21**, 775–791,
13 doi:10.1177/0959683610386983.
- 14 Kaplan, S., M. Georgescu, N. Alfasi, and I. Kloog, 2017: Impact of future urbanization on a hot summer: a
15 case study of Israel. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **128**, 325–341, doi:10.1007/s00704-015-1708-3.
- 16 Karhu, K., and Coauthors, 2014: Temperature sensitivity of soil respiration rates enhanced by microbial
17 community response. *Nature*, **513**, 81–84, doi:10.1038/nature13604.
- 18 Kattge, J., and W. Knorr, 2007: Temperature acclimation in a biochemical model of photosynthesis: A
19 reanalysis of data from 36 species. *Plant, Cell Environ.*, **30**, 1176–1190, doi:10.1111/j.1365-
20 3040.2007.01690.x.
- 21 Keenan, T. F., and W. J. Riley, 2018: Greening of the land surface in the world's cold regions consistent
22 with recent warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 825–828, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0258-y.
23 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-018-0258-y> (Accessed October 16, 2018).
- 24 Keenan, T. F., D. Y. Hollinger, G. Bohrer, D. Dragoni, J. W. Munger, H. P. Schmid, and A. D. Richardson,
25 2013: Increase in forest water-use efficiency as atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations rise. *Nature*,
26 **499**, 324–327, doi:10.1038/nature12291.
- 27 Keiluweit, M., J. J. Bougoure, P. S. Nico, J. Pett-Ridge, P. K. Weber, and M. Kleber, 2015: Mineral
28 protection of soil carbon counteracted by root exudates. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 588.
29 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2580>.
- 30 ———, P. S. Nico, M. Kleber, and S. Fendorf, 2016: Are oxygen limitations under recognized regulators of
31 organic carbon turnover in upland soils? *Biogeochemistry*, **127**, 157–171, doi:10.1007/s10533-015-
32 0180-6. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-015-0180-6>.
- 33 Keith, H., D. Lindenmayer, B. Mackey, D. Blair, L. Carter, L. McBurney, S. Okada, and T. Konishi-Nagano,
34 2014: Managing temperate forests for carbon storage: impacts of logging versus forest protection on
35 carbon stocks. *Ecosphere*, **5**, art75, doi:10.1890/ES14-00051.1.
- 36 Kelleway, J. J., K. Cavanaugh, K. Rogers, I. C. Feller, E. Ens, C. Doughty, and N. Saintilan, 2017: Review
37 of the ecosystem service implications of mangrove encroachment into salt marshes. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*,
38 **23**, 3967–3983, doi:10.1111/gcb.13727. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13727>.
- 39 Kelley, C. P., S. Mohtadi, M. A. Cane, R. Seager, and Y. Kushnir, 2015: Climate change in the Fertile
40 Crescent and implications of the recent Syrian drought. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 3241–3246,
41 doi:10.1073/pnas.1421533112. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1421533112> (Accessed
42 September 29, 2018).
- 43 Kemena, T. P., K. Matthes, T. Martin, S. Wahl, and A. Oschlies, 2018: Atmospheric feedbacks in North
44 Africa from an irrigated, afforested Sahara. *Clim. Dyn.*, **50**, 4561–4581, doi:10.1007/s00382-017-3890-
45 8.
- 46 Kendra Gotangco Castillo, C., and K. R. Gurney, 2013: A sensitivity analysis of surface biophysical, carbon,
47 and climate impacts of tropical deforestation rates in CCSM4-CNDV. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 805–821,
48 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00382.1.
- 49 van Kessel, C., R. Venterea, J. Six, M. A. Adviento-Borbe, B. Linquist, and K. J. van Groenigen, 2013:
50 Climate, duration, and N placement determine N₂O emissions in reduced tillage systems: A meta-
51 analysis. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **19**, 33–44, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2012.02779.x.
- 52 Khanna, J., D. Medvigy, S. Fueglistaler, and R. Walko, 2017: Regional dry-season climate changes due to
53 three decades of Amazonian deforestation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 200–204, doi:10.1038/nclimate3226.
- 54 Kim, H., Y. K. Kim, S. K. Song, and H. W. Lee, 2016: Impact of future urban growth on regional climate
55 changes in the Seoul Metropolitan Area, Korea. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **571**, 355–363,
56 doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.05.046.
- 57 Kim, S., B. E. Dale, R. Heijungs, A. Azapagic, T. Darlington, and D. Kahlbaum, 2014: Indirect land use

- 1 change and biofuels: Mathematical analysis reveals a fundamental flaw in the regulatory approach.
2 *Biomass and Bioenergy*, **71**, 408–412, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biombioe.2014.09.015>.
3 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0961953414004255>.
- 4 Kimball, B. A., J. W. White, M. J. Ottman, G. W. Wall, C. J. Bernacchi, J. Morgan, and D. P. Smith, 2015:
5 Predicting canopy temperatures and infrared heater energy requirements for warming field plots.
6 *Agron. J.*, **107**, 121–141, doi:10.2134/agronj14.0109.
7 <https://dl.sciencesocieties.org/publications/aj/abstracts/107/1/129> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 8 King, A. D., 2017: Attributing Changing Rates of Temperature Record Breaking to Anthropogenic
9 Influences. *Earth's Futur.*, **5**, 1156–1168, doi:10.1002/2017EF000611.
10 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2017EF000611> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 11 —, M. T. Black, S. K. Min, E. M. Fischer, D. M. Mitchell, L. J. Harrington, and S. E. Perkins-Kirkpatrick,
12 2016: Emergence of heat extremes attributable to anthropogenic influences. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**,
13 3438–3443, doi:10.1002/2015GL067448. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2015GL067448> (Accessed
14 October 28, 2018).
- 15 Kirschke, S., and Coauthors, 2013: Three decades of global methane sources and sinks. *Nat. Geosci.*, **6**, 813–
16 823, doi:10.1038/ngeo1955. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/ngeo1955>.
- 17 Kleber, M., P. S. Nico, A. Plante, T. Filley, M. Kramer, C. Swanston, and P. Sollins, 2011: Old and stable
18 soil organic matter is not necessarily chemically recalcitrant: Implications for modeling concepts and
19 temperature sensitivity. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 1097–1107, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02278.x.
20 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02278.x>.
- 21 Klein, C., J. Bliefernicht, D. Heinzeller, U. Gessner, I. Klein, and H. Kunstmann, 2017: Feedback of
22 observed interannual vegetation change: a regional climate model analysis for the West African
23 monsoon. *Clim. Dyn.*, **48**, 2837–2858, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3237-x.
- 24 de Klein, C. A. M., M. A. Shepherd, and T. J. van der Weerden, 2014: Nitrous oxide emissions from grazed
25 grasslands: Interactions between the N cycle and climate change - a New Zealand case study. *Curr.*
26 *Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **9–10**, 131–139, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2014.09.016.
- 27 Kløve, B., and Coauthors, 2014: Climate change impacts on groundwater and dependent ecosystems. *J.*
28 *Hydrol.*, **518**, 250–266, doi:10.1016/j.jhydrol.2013.06.037.
29 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022169413004800> (Accessed November 1, 2018).
- 30 Knapp, A. K., and M. D. Smith, 2001: Variation among biomes in temporal dynamics of aboveground
31 primary production. *Science (80-.)*, **291**, 481–484, doi:10.1126/science.291.5503.481.
32 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11161201> (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 33 Knapp, A. K., and Coauthors, 2008: Consequences of More Extreme Precipitation Regimes for Terrestrial
34 Ecosystems. *Bioscience*, **58**, 811–821, doi:10.1641/B580908.
35 [http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/58/9/811/250853/Consequences-of-More-Extreme-
36 Precipitation-Regimes](http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/58/9/811/250853/Consequences-of-More-Extreme-Precipitation-Regimes) (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 37 Knorr, W., A. Arneth, and L. Jiang, 2016a: Demographic controls of future global fire risk. *Nat. Clim.*
38 *Chang.*, **6**, 781–785, doi:10.1038/nclimate2999. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2999>.
- 39 —, L. Jiang, and A. Arneth, 2016b: Climate, CO₂, and human
40 population impacts on global wildfire emissions. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 267–282, doi:10.5194/bg-13-267-
41 2016. <https://www.biogeosciences.net/13/267/2016/>.
- 42 Kochara, C., P. Tulest, J. P. Lafore, and C. Flamant, 2013: The importance of the diurnal cycle of Aerosol
43 Optical Depth in West Africa. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 785–790, doi:10.1002/grl.50143.
44 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/grl.50143>.
- 45 Köchy, M., R. Hiederer, and A. Freibauer, 2015: Global distribution of soil organic carbon – Part 1: Masses
46 and frequency distributions of SOC stocks for the tropics, permafrost regions, wetlands, and the world.
47 *SOIL*, **1**, 351–365, doi:10.5194/soil-1-351-2015. <https://www.soil-journal.net/1/351/2015/>.
- 48 Koehler, A. K., A. J. Challinor, E. Hawkins, and S. Asseng, 2013: Influences of increasing temperature on
49 Indian wheat: Quantifying limits to predictability. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, 34016, doi:10.1088/1748-
50 9326/8/3/034016. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/8/i=3/a=034016>.
- 51 Kok, J. F., S. Albani, N. M. Mahowald, and D. S. Ward, 2014: An improved dust emission model - Part 2:
52 Evaluation in the Community Earth System Model, with implications for the use of dust source
53 functions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 13043–13061, doi:10.5194/acp-14-13043-2014.
- 54 Kok, J. F., D. S. Ward, N. M. Mahowald, and A. T. Evan, 2018: Global and regional importance of the direct
55 dust-climate feedback. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 241, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02620-y.
56 <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-02620-y>.
- 57 Kooperman, G. J., M. S. Pritchard, and R. C. J. Somerville, 2014: The response of US summer rainfall to

- 1 quadrupled CO₂ climate change in conventional and superparameterized versions of the NCAR
2 community atmosphere model. *J. Adv. Model. Earth Syst.*, **6**, 859–882, doi:10.1002/2014MS000306.
3 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2014MS000306> (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 4 ———, ———, T. A. O'Brien, and B. W. Timmermans, 2018: Rainfall From Resolved Rather Than
5 Parameterized Processes Better Represents the Present-Day and Climate Change Response of Moderate
6 Rates in the Community Atmosphere Model. *J. Adv. Model. Earth Syst.*, **10**, 971–988,
7 doi:10.1002/2017MS001188. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2017MS001188> (Accessed October 30,
8 2018).
- 9 Koren, I., L. A. Remer, Y. J. Kaufman, Y. Rudich, and J. V. Martins, 2007: On the twilight zone between
10 clouds and aerosols. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **34**, 1–5, doi:10.1029/2007GL029253.
11 <http://www.agu.org/pubs/crossref/2007/2007GL029253.shtml> (Accessed March 23, 2011).
- 12 ———, O. Altaratz, L. A. Remer, G. Feingold, J. V. Martins, and R. H. Heiblum, 2012: Aerosol-induced
13 intensification of rain from the tropics to the mid-latitudes. *Nat. Geosci.*, **5**, 118–122,
14 doi:10.1038/ngeo1364. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo1364>.
- 15 ———, G. Dagan, and O. Altaratz, 2014: From aerosol-limited to invigoration of warm convective clouds.
16 *Science (80-.)*, **344**, 1143–1146, doi:10.1126/science.1252595.
- 17 Körner, C., 2006: Plant CO₂ responses: An issue of definition, time and resource supply. *New Phytol.*, **172**,
18 393–411, doi:10.1111/j.1469-8137.2006.01886.x.
- 19 Kotteck, M., J. Grieser, C. Beck, B. Rudolf, and F. Rubel, 2006: World map of the Köppen-Geiger climate
20 classification updated. *Meteorol. Zeitschrift*, **15**, 259–263, doi:10.1127/0941-2948/2006/0130.
21 http://www.schweizerbart.de/papers/metz/detail/15/55034/World_Map_of_the_Koppen_Geiger_climate_classification?af=crossref (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 22
- 23 Koven, C. D., and Coauthors, 2015: A simplified, data-constrained approach to estimate the permafrost
24 carbon-climate feedback. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **373**, 20140423,
25 doi:10.1098/rsta.2014.0423. <http://rsta.royalsocietypublishing.org/lookup/doi/10.1098/rsta.2014.0423>.
- 26 Kramer, K., S. J. Vreugdenhil, and D. C. van der Werf, 2008: Effects of flooding on the recruitment, damage
27 and mortality of riparian tree species: A field and simulation study on the Rhine floodplain. *For. Ecol.*
28 *Manage.*, **255**, 3893–3903, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2008.03.044.
29 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378112708002922?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
30 October 31, 2018).
- 31 Krawchuk, M. A., and M. A. Moritz, 2011: Constraints on global fire activity vary across a resource
32 gradient. *Ecology*, **92**, 121–132, doi:10.1890/09-1843.1. <https://doi.org/10.1890/09-1843.1>.
- 33 Krieglger, E., and Coauthors, 2017: Fossil-fueled development (SSP5): An energy and resource intensive
34 scenario for the 21st century. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 297–315,
35 doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2016.05.015.
36 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378016300711> (Accessed October 15, 2018).
- 37 Kulmala, M., and A. Asmi, 2011: General overview: European Integrated project on Aerosol Cloud Climate
38 and Air Quality interactions (EUCAARI)—integrating aerosol research from nano to global. *Atmos. ...*,
39 **11**, 13061–13143, doi:10.5194/acp-11-13061-2011. <http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/11/13061/2011/%5Cnhttp://forskningbasen.deff.dk/Share.external?sp=S63f20d88-467d-41ba-9588-2a4337b9ec7e&sp=Sdtu>.
- 40
- 41
- 42 Kulmala, M., and Coauthors, 2003: A new feedback mechanism linking forests, aerosols, and climate.
43 *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **3**, 6093–6107, doi:10.5194/acpd-3-6093-2003. <http://www.atmos-chem-phys-discuss.net/3/6093/2003/>.
- 44
- 45 Kulmala, M., T. Nieminen, R. Chellapermal, R. Makkonen, J. Bäck, and V.-M. Kerminen, 2013: Climate
46 Feedbacks Linking the Increasing Atmospheric CO₂ Concentration, BVOC Emissions, Aerosols and
47 Clouds in Forest Ecosystems. *Biology, Controls and Models of Tree Volatile Organic Compound*
48 *Emissions*, Ü. Niinemets and Monson R., Eds., Springer, Dordrecht, 489–508.
- 49 ———, and Coauthors, 2014: CO₂-induced terrestrial climate feedback mechanism: From carbon sink to
50 aerosol source and back. *Boreal Environ. Res.*, **19**, 122–131.
- 51 Kundzewicz, Z. W., and P. Germany, 2012: Changes in Impacts of Climate Extremes : Human Systems and
52 Ecosystems Coordinating Lead Authors : Lead Authors : Review Editors : Contributing Authors :
53 *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation - A*
54 *Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)*,
55 C.B. Field et al., Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY,
56 USA, 231–290.
- 57 Kundzewicz, Z. W., and Coauthors, 2014: Flood risk and climate change: global and regional perspectives.

- 1 *Hydrol. Sci. J.*, **59**, 1–28, doi:10.1080/02626667.2013.857411.
2 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/02626667.2013.857411>.
- 3 Kunkel, K. E., and Coauthors, 2013: Monitoring and understanding trends in extreme storms: State of
4 knowledge. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **94**, 499–514, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00262.1.
5 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00262.1> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 6 Kurz, W. A., C. C. Dymond, G. Stinson, G. J. Rampley, E. T. Neilson, A. L. Carroll, T. Ebata, and L.
7 Safranyik, 2008: Mountain pine beetle and forest carbon feedback to climate change. *Nature*, **452**, 987–
8 990, doi:10.1038/nature06777. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18432244>.
- 9 Kurz, W. A., C. Smyth, and T. Lemprière, 2016: Climate change mitigation through forest sector activities:
10 principles, potential and priorities. *Unasylva*, **67**, 61–67.
- 11 Kusaka, H., K. Nawata, A. Suzuki-Parker, Y. Takane, and N. Furuhashi, 2013: Mechanism of Precipitation
12 Increase with Urbanization in Tokyo as Revealed by Ensemble Climate Simulations. *J. Appl. Meteorol.*
13 *Climatol.*, **53**, 824–839, doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-13-065.1. <https://doi.org/10.1175/JAMC-D-13-065.1>.
- 14 —, A. Suzuki-Parker, T. Aoyagi, S. A. Adachi, and Y. Yamagata, 2016: Assessment of RCM and urban
15 scenarios uncertainties in the climate projections for August in the 2050s in Tokyo. *Clim. Change*, **137**,
16 427–438, doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1693-2. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-016-1693-2>.
- 17 KUSAKA, H., F. CHEN, M. TEWARI, J. DUDHIA, D. O. GILL, M. G. DUDA, W. WANG, and Y. MIYA,
18 2012a: Numerical Simulation of Urban Heat Island Effect by the WRF Model with 4-km Grid
19 Increment: An Inter-Comparison Study between the Urban Canopy Model and Slab Model. *J.*
20 *Meteorol. Soc. Japan. Ser. II*, **90B**, 33–45, doi:10.2151/jmsj.2012-B03.
21 <http://jlc.jst.go.jp/DN/JST.JSTAGE/jmsj/2012-B03?lang=en&from=CrossRef&type=abstract>.
- 22 —, M. HARA, and Y. TAKANE, 2012b: Urban Climate Projection by the WRF Model at 3-km
23 Horizontal Grid Increment: Dynamical Downscaling and Predicting Heat Stress in the 2070's
24 August for Tokyo, Osaka, and Nagoya Metropolises. *J. Meteorol. Soc. Japan. Ser. II*, **90B**, 47–63,
25 doi:10.2151/jmsj.2012-B04. [http://jlc.jst.go.jp/DN/JST.JSTAGE/jmsj/2012-](http://jlc.jst.go.jp/DN/JST.JSTAGE/jmsj/2012-B04?lang=en&from=CrossRef&type=abstract)
26 [B04?lang=en&from=CrossRef&type=abstract](http://jlc.jst.go.jp/DN/JST.JSTAGE/jmsj/2012-B04?lang=en&from=CrossRef&type=abstract).
- 27 Kuzyakov, Y., and E. Blagodatskaya, 2015: Microbial hotspots and hot moments in soil: Concept & review.
28 *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **83**, 184–199, doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2015.01.025.
29 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0038071715000449>.
- 30 —, I. Bogomolova, and B. Glaser, 2014: Biochar stability in soil: Decomposition during eight years and
31 transformation as assessed by compound-specific ¹⁴C analysis. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **70**, 229–236,
32 doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.12.021. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.12.021>.
- 33 Laanbroek, H. J., 2010: Methane emission from natural wetlands: Interplay between emergent macrophytes
34 and soil microbial processes. A mini-review. *Ann. Bot.*, **105**, 141–153, doi:10.1093/aob/mcp201.
- 35 Laguë, M. M., and A. L. S. Swann, 2016: Progressive midlatitude afforestation: Impacts on clouds, global
36 energy transport, and precipitation. *J. Clim.*, **29**, 5561–5573, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-15-0748.1.
37 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0748.1>.
- 38 Lajtha, K., R. D. Bowden, and K. Nadelhoffer, 2014a: Litter and Root Manipulations Provide Insights into
39 Soil Organic Matter Dynamics and Stability. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **78**, S261,
40 doi:10.2136/sssaj2013.08.0370nafsc. <https://www.soils.org/publications/sssaj/abstracts/78/s1/S261>.
- 41 —, K. L. Townsend, M. G. Kramer, C. Swanston, R. D. Bowden, and K. Nadelhoffer, 2014b: Changes to
42 particulate versus mineral-associated soil carbon after 50 years of litter manipulation in forest and
43 prairie experimental ecosystems. *Biogeochemistry*, **119**, 341–360, doi:10.1007/s10533-014-9970-5.
44 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-014-9970-5>.
- 45 Lal, R., 2011: Sequestering carbon in soils of agro-ecosystems. *Food Policy*, **36**, S33–S39,
46 doi:10.1016/j.foodpol.2010.12.001.
- 47 Lal, R., 2016: Soil health and carbon management. *Food Energy Secur.*, **5**, 212–222, doi:10.1002/fes3.96.
48 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.4155/cmt.13.31>.
- 49 —, M. Griffin, J. Apt, L. Lave, and M. G. Morgan, 2004: Managing Soil Carbon. *Science (80-.)*, **304**,
50 393 LP-393. <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/304/5669/393.abstract>.
- 51 Lamarque, J.-F., and Coauthors, 2010: Historical (1850–2000) gridded anthropogenic and biomass burning
52 emissions of reactive gases and aerosols: methodology and application. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **10**, 7017–
53 7039, doi:10.5194/acp-10-7017-2010. <http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/10/7017/2010/>.
- 54 Lambin, E. F., and P. Meyfroidt, 2011: Global land use change, economic globalization, and the looming
55 land scarcity. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **108**, 3465–3472, doi:10.1073/pnas.1100480108.
56 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1100480108>.
- 57 Lamptey, B., 2009: An analytical framework for estimating the urban effect on climate. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **30**,

- 1 72–88, doi:10.1002/joc.1873. <https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.1873>.
- 2 Landhäusser, S. M., D. Deshaies, and V. J. Liefvers, 2010: Disturbance facilitates rapid range expansion of
3 aspen into higher elevations of the Rocky Mountains under a warming climate. *J. Biogeogr.*, **37**, 68–76,
4 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2699.2009.02182.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2699.2009.02182.x>
5 (Accessed May 20, 2018).
- 6 Landry, J. S., and H. D. Matthews, 2016: Non-deforestation fire vs. fossil fuel combustion: The source of
7 CO₂ emissions affects the global carbon cycle and climate responses. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 2137–2149,
8 doi:10.5194/bg-13-2137-2016.
- 9 Laskin, A., J. Laskin, and S. A. Nizkorodov, 2015: Chemistry of Atmospheric Brown Carbon. *Chem. Rev.*,
10 **115**, 4335–4382, doi:10.1021/cr5006167.
- 11 Lauwaet, D., H. Hooyberghs, B. Maiheu, W. Lefebvre, G. Driesen, S. Van Looy, and K. De Ridder, 2015:
12 Detailed Urban Heat Island Projections for Cities Worldwide: Dynamical Downscaling CMIP5 Global
13 Climate Models. *Climate*, **3**, 391–415, doi:10.3390/cli3020391. <http://www.mdpi.com/2225-1154/3/2/391>.
- 14 Lawrence, D., and K. Vandecar, 2015: Effects of tropical deforestation on climate and agriculture. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 27–36, doi:10.1038/nclimate2430.
- 15 Layton, K., and D. Ellison, 2016: Induced precipitation recycling (IPR): A proposed concept for increasing
16 precipitation through natural vegetation feedback mechanisms. *Ecol. Eng.*, **91**, 553–565,
17 doi:10.1016/j.ecoleng.2016.02.031.
- 18 Leakey, A. D. B., K. A. Bishop, and E. A. Ainsworth, 2012: A multi-biome gap in understanding of crop and
19 ecosystem responses to elevated CO₂. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.*, **15**, 228–236,
20 doi:10.1016/j.pbi.2012.01.009. <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1369526612000106>.
- 21 Lean, J., and D. A. Warrilow, 1989: Simulation of the regional climatic impact of Amazon deforestation.
22 *Nature*, **342**, 411–413, doi:10.1038/342411a0.
- 23 Lee, D., and M. J. Sanz, 2017: What’s in and what’s out of NDCs and REDD+ UNFCCC ACCOUNTING
24 FOR FORESTS. [http://www.climateandlandusealliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/Policy-brief-
25 NDCs-and-REDD-revised-Sep-6-2017.pdf](http://www.climateandlandusealliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/Policy-brief-NDCs-and-REDD-revised-Sep-6-2017.pdf).
- 26 Lee, X., and Coauthors, 2011: Observed increase in local cooling effect of deforestation at higher latitudes.
27 *Nature*, **479**, 384–387, doi:10.1038/nature10588.
- 28 Lehmann, J., D. Coumou, and K. Frieler, 2015: Increased record-breaking precipitation events under global
29 warming. *Clim. Change*, **132**, 501–515, doi:10.1007/s10584-015-1434-y.
30 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-015-1434-y>.
- 31 Lehner, F., S. Coats, T. F. Stocker, A. G. Pendergrass, B. M. Sanderson, C. C. Raible, and J. E. Smerdon,
32 2017: Projected drought risk in 1.5°C and 2°C warmer climates. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 7419–7428,
33 doi:10.1002/2017GL074117.
- 34 ———, C. Deser, and B. M. Sanderson, 2018: Future risk of record-breaking summer temperatures and its
35 mitigation. *Clim. Change*, **146**, 363–375, doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1616-2.
36 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-016-1616-2> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 37 Lejeune, Q., E. L. Davin, B. P. Guillod, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2015: Influence of Amazonian deforestation
38 on the future evolution of regional surface fluxes, circulation, surface temperature and precipitation.
39 *Clim. Dyn.*, **44**, 2769–2786, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2203-8.
- 40 ———, S. I. Seneviratne, and E. L. Davin, 2017: Historical land-cover change impacts on climate:
41 Comparative assessment of LUCID and CMIP5 multimodel experiments. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 1439–1459,
42 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-16-0213.1.
- 43 ———, E. L. Davin, L. Gudmundsson, J. Winckler, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2018: Historical deforestation
44 locally increased the intensity of hot days in northern mid-latitudes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 386–390,
45 doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0131-z. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0131-z>.
- 46 Lemonsu, A., R. Koukou-Arnaud, J. Desplat, J. L. Salagnac, and V. Masson, 2013: Evolution of the
47 Parisian urban climate under a global changing climate. *Clim. Change*, **116**, 679–692,
48 doi:10.1007/s10584-012-0521-6.
- 49 Lemordant, L., P. Gentine, M. Stéfanon, P. Drobinski, and S. Fatichi, 2016: Modification of land-atmosphere
50 interactions by CO₂ effects: Implications for summer dryness and heat wave amplitude. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 10,240–10,248, doi:10.1002/2016GL069896. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016GL069896>
51 (Accessed August 31, 2018).
- 52 Lemprière, T. C., and Coauthors, 2013: Canadian boreal forests and climate change mitigation. *Environ. Rev.*, **21**, 293–321, doi:10.1139/er-2013-0039.
- 53 Van Lent, J., K. Hergoualc’H, and L. V. Verchot, 2015: Reviews and syntheses: Soil N₂O and NO emissions

- 1 from land use and land-use change in the tropics and subtropics: A meta-analysis. *Biogeosciences*, **12**,
2 7299–7313, doi:10.5194/bg-12-7299-2015. <http://www.biogeosciences.net/12/7299/2015/>.
- 3 Lenton, T. M., 2014: CHAPTER 3. The Global Potential for Carbon Dioxide Removal. *Geoengineering of*
4 *the Climate System*, R.M. Harrison and R.E. Hester, Eds., Royal Society of Chemistry, 52–79
5 <http://ebook.rsc.org/?DOI=10.1039/9781782621225-00052>.
- 6 Leonard, M., and Coauthors, 2014: A compound event framework for understanding extreme impacts. *Wiley*
7 *Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 113–128, doi:10.1002/wcc.252.
8 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wcc.252> (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 9 Lesk, C., P. Rowhani, and N. Ramankutty, 2016: Influence of extreme weather disasters on global crop
10 production: Nature: Nature Publishing Group. *Nature*, **529**, 84.
11 <http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v529/n7584/full/nature16467.html>.
- 12 Lewis, S. C., and D. J. Karoly, 2013: Anthropogenic contributions to Australia’s record summer
13 temperatures of 2013. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 3708–3709, doi:10.1002/grl.50673.
14 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/grl.50673> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 15 Lhotka, O., J. Kyselý, and A. Farda, 2018: Climate change scenarios of heat waves in Central Europe and
16 their uncertainties. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **131**, 1043–1054, doi:10.1007/s00704-016-2031-3.
17 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00704-016-2031-3> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 18 Li, C., S. Frohling, and K. Butterbach-Bahl, 2005: Carbon sequestration in arable soils is likely to increase
19 nitrous oxide emissions, offsetting reductions in climate radiative forcing. *Clim. Change*, **72**, 321–338,
20 doi:10.1007/s10584-005-6791-5.
- 21 Li, D., and E. Bou-Zeid, 2013: Synergistic interactions between urban heat islands and heat waves: The
22 impact in cities is larger than the sum of its parts. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **52**, 2051–2064,
23 doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-13-02.1.
- 24 —, T. Sun, M. Liu, L. Yang, L. Wang, and Z. Gao, 2015a: Contrasting responses of urban and rural
25 surface energy budgets to heat waves explain synergies between urban heat islands and heat waves.
26 *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 54009, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/5/054009. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/10/i=5/a=054009)
27 [9326/10/i=5/a=054009](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/10/i=5/a=054009).
- 28 Li, H., X. Cui, and D. L. Zhang, 2017a: Sensitivity of the initiation of an isolated thunderstorm over the
29 Beijing metropolitan region to urbanization, terrain morphology and cold outflows. *Q. J. R. Meteorol.*
30 *Soc.*, **143**, 3153–3164, doi:10.1002/qj.3169.
- 31 Li, H., Y. Zhou, X. Li, L. Meng, X. Wang, S. Wu, and S. Sodoudi, 2018a: A new method to quantify surface
32 urban heat island intensity. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **624**, 262–272, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.11.360.
33 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0048969717334186>.
- 34 Li, T., and Coauthors, 2015b: Uncertainties in predicting rice yield by current crop models under a wide
35 range of climatic conditions. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 1328–1341, doi:10.1111/gcb.12758.
- 36 Li, W., and Coauthors, 2018b: Recent Changes in Global Photosynthesis and Terrestrial Ecosystem
37 Respiration Constrained From Multiple Observations. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 1058–1068,
38 doi:10.1002/2017GL076622.
- 39 Li, X., Y. Zhou, G. R. Asrar, J. Mao, X. Li, and W. Li, 2017b: Response of vegetation phenology to
40 urbanization in the conterminous United States. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 2818–2830,
41 doi:10.1111/gcb.13562. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13562>.
- 42 Li, Y., M. Zhao, S. Motesharrei, Q. Mu, E. Kalnay, and S. Li, 2015c: Local cooling and warming effects of
43 forests based on satellite observations. *Nat. Commun.*, **6**, 1–8, doi:10.1038/ncomms7603.
44 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ncomms7603> (Accessed December 20, 2017).
- 45 —, N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, E. L. Davin, S. Motesharrei, N. Zeng, S. Li, and E. Kalnay, 2016: The role of
46 spatial scale and background climate in the latitudinal temperature response to deforestation. *Earth*
47 *Syst. Dyn.*, **7**, 167–181, doi:10.5194/esd-7-167-2016.
- 48 Li, Z., and H. Fang, 2016: Impacts of climate change on water erosion: A review. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **163**,
49 94–117, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2016.10.004.
50 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825216303555> (Accessed September 23,
51 2018).
- 52 Liang, J., X. Qi, L. Souza, and Y. Luo, 2016: Processes regulating progressive nitrogen limitation under
53 elevated carbon dioxide: A meta-analysis. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 2689–2699, doi:10.5194/bg-13-2689-
54 2016.
- 55 Liang, P., and Y. Ding, 2017: The long-term variation of extreme heavy precipitation and its link to
56 urbanization effects in Shanghai during 1916–2014. *Adv. Atmos. Sci.*, **34**, 321–334,
57 doi:10.1007/s00376-016-6120-0.

- 1 Liao, W., D. Wang, X. Liu, G. Wang, and J. Zhang, 2017: Estimated influence of urbanization on surface
2 warming in Eastern China using time-varying land use data. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 3197–3208,
3 doi:10.1002/joc.4908.
- 4 Lickley, M., and S. Solomon, 2018: Drivers, timing and some impacts of global aridity change. *Environ.*
5 *Res. Lett.*, **13**, 104010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aae013. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=10/a=104010?key=crossref.83a2ca1554f5fb05ebdff31912dc2edc)
6 [9326/13/i=10/a=104010?key=crossref.83a2ca1554f5fb05ebdff31912dc2edc](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=10/a=104010?key=crossref.83a2ca1554f5fb05ebdff31912dc2edc) (Accessed October 31,
7 2018).
- 8 Liu, B., and Coauthors, 2016a: Similar estimates of temperature impacts on global wheat yield by three
9 independent methods. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 1130–1136, doi:10.1038/nclimate3115.
- 10 Liu, C., C. E. Chung, F. Zhang, and Y. Yin, 2016b: The colors of biomass burning aerosols in the
11 atmosphere. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, doi:10.1038/srep28267.
- 12 Liu, L., and T. L. Greaver, 2009: A review of nitrogen enrichment effects on three biogenic GHGs: The CO
13 2 sink may be largely offset by stimulated N₂O and CH₄ emission. *Ecol. Lett.*, **12**, 1103–1117,
14 doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2009.01351.x.
- 15 ———, J. S. King, F. L. Booker, C. P. Giardina, H. Lee Allen, and S. Hu, 2009: Enhanced litter input rather
16 than changes in litter chemistry drive soil carbon and nitrogen cycles under elevated CO₂: A
17 microcosm study. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **15**, 441–453, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01747.x.
18 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01747.x>.
- 19 Liu, R., M. Wang, and W. Chen, 2018a: The influence of urbanization on organic carbon sequestration and
20 cycling in soils of Beijing. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **169**, 241–249,
21 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landurbplan.2017.09.002>.
22 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169204617302037>.
- 23 Liu, S., M. Schloter, and N. Brüggemann, 2018b: Accumulation of NO₂—during periods of drying stimulates
24 soil N₂O emissions during subsequent rewetting. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **69**, 936–946,
25 doi:10.1111/ejss.12683.
- 26 Liu, W. J., and Coauthors, 2017: Repackaging precipitation into fewer, larger storms reduces ecosystem
27 exchanges of CO₂ and H₂O in a semiarid steppe. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **247**, 356–364,
28 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.08.029.
- 29 Liu, Y., J. Stanturf, and S. Goodrick, 2010: Trends in global wildfire potential in a changing climate. *For.*
30 *Ecol. Manage.*, **259**, 685–697, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2009.09.002.
- 31 ———, S. Goodrick, and W. Heilman, 2014: Wildland fire emissions, carbon, and climate: Wildfire-climate
32 interactions. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **317**, 80–96, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2013.02.020.
33 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2013.02.020>.
- 34 Liu, Y., Y. Li, S. Li, and S. Motesharrei, 2015a: Spatial and temporal patterns of global NDVI trends:
35 Correlations with climate and human factors. *Remote Sens.*, **7**, 13233–13250, doi:10.3390/rs71013233.
- 36 Liu, Y., and Coauthors, 2016c: Isoprene photochemistry over the Amazon rainforest. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*,
37 **113**, 6125–6130, doi:10.1073/pnas.1524136113.
38 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1524136113>.
- 39 Liu, Y. Y., A. I. J. M. Van Dijk, R. A. M. De Jeu, J. G. Canadell, M. F. McCabe, J. P. Evans, and G. Wang,
40 2015b: Recent reversal in loss of global terrestrial biomass. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 470–474,
41 doi:10.1038/nclimate2581.
- 42 Liu, Z., 2012: Dynamics of interdecadal climate variability: A historical perspective. *J. Clim.*, **25**, 1963–
43 1995, doi:10.1175/2011JCLI3980.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/2011JCLI3980.1>
44 (Accessed November 1, 2018).
- 45 Lloyd, A. H., T. S. Rupp, C. L. Fastie, and A. M. Starfield, 2002: Patterns and dynamics of treeline advance
46 on the Seward Peninsula, Alaska. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **108**, 8161, doi:10.1029/2001JD000852.
47 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2001JD000852>.
- 48 Lloyd, J., and G. D. Farquhar, 2008: Effects of rising temperatures and [CO₂] on the physiology of tropical
49 forest trees. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **363**, 1811–1817, doi:10.1098/rstb.2007.0032.
50 <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rstb.2007.0032>.
- 51 Loarie, S. R., D. B. Lobell, G. P. Asner, Q. Mu, and C. B. Field, 2011: Direct impacts on local climate of
52 sugar-cane expansion in Brazil. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **1**, 105–109, doi:10.1038/nclimate1067.
53 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1067>.
- 54 Lobell, D. B., and C. Bonfils, 2008: The effect of irrigation on regional temperatures: A spatial and temporal
55 analysis of trends in California, 1934–2002. *J. Clim.*, **21**, 2063–2071, doi:10.1175/2007JCLI1755.1.
- 56 ———, and C. Tebaldi, 2014: Getting caught with our plants down: The risks of a global crop yield slowdown
57 from climate trends in the next two decades. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 074003, doi:10.1088/1748-

- 1 9326/9/7/074003.
- 2 Lobell, D. B., G. Bala, and P. B. Duffy, 2006: Biogeophysical impacts of cropland management changes on
3 climate. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, 4–7, doi:10.1029/2005GL025492.
- 4 Lobell, D. B., C. J. Bonfils, L. M. Kueppers, and M. A. Snyder, 2008: Irrigation cooling effect on
5 temperature and heat index extremes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **35**, 1–5, doi:10.1029/2008GL034145.
- 6 ———, W. Schlenker, and J. Costa-Roberts, 2011: Climate trends and global crop production since 1980.
7 *Science* (80-.), **333**, 616–620, doi:10.1126/science.1204531.
8 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21551030> (Accessed December 20, 2017).
- 9 Loehman, R. A., E. Reinhardt, and K. L. Riley, 2014: Wildland fire emissions, carbon, and climate: Seeing
10 the forest and the trees - A cross-scale assessment of wildfire and carbon dynamics in fire-prone,
11 forested ecosystems. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **317**, 9–19, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2013.04.014.
12 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378112713002272>.
- 13 Lokoshchenko, M. A., 2017: Urban heat island and urban dry island in Moscow and their centennial
14 changes. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **56**, 2729–2745, doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-16-0383.1.
- 15 Longobardi, P., A. Montenegro, H. Beltrami, and M. Eby, 2016: Deforestation induced climate change:
16 Effects of spatial scale. *PLoS One*, **11**, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0153357.
- 17 Van Loon, A. F., and G. Laaha, 2015: Hydrological drought severity explained by climate and catchment
18 characteristics. *J. Hydrol.*, **526**, 3–14, doi:10.1016/j.jhydrol.2014.10.059.
19 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022169414008543> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 20 Lopez-i-Gelats, F., 2014: Impacts of Climate Change on Food Availability: Livestock. *Global
21 Environmental Change*, Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht, 689–694
22 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-94-007-5784-4_118 (Accessed September 29, 2018).
- 23 Lopez, H., R. West, S. Dong, G. Goni, B. Kirtman, S. K. Lee, and R. Atlas, 2018: Early emergence of
24 anthropogenically forced heat waves in the western United States and Great Lakes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*,
25 **8**, 414–420, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0116-y. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-018-0116-y>
26 (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 27 Loranty, M. M., L. T. Berner, S. J. Goetz, Y. Jin, and J. T. Randerson, 2014: Vegetation controls on northern
28 high latitude snow-albedo feedback: Observations and CMIP5 model simulations. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*,
29 **20**, 594–606, doi:10.1111/gcb.12391.
- 30 Lorenz, K., and R. Lal, 2014: Soil organic carbon sequestration in agroforestry systems. A review. *Agron.
31 Sustain. Dev.*, **34**, 443–454, doi:10.1007/s13593-014-0212-y.
- 32 Lorenz, R., and A. J. Pitman, 2014: Effect of land-atmosphere coupling strength on impacts from Amazonian
33 deforestation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 5987–5995, doi:10.1002/2014GL061017.
34 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2014GL061017>.
- 35 ———, and Coauthors, 2016a: Influence of land-atmosphere feedbacks on temperature and precipitation
36 extremes in the GLACE-CMIP5 ensemble. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **121**, 607–623,
37 doi:10.1002/2015JD024053.
- 38 Lorenz, R., A. J. Pitman, and S. A. Sisson, 2016b: Does Amazonian deforestation cause global effects; Can
39 we be sure? *J. Geophys. Res.*, **121**, 5567–5584, doi:10.1002/2015JD024357.
- 40 Di Lorenzo, E., and Coauthors, 2008: North Pacific Gyre Oscillation links ocean climate and ecosystem
41 change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **35**, L08607, doi:10.1029/2007GL032838.
42 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2007GL032838> (Accessed August 29, 2018).
- 43 Los, S. O., 2013: Analysis of trends in fused AVHRR and MODIS NDVI data for 1982–2006: Indication for
44 a CO₂fertilization effect in global vegetation. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **27**, 318–330,
45 doi:10.1002/gbc.20027.
- 46 Lucht, W., and Coauthors, 2002: Climatic control of the high-latitude vegetation greening trend and Pinatubo
47 effect. *Science* (80-.), **296**, 1687–1689, doi:10.1126/science.1071828.
- 48 Luo, G. J., R. Kiese, B. Wolf, and K. Butterbach-Bahl, 2013: Effects of soil temperature and moisture on
49 methane uptake and nitrous oxide emissions across three different ecosystem types. *Biogeosciences*, **10**,
50 3205–3219, doi:10.5194/bg-10-3205-2013.
- 51 Luo, Y., S. Wan, D. Hui, and L. L. Wallace, 2001: Acclimatization of soil respiration to warming in a tall
52 grass prairie. *Nature*, **413**, 622–625, doi:10.1038/35098065. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/35098065>.
- 53 Luo, Z., E. Wang, and O. J. Sun, 2010: Can no-tillage stimulate carbon sequestration in agricultural soils? A
54 meta-analysis of paired experiments. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **139**, 224–231,
55 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2010.08.006.
- 56 Lützw, M. V., I. Kögel-Knabner, K. Ekschmitt, E. Matzner, G. Guggenberger, B. Marschner, and H. Flessa,
57 2006: Stabilization of organic matter in temperate soils: Mechanisms and their relevance under

- 1 different soil conditions - A review. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **57**, 426–445, doi:10.1111/j.1365-
2 2389.2006.00809.x. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2389.2006.00809.x>.
- 3 Luysaert, S., and Coauthors, 2014: Land management and land-cover change have impacts of similar
4 magnitude on surface temperature. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 389–393, doi:10.1038/nclimate2196.
- 5 Lyapustin, A., Y. Wang, S. Korkin, and D. Huang, 2018: MODIS Collection 6 MAIAC Algorithm. *Atmos.*
6 *Meas. Tech. Discuss.*, 1–50, doi:10.5194/amt-2018-141. [https://www.atmos-meas-tech-discuss.net/amt-
7 2018-141/](https://www.atmos-meas-tech-discuss.net/amt-2018-141/).
- 8 Ma, D., M. Notaro, Z. Liu, G. Chen, and Y. Liu, 2013a: Simulated impacts of afforestation in East China
9 monsoon region as modulated by ocean variability. *Clim. Dyn.*, **41**, 2439–2450, doi:10.1007/s00382-
10 012-1592-9.
- 11 Ma, E., A. Liu, X. Li, F. Wu, and J. Zhan, 2013b: Impacts of vegetation change on the regional surface
12 climate: A scenario-based analysis of afforestation in Jiangxi Province, China. *Adv. Meteorol.*, **2013**,
13 doi:10.1155/2013/796163.
- 14 Ma, S., A. Pitman, M. Hart, J. P. Evans, N. Haghdadi, and I. MacGill, 2017a: The impact of an urban canopy
15 and anthropogenic heat fluxes on Sydney’s climate. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 255–270,
16 doi:10.1002/joc.5001.
- 17 Ma, W., G. Jia, and A. Zhang, 2017b: Multiple satellite-based analysis reveals complex climate effects of
18 temperate forests and related energy budget. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **122**, 3806–3820,
19 doi:10.1002/2016JD026278. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016JD026278>.
- 20 Mabuchi, K., Y. Sato, and H. Kida, 2005: Climatic impact of vegetation change in the Asian tropical region.
21 Part II: Case of the Northern Hemisphere winter and impact on the extratropical circulation. *J. Clim.*,
22 **18**, 429–446, doi:10.1175/JCLI-3274.1.
- 23 MacDermott, H. J., R. J. Fensham, Q. Hua, and D. M. J. S. Bowman, 2016: Vegetation, fire and soil
24 feedbacks of dynamic boundaries between rainforest, savanna and grassland. *Austral Ecol.*, **42**, 154–
25 164, doi:10.1111/aec.12415. <https://doi.org/10.1111/aec.12415>.
- 26 Machado, L. A. T., and Coauthors, 2018: Overview: Precipitation characteristics and sensitivities to
27 environmental conditions during GoAmazon2014/5 and ACRIDICON-CHUVA. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*,
28 **18**, 6461–6482, doi:10.5194/acp-18-6461-2018.
- 29 Maher, P., G. K. Vallis, S. C. Sherwood, M. J. Webb, and P. G. Sansom, 2018: The Impact of Parameterized
30 Convection on Climatological Precipitation in Atmospheric Global Climate Models. *Geophys. Res.*
31 *Lett.*, **45**, 3728–3736, doi:10.1002/2017GL076826. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2017GL076826>
32 (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 33 Mahmood, R., S. A. Foster, T. Keeling, K. G. Hubbard, C. Carlson, and R. Leeper, 2006: Impacts of
34 irrigation on 20th century temperature in the northern Great Plains. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **54**, 1–18,
35 doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2005.10.004.
- 36 —, and Coauthors, 2014: Land cover changes and their biogeophysical effects on climate. *Int. J.*
37 *Climatol.*, **34**, 929–953, doi:10.1002/joc.3736. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/joc.3736> (Accessed
38 December 18, 2017).
- 39 Mahowald, N. M., D. S. Ward, S. C. Doney, P. G. Hess, and J. T. Randerson, 2017: Are the impacts of land
40 use on warming underestimated in climate policy? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-
41 9326/aa836d.
- 42 Makkonen, R., A. Asmi, V. M. Kerminen, M. Boy, A. Arneth, A. Guenther, and M. Kulmala, 2012a:
43 BVOC-aerosol-climate interactions in the global aerosol-climate model ECHAM5.5-HAM2. *Atmos.*
44 *Chem. Phys.*, **12**, 10077–10096, doi:10.5194/acp-12-10077-2012.
- 45 —, —, —, —, —, P. Hari, and M. Kulmala, 2012b: Air pollution control and decreasing new
46 particle formation lead to strong climate warming. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **12**, 1515–1524,
47 doi:10.5194/acp-12-1515-2012.
- 48 Manish, S., and Coauthors, 2017: Recent advances in understanding secondary organic aerosol: Implications
49 for global climate forcing. *Rev. Geophys.*, **55**, 509–559, doi:10.1002/2016RG000540.
50 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2016RG000540>.
- 51 Manning, D. A. C., 2008: Biological enhancement of soil carbonate precipitation: passive removal of
52 atmospheric CO₂. *Mineral. Mag.*, **72**, 639–649,
53 doi:10.1180/minmag.2008.072.2.639.
- 54 Mao, J., and Coauthors, 2016: Human-induced greening of the northern extratropical land surface. *Nat. Clim.*
55 *Chang.*, **6**, 959–963, doi:10.1038/nclimate3056. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3056> (Accessed
56 October 20, 2018).
- 57 van Marle, M. J. E., and Coauthors, 2017: Fire and deforestation dynamics in Amazonia (1973–2014).

- 1 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **31**, 24–38, doi:10.1002/2016GB005445.
2 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016GB005445>.
- 3 Van Marle, M. J. E., and Coauthors, 2017: Historic global biomass burning emissions for CMIP6
4 (BB4CMIP) based on merging satellite observations with proxies and fire models (1750–2015). *Geosci.*
5 *Model Dev.*, **10**, 3329–3357, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-3329-2017.
- 6 Marlon, J. R., P. J. Bartlein, A. L. Daniau, S. P. Harrison, S. Y. Maezumi, M. J. Power, W. Tinner, and B.
7 Vanni re, 2013: Global biomass burning: A synthesis and review of Holocene paleofire records and
8 their controls. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **65**, 5–25, doi:10.1016/j.quascirev.2012.11.029.
- 9 Marlon, J. R., and Coauthors, 2016: Reconstructions of biomass burning from sediment-charcoal
10 \hack{\newline}records to improve data--model comparisons. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 3225–3244,
11 doi:10.5194/bg-13-3225-2016. <https://www.biogeosciences.net/13/3225/2016/>.
- 12 Masih, I., S. Maskey, F. E. F. Muss a, and P. Trambauer, 2014: A review of droughts on the African
13 continent: A geospatial and long-term perspective. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **18**, 3635–3649,
14 doi:10.5194/hess-18-3635-2014. <https://www.hydrol-earth-syst-sci.net/18/3635/2014/> (Accessed
15 October 29, 2018).
- 16 Masukume, M., M. S. Onyango, and J. P. Maree, 2017: Performance characteristics of synthetic zeolite f9 in
17 treating high iron and manganese acid mine drainage. *Environ. Eng. Manag. J.*, **16**, 2255–2265,
18 doi:10.1098/rstb.2011.0062. <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rstb.2011.0062>.
- 19 Matthews, H. D., A. J. Weaver, K. J. Meissner, N. P. Gillett, and M. Eby, 2004: Natural and anthropogenic
20 climate change: Incorporating historical land cover change, vegetation dynamics and the global carbon
21 cycle. *Clim. Dyn.*, **22**, 461–479, doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0392-2.
22 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-004-0392-2>.
- 23 Maule, C. F., T. Mendlik, and O. B. Christensen, 2017: The effect of the pathway to a two degrees warmer
24 world on the regional temperature change of Europe. *Clim. Serv.*, **7**, 3–11,
25 doi:10.1016/j.cliser.2016.07.002.
- 26 Mazzoncini, M., T. B. Sapkota, P. B arberi, D. Antichi, and R. Risaliti, 2011: Long-term effect of tillage,
27 nitrogen fertilization and cover crops on soil organic carbon and total nitrogen content. *Soil Tillage*
28 *Res.*, **114**, 165–174, doi:10.1016/j.still.2011.05.001.
- 29 Mbow, C., P. Smith, D. Skole, L. Duguma, and M. Bustamante, 2014: Achieving mitigation and adaptation
30 to climate change through sustainable agroforestry practices in Africa. *Curr. Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **6**,
31 8–14, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2013.09.002.
- 32 Mccarthy, M. P., C. Harpham, C. M. Goodess, and P. D. Jones, 2012: Simulating climate change in UK
33 cities using a regional climate model, HadRM3. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **32**, 1875–1888, doi:10.1002/joc.2402.
- 34 McCarthy, M. P., M. J. Best, and R. A. Betts, 2010: Climate change in cities due to global warming and
35 urban effects. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **37**, 1–5, doi:10.1029/2010GL042845.
- 36 McDowell, N., and Coauthors, 2018: Drivers and mechanisms of tree mortality in moist tropical forests. *New*
37 *Phytol.*, doi:10.1111/nph.15027.
- 38 McDowell, N. G., and C. D. Allen, 2015: Darcy’s law predicts widespread forest mortality under climate
39 warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 669–672, doi:10.1038/nclimate2641.
40 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2641> (Accessed October 25, 2018).
- 41 McDowell, N. G., D. J. Beerling, D. D. Breshears, R. A. Fisher, K. F. Raffa, and M. Stitt, 2011: The
42 interdependence of mechanisms underlying climate-driven vegetation mortality. *Trends Ecol. Evol.*, **26**,
43 523–532, doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tree.2011.06.003.
44 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169534711001698>.
- 45 McFiggans, G., and Coauthors, 2006: The effect of physical and chemical aerosol properties on warm cloud
46 droplet activation. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **6**, 2593–2649, doi:10.5194/acp-6-2593-2006.
- 47 McGuire, A. D., and Coauthors, 2018: Dependence of the evolution of carbon dynamics in the northern
48 permafrost region on the trajectory of climate change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **115**, 201719903,
49 doi:10.1073/pnas.1719903115. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1719903115>.
- 50 McLeod, E., and Coauthors, 2011: A blueprint for blue carbon: Toward an improved understanding of the
51 role of vegetated coastal habitats in sequestering CO₂. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 552–560,
52 doi:10.1890/110004. <https://doi.org/10.1890/110004>.
- 53 McLeod, J., M. Shepherd, and C. E. Konrad, 2017: Spatio-temporal rainfall patterns around Atlanta, Georgia
54 and possible relationships to urban land cover. *Urban Clim.*, **21**, 27–42,
55 doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2017.03.004. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2017.03.004>.
- 56 McNorton, J., and Coauthors, 2016: Role of OH variability in the stalling of the global atmospheric CH₄
57 growth rate from 1999 to 2006. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 7943–7956, doi:10.5194/acp-16-7943-2016.

- 1 Medvigy, D., R. L. Walko, M. J. Otte, and R. Avissar, 2013: Simulated changes in Northwest U.S. Climate
2 in response to Amazon deforestation. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 9115–9136, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00775.1.
- 3 Meerburg, B. G., A. Verhagen, R. E. E. Jongschaap, A. C. Franke, B. F. Schaap, T. A. Dueck, and A. van
4 der Werf, 2009: Do nonlinear temperature effects indicate severe damages to US crop yields under
5 climate change? *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **106**, E120–E120, doi:10.1073/pnas.0910618106.
6 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0910618106> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 7 Meinshausen, M., S. C. B. Raper, and T. M. L. Wigley, 2011: Emulating coupled atmosphere-ocean and
8 carbon cycle models with a simpler model, MAGICC6 - Part 1: Model description and calibration.
9 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 1417–1456, doi:10.5194/acp-11-1417-2011.
- 10 Melillo, J. M., and Coauthors, 2017: Long-term pattern and magnitude of soil carbon feedback to the climate
11 system in a warming world. *Science (80-.)*, **358**, 101–105, doi:10.1126/science.aan2874.
12 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/358/6359/101>.
- 13 Mengel, M., A. Nauels, J. Rogelj, and C.-F. Schleussner, 2018: Committed sea-level rise under the Paris
14 Agreement and the legacy of delayed mitigation action. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 601, doi:10.1038/s41467-
15 018-02985-8. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-018-02985-8>.
- 16 Mercado, L. M., and Coauthors, 2018: Large sensitivity in land carbon storage due to geographical and
17 temporal variation in the thermal response of photosynthetic capacity. *New Phytol.*, **218**, 1462–1477,
18 doi:10.1111/nph.15100.
- 19 Meyfroidt, P., and Coauthors, 2014: Multiple pathways of commodity crop expansion in tropical forest
20 landscapes. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/7/074012.
- 21 Michelman, J. D., J. B. Eicher, and S. O. Michelman, 1991: Adolescent dress, Part I: Dress and body
22 markings of psychiatric outpatients and inpatients. *Adolescence*, **26**, 375–385,
23 doi:10.1017/CBO9781107415324.Summary.
- 24 Millar, C. I., C. W. Swanston, and D. L. Peterson, 2014: Adapting to Climate Change. *Adv. Glob. Chang.*
25 *Res.*, **57**, 183–222, doi:10.1007/978-94-007-7515-2_8.
26 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0701890104>.
- 27 Millar, R. J., and Coauthors, 2018: Author Correction: Emission budgets and pathways consistent with
28 limiting warming to 1.5°C (Nature Geoscience (2017) DOI: 10.1038/ngeo3031). *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 454–
29 455, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0153-1. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo3031>.
- 30 Milly, P. C. D., and K. A. Dunne, 2016: Potential evapotranspiration and continental drying. *Nat. Clim.*
31 *Chang.*, **6**, 946–949, doi:10.1038/nclimate3046. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate3046>
32 (Accessed September 22, 2018).
- 33 Min, S. K., X. Zhang, F. W. Zwiers, and G. C. Hegerl, 2011: Human contribution to more-intense
34 precipitation extremes. *Nature*, **470**, 378–381, doi:10.1038/nature09763.
35 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature09763> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 36 Minasny, B., and A. B. McBratney, 2018: Limited effect of organic matter on soil available water capacity.
37 *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **69**, 39–47, doi:10.1111/ejss.12475. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ejss.12475>.
- 38 Minasny, B., and Coauthors, 2017: Soil carbon 4 per mille. *Geoderma*, **292**, 59–86,
39 doi:10.1016/j.geoderma.2017.01.002.
- 40 Miner, R., 2010: *Impact of the global forest industry on atmospheric greenhouse gases*. Rome, 71 pp.
41 <http://library.wur.nl/WebQuery/clc/1941440>.
- 42 Minx, J. C., and Coauthors, 2018: Negative emissions — Part 2 : Costs , potentials and side effects OPEN
43 ACCESS Negative emissions — Part 2 : Costs , potentials and side effects. *Environ. Res. Lett.*,
44 **submitted**, 2–4, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aabf9f>. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=6/a=063002>.
- 45
- 46 Miralles, D. G., A. J. Teuling, C. C. Van Heerwaarden, and J. V. G. De Arellano, 2014: Mega-heatwave
47 temperatures due to combined soil desiccation and atmospheric heat accumulation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **7**,
48 345–349, doi:10.1038/ngeo2141. <http://www.nature.com/articles/ngeo2141> (Accessed August 31,
49 2018).
- 50 —, P. Gentile, S. I. Seneviratne, and A. J. Teuling, 2018: Land-atmospheric feedbacks during droughts
51 and heatwaves: state of the science and current challenges. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.*,
52 doi:10.1111/nyas.13912. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/nyas.13912>.
- 53 Mishra, V., A. R. Ganguly, B. Nijssen, and D. P. Lettenmaier, 2015: Changes in observed climate extremes
54 in global urban areas. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 024005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/2/024005.
55 <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/10/i=2/a=024005?key=crossref.66eab66a177894abf6a0f8b554f971af>
56 (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 57 Mistry, M. N., I. Sue Wing, and E. De Cian, 2017: Simulated vs. empirical weather responsiveness of crop

- 1 yields: US evidence and implications for the agricultural impacts of climate change. *Environ. Res. Lett.*,
2 **12**, 075007, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa788c.
- 3 Miteva, D. A., C. J. Loucks, and S. K. Pattanayak, 2015: Social and environmental impacts of forest
4 management certification in Indonesia. *PLoS One*, **10**, 13–15, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0129675.
5 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0129675>.
- 6 Mohajerani, A., J. Bakaric, and T. Jeffrey-Bailey, 2017: The urban heat island effect, its causes, and
7 mitigation, with reference to the thermal properties of asphalt concrete. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **197**, 522–
8 538, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2017.03.095.
9 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479717303201>.
- 10 Mohan, T. S., and M. Rajeevan, 2017: Past and future trends of hydroclimatic intensity over the Indian
11 monsoon region. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **122**, 896–909, doi:10.1002/2016JD025301.
12 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016JD025301> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 13 Mondal, N., and R. Sukumar, 2016: Fires in Seasonally Dry Tropical Forest: Testing the Varying Constraints
14 Hypothesis across a Regional Rainfall Gradient. *PLoS One*, **11**, e0159691.
15 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0159691>.
- 16 Montagnini, F., and P. K. R. Nair, 2004: Carbon sequestration: An underexploited environmental benefit of
17 agroforestry systems. *Agrofor. Syst.*, **61**, 281, doi:10.1023/B:AGFO.0000029005.92691.79.
18 <https://doi.org/10.1023/B:AGFO.0000029005.92691.79>.
- 19 Montzka, S. A., E. J. Dlugokencky, and J. H. Butler, 2011: Non-CO₂ greenhouse gases and climate change.
20 *Nature*, **476**, 43–50, doi:10.1038/nature10322. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature10322>.
- 21 Moody, J. A., R. A. Shakesby, P. R. Robichaud, S. H. Cannon, and D. A. Martin, 2013: Current research
22 issues related to post-wildfire runoff and erosion processes. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **122**, 10–37,
23 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2013.03.004>.
24 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825213000536>.
- 25 Moore, K. E., D. R. Fitzjarrald, R. K. Sakai, M. L. Goulden, J. W. Munger, and S. C. Wofsy, 1996: Seasonal
26 Variation in Radiative and Turbulent Exchange at a Deciduous Forest in Central Massachusetts. *J.*
27 *Appl. Meteorology*, **35**, 122–134, doi:10.1175/1520-0450(1996)035<0122:SVIRAT>2.0.CO;2.
28 [http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/1520-
29 0450%281996%29035%3C0122%3ASVIRAT%3E2.0.CO%3B2](http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/1520-0450%281996%29035%3C0122%3ASVIRAT%3E2.0.CO%3B2).
- 30 Mora, C., and Coauthors, 2013: The projected timing of climate departure from recent variability. *Nature*,
31 **502**, 183–187, doi:10.1038/nature12540.
- 32 —, and Coauthors, 2014: Mora et al. reply. *Nature*, **511**, E5–E6, doi:10.1038/nature13524.
33 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature13524>.
- 34 —, and Coauthors, 2017: Global risk of deadly heat. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 501–506,
35 doi:10.1038/nclimate3322. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate3322> (Accessed October
36 28, 2018).
- 37 Morgan, J. A., and Coauthors, 2011: C₄grasses prosper as carbon dioxide eliminates desiccation in warmed
38 semi-arid grassland. *Nature*, **476**, 202–205, doi:10.1038/nature10274.
39 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature10274>.
- 40 Morignat, E., J. B. Perrin, E. Gay, J. L. Vinard, D. Calavas, and V. Hénaux, 2014: Assessment of the impact
41 of the 2003 and 2006 heat waves on cattle mortality in France. *PLoS One*, **9**, e93176,
42 doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0093176. <https://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0093176> (Accessed
43 October 29, 2018).
- 44 Moritz, E. B. and D. D. A. and M. A., 2015: A minimal model of fire-vegetation feedbacks and disturbance
45 stochasticity generates alternative stable states in grassland–shrubland–woodland systems. *Environ.*
46 *Res. Lett.*, **10**, 34018. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/10/i=3/a=034018>.
- 47 Moritz, M. A., and Coauthors, 2014: Learning to coexist with wildfire. *Nature*, **515**, 58–66,
48 doi:10.1038/nature13946. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature13946>.
- 49 Moses, J. A., D. S. Jayas, and K. Alagusundaram, 2015: Climate Change and its Implications on Stored Food
50 Grains. *Agric. Res.*, **4**, 21–30, doi:10.1007/s40003-015-0152-z.
51 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s40003-015-0152-z> (Accessed September 29, 2018).
- 52 Mosley, L. M., 2015: Drought impacts on the water quality of freshwater systems; review and integration.
53 *Earth-Science Rev.*, **140**, 203–214, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2014.11.010.
54 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825214002086> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 55 Mote, P. W., and Coauthors, 2016: Perspectives on the causes of exceptionally low 2015 snowpack in the
56 western United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 10,980–10,988, doi:10.1002/2016GL069965.
57 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016GL069965> (Accessed October 28, 2018).

- 1 Moyano, F. E., S. Manzoni, and C. Chenu, 2013: Responses of soil heterotrophic respiration to moisture
2 availability: An exploration of processes and models. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **59**, 72–85,
3 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.01.002>.
4 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0038071713000138>.
- 5 Mudryk, L. R., P. J. Kushner, C. Derksen, and C. Thackeray, 2017: Snow cover response to temperature in
6 observational and climate model ensembles. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 919–926,
7 doi:10.1002/2016GL071789.
- 8 Mueller, B., and S. I. Seneviratne, 2012: Hot days induced by precipitation deficits at the global scale. *Proc.*
9 *Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **109**, 12398–12403, doi:10.1073/pnas.1204330109.
10 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1204330109>.
- 11 Mueller, N. D., E. E. Butler, K. A. McKinnon, A. Rhines, M. Tingley, N. M. Holbrook, and P. Huybers,
12 2015: Cooling of US Midwest summer temperature extremes from cropland intensification. *Nat. Clim.*
13 *Chang.*, **6**, 317–322, doi:10.1038/nclimate2825. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2825>.
- 14 —, —, K. A. Mckinnon, A. Rhines, M. Tingley, N. M. Holbrook, and P. Huybers, 2016: Cooling of US
15 Midwest summer temperature extremes from cropland intensification. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 317–322,
16 doi:10.1038/nclimate2825. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2825>.
- 17 Mueller, T., and Coauthors, 2014: Human Land-Use Practices Lead to Global Long-Term Increases in
18 Photosynthetic Capacity. *Remote Sens.*, **6**, 5717–5731, doi:10.3390/rs6065717.
- 19 Mukherjee, S., A. Mishra, and K. E. Trenberth, 2018: Climate Change and Drought: a Perspective on
20 Drought Indices. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **4**, 145–163, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0098-x.
21 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s40641-018-0098-x> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 22 Mulholland, P. J., and Coauthors, 2008: Stream denitrification across biomes and its response to
23 anthropogenic nitrate loading. *Nature*, **452**, 202–205, doi:10.1038/nature06686.
- 24 Müller, C., J. Elliott, J. Chryssanthacopoulos, D. Deryng, C. Folberth, T. A. M. Pugh, and E. Schmid, 2015:
25 Implications of climate mitigation for future agricultural production. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 125004,
26 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/12/125004. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
27 9326/10/i=12/a=125004?key=crossref.5bbafa3f2ab24259b8f51653ec590bc1](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/10/i=12/a=125004?key=crossref.5bbafa3f2ab24259b8f51653ec590bc1) (Accessed September 29,
28 2018).
- 29 —, —, A. C. Ruane, C. Rosenzweig, S. Asseng, K. J. Boote, and J. Elliott, 2017: An AgMIP framework
30 for improved agricultural representation in integrated assessment models OPEN ACCESS An AgMIP
31 framework for improved agricultural representation in integrated assessment models. *Environ. Res.*
32 *Lett.*, **12**, 125003. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=12/a=125003>.
- 33 Müller, K. H., 2011: The two epistemologies of Ernst von Glasersfeld. *Constr. Found.*, **6**, 220–226,
34 doi:10.1126/science.1239402.
- 35 Mutuo, P. K., G. Cadisch, A. Albrecht, C. A. Palm, and L. Verchot, 2005: Potential of agroforestry for
36 carbon sequestration and mitigation of greenhouse gas emissions from soils in the tropics. *Nutr. Cycl.*
37 *Agroecosystems*, **71**, 43–54, doi:10.1007/s10705-004-5285-6. [https://doi.org/10.1007/s10705-004-
38 5285-6](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10705-004-5285-6).
- 39 Myhre, G., and Coauthors, 2013: 2013: Anthropogenic and Natural Radiative Forcing. *Climate Change*
40 *2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of*
41 *the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, T.F. Stocker et al., Eds., Vol. 9781107057 of,
42 Cambridge University Pres, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 659–740
43 <http://www.climatechange2013.org>.
- 44 Myneni, R. B., C. D. Keeling, C. J. Tucker, G. Asrar, and R. R. Nemani, 1997: Increased plant growth in the
45 northern high latitudes from 1981 to 1991. *Nature*, **386**, 698–702, doi:10.1038/386698a0.
46 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/386698a0> (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 47 Nabuurs, G. J., and Coauthors, 2007: Forestry. In *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of*
48 *Working Group III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate*
49 *Change*, 542–584.
- 50 Nabuurs, G. J., E. J. M. M. Arets, and M. J. Schelhaas, 2017: European forests show no carbon debt, only a
51 long parity effect. *For. Policy Econ.*, **75**, 120–125, doi:10.1016/j.forpol.2016.10.009.
- 52 Nainggolan, D., J. de Vente, C. Boix-Fayos, M. Termansen, K. Hubacek, and M. S. Reed, 2012:
53 Afforestation, agricultural abandonment and intensification: Competing trajectories in semi-arid
54 Mediterranean agro-ecosystems. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **159**, 90–104,
55 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2012.06.023.
56 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167880912002502> (Accessed September 24,
57 2018).

- 1 Nair, P. K. R., B. M. Kumar, and V. D. Nair, 2009: Agroforestry as a strategy for carbon sequestration. *J.*
2 *Plant Nutr. Soil Sci.*, **172**, 10–23, doi:10.1002/jpln.200800030.
- 3 Nardone, A., B. Ronchi, N. Lacetera, M. S. Ranieri, and U. Bernabucci, 2010: Effects of climate changes on
4 animal production and sustainability of livestock systems. *Livest. Sci.*, **130**, 57–69,
5 doi:10.1016/j.livsci.2010.02.011.
6 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1871141310000740> (Accessed September 29,
7 2018).
- 8 Nayyar, S., and R. Jindal, 2010: Essentiality of antioxidant vitamins for ruminants in relation to stress and
9 reproduction. *Iran. J. Vet. Res.*, **11**, 1–9, doi:10.1029/2007JG000472.
10 <https://doi.org/10.1029/2007JG000472>.
- 11 Nazemi, A., and H. S. Wheater, 2015: On inclusion of water resource management in Earth system models
12 – Part 1: Problem definition and representation of water demand. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **19**,
13 33–61, doi:10.5194/hess-19-33-2015. <https://www.hydrol-earth-syst-sci.net/19/33/2015/>.
- 14 Nelson, G. C., and Coauthors, 2014: Climate change effects on agriculture: Economic responses to
15 biophysical shocks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 3274–3279, doi:10.1073/pnas.1222465110.
16 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1222465110>.
- 17 Nemet, G. F., and Coauthors, 2018: Negative emissions - Part 3: Innovation and upscaling. *Environ. Res.*
18 *Lett.*, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aabff4.
- 19 Newman, M., and Coauthors, 2016: The Pacific decadal oscillation, revisited. *J. Clim.*, **29**, 4399–4427,
20 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0508.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0508.1> (Accessed
21 November 1, 2018).
- 22 Nicholls, N., and S. I. Seneviratne, 2015: Comparing IPCC assessments: how do the AR4 and SREX
23 assessments of changes in extremes differ? *Clim. Change*, **133**, 7–21, doi:10.1007/s10584-013-0818-0.
24 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-013-0818-0> (Accessed October 16, 2018).
- 25 Nicholson, S. E., 2011: *Dryland climatology*. Cambridge University Press, New York, 1-516 pp.
- 26 Niu, S., Y. Luo, D. Li, S. Cao, J. Xia, J. Li, and M. D. Smith, 2014: Plant growth and mortality under
27 climatic extremes: An overview. *Environ. Exp. Bot.*, **98**, 13–19, doi:10.1016/j.envexpbot.2013.10.004.
28 <https://www.sciencedirect-com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0098847213001482> (Accessed
29 May 25, 2018).
- 30 Niyogi, D., and Coauthors, 2004: Direct observations of the effects of aerosol loading on net ecosystem
31 CO₂ exchanges over different landscapes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, L20506,
32 doi:10.1029/2004GL020915. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2004GL020915>.
- 33 ———, C. Kishtawal, S. Tripathi, and R. S. Govindaraju, 2010: Observational evidence that agricultural
34 intensification and land use change may be reducing the Indian summer monsoon rainfall. *Water*
35 *Resour. Res.*, **46**, 1–17, doi:10.1029/2008WR007082.
- 36 De Noblet-Ducoudré, N., M. Claussen, and C. Prentice, 2000: Mid-Holocene greening of the Sahara: First
37 results of the GAIM 6000 year BP experiment with two asynchronously coupled atmosphere/biome
38 models. *Clim. Dyn.*, **16**, 643–659, doi:10.1007/s003820000074.
- 39 De Noblet-Ducoudré, N., and Coauthors, 2012: Determining robust impacts of land-use-induced land cover
40 changes on surface climate over North America and Eurasia: Results from the first set of LUCID
41 experiments. *J. Clim.*, **25**, 3261–3281, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00338.1.
- 42 De Noblet, N. I., I. Colin Prentice, S. Joussaume, D. Texier, A. Botta, and A. Haxeltine, 1996: Possible role
43 of atmosphere-biosphere interactions in triggering the last glaciation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **23**, 3191–
44 3194, doi:10.1029/96GL03004.
- 45 Nobre, P., M. Malagutti, D. F. Urbano, R. A. F. De Almeida, and E. Giarolla, 2009: Amazon deforestation
46 and climate change in a coupled model simulation. *J. Clim.*, **22**, 5686–5697,
47 doi:10.1175/2009JCLI2757.1.
- 48 Nogherotto, R., E. Coppola, F. Giorgi, and L. Mariotti, 2013: Impact of Congo Basin deforestation on the
49 African monsoon. *Atmos. Sci. Lett.*, **14**, 45–51, doi:10.1002/asl2.416.
- 50 Norby, R. J., J. M. Warren, C. M. Iversen, B. E. Medlyn, and R. E. McMurtrie, 2010: CO₂ enhancement of
51 forest productivity constrained by limited nitrogen availability. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **107**, 19368–
52 19373, doi:10.1073/pnas.1006463107. <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1006463107>.
- 53 Nousiainen, T., 2009: Optical modeling of mineral dust particles: A review. *J. Quant. Spectrosc. Radiat.*
54 *Transf.*, **110**, 1261–1279, doi:10.1016/j.jqsrt.2009.03.002.
- 55 O’Gorman, P. A., 2014: Contrasting responses of mean and extreme snowfall to climate change. *Nature*,
56 **512**, 416–418, doi:10.1038/nature13625. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature13625> (Accessed May
57 16, 2018).

- 1 O’Gorman, P. A., 2015: Precipitation Extremes Under Climate Change. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **1**, 49–
2 59, doi:10.1007/s40641-015-0009-3. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s40641-015-0009-3> (Accessed
3 May 19, 2018).
- 4 O’ishi, R., and A. Abe-Ouchi, 2009: Influence of dynamic vegetation on climate change arising from
5 increasing CO₂. *Clim. Dyn.*, **33**, 645–663, doi:10.1007/s00382-009-0611-y.
- 6 Obersteiner, M., and Coauthors, 2016: Assessing the land resource–food price nexus of the Sustainable
7 Development Goals. *Sci. Adv.*, **2**, e1501499–e1501499, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1501499.
8 <http://advances.sciencemag.org/cgi/doi/10.1126/sciadv.1501499> (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 9 Oenema, O., and Coauthors, 2014: Reducing nitrous oxide emissions from the global food system. *Curr.*
10 *Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **9–10**, 55–64, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2014.08.003.
11 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cosust.2014.08.003>.
- 12 Okuno, M., and T. Nakamura, 2003: Radiocarbon dating of tephra layers: recent progress in Japan. *Quat.*
13 *Int.*, **105**, 49–56, doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/S1040-6182(02)00150-7.
14 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1040618202001507>.
- 15 Olefeldt, D., and Coauthors, 2016: Circumpolar distribution and carbon storage of thermokarst landscapes.
16 *Nat. Commun.*, **7**, 1–11, doi:10.1038/ncomms13043.
- 17 Oleson, K., 2012: Contrasts between Urban and rural climate in CCSM4 CMIP5 climate change scenarios. *J.*
18 *Clim.*, **25**, 1390–1412, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00098.1.
- 19 Oleson, K. W., G. B. Bonan, J. Feddema, and T. Jackson, 2011: An examination of urban heat island
20 characteristics in a global climate model. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **31**, 1848–1865, doi:10.1002/joc.2201.
- 21 Ooi, M. C. G., A. Chan, M. J. Ashfold, K. I. Morris, M. Y. Oozeer, and S. A. Salleh, 2017: Numerical study
22 on effect of urban heating on local climate during calm inter-monsoon period in greater Kuala Lumpur,
23 Malaysia. *Urban Clim.*, **20**, 228–250, doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2017.04.010.
24 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2017.04.010>.
- 25 Oort, A. H., and J. P. Peixóto, 1983: Global angular momentum and energy balance requirements from
26 observations. *Adv. Geophys.*, **25**, 355–490, doi:10.1016/S0065-2687(08)60177-6.
27 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0065268708601776> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 28 Van Oost, K., and Coauthors, 2007: The Impact of Agricultural Soil Erosion on the Global Carbon Cycle.
29 *Science (80-.)*, **318**, 626 LP-629. <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/318/5850/626.abstract>.
- 30 Orlowsky, B., and S. I. Seneviratne, 2012: Global changes in extreme events: Regional and seasonal
31 dimension. *Clim. Change*, **110**, 669–696, doi:10.1007/s10584-011-0122-9.
32 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0122-9>.
- 33 Ornstein, L., I. Aleinov, and D. Rind, 2009: Irrigated afforestation of the Sahara and Australian Outback to
34 end global warming. *Clim. Change*, **97**, 409–437, doi:10.1007/s10584-009-9626-y.
- 35 Orwin, K. H., M. U. F. Kirschbaum, M. G. St John, and I. A. Dickie, 2011: Organic nutrient uptake by
36 mycorrhizal fungi enhances ecosystem carbon storage: A model-based assessment. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 493–
37 502, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01611.x. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01611.x>.
- 38 Otto, F. E. L., N. Massey, G. J. Van Oldenborgh, R. G. Jones, and M. R. Allen, 2012: Reconciling two
39 approaches to attribution of the 2010 Russian heat wave. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, n/a-n/a,
40 doi:10.1029/2011GL050422. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2011GL050422> (Accessed October 30,
41 2018).
- 42 Paasonen, P., and Coauthors, 2013: Warming-induced increase in aerosol number concentration likely to
43 moderate climate change. *Nat. Geosci.*, **6**, 438–442, doi:10.1038/ngeo1800.
- 44 Pal, J. S., and E. A. B. Eltahir, 2016: Future temperature in southwest Asia projected to exceed a threshold
45 for human adaptability. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 197–200, doi:10.1038/nclimate2833.
46 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2833> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 47 Pall, P., M. R. Allen, and D. A. Stone, 2007: Testing the Clausius-Clapeyron constraint on changes in
48 extreme precipitation under CO₂ warming. *Clim. Dyn.*, **28**, 351–363, doi:10.1007/s00382-006-0180-2.
49 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-006-0180-2> (Accessed May 19, 2018).
- 50 Pall, P., T. Aina, D. A. Stone, P. A. Stott, T. Nozawa, A. G. J. Hilberts, D. Lohmann, and M. R. Allen, 2011:
51 Anthropogenic greenhouse gas contribution to flood risk in England and Wales in autumn 2000.
52 *Nature*, **470**, 382–385, doi:10.1038/nature09762. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature09762>
53 (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 54 Palm, C., H. Blanco-Canqui, F. DeClerck, L. Gatere, and P. Grace, 2014: Conservation agriculture and
55 ecosystem services: An overview. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **187**, 87–105,
56 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2013.10.010.
- 57 Pan, N., X. Feng, B. Fu, S. Wang, F. Ji, and S. Pan, 2018: Increasing global vegetation browning hidden in

- 1 overall vegetation greening: Insights from time-varying trends. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **214**, 59–72,
2 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2018.05.018.
3 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0034425718302396> (Accessed October 20,
4 2018).
- 5 Park, J. H., A. H. Goldstein, J. Timkovsky, S. Fares, R. Weber, J. Karlik, and R. Holzinger, 2013: Active
6 atmosphere-ecosystem exchange of the vast majority of detected volatile organic compounds. *Science*
7 (80-.),, **341**, 643–647, doi:10.1126/science.1235053.
8 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/341/6146/643>.
- 9 Park, S., and Coauthors, 2012: Trends and seasonal cycles in the isotopic composition of nitrous oxide since
10 1940. *Nat. Geosci.*, **5**, 261–265, doi:10.1038/ngeo1421. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo1421>.
- 11 Park, T., and Coauthors, 2016: Changes in growing season duration and productivity of northern vegetation
12 inferred from long-term remote sensing data. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, doi:10.1088/1748-
13 9326/11/8/084001.
- 14 Parker, D. E., 2006: A demonstration that large-scale warming is not urban. *J. Clim.*, **19**, 2882–2895,
15 doi:10.1175/JCLI3730.1.
- 16 Parmesan, C., and G. Yohe, 2003: A globally coherent fingerprint of climate change impacts across natural
17 systems. *Nature*, **421**, 37–42, doi:10.1038/nature01286. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature01286>
18 (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 19 Parry, M., C. Rosenzweig, and M. Livermore, 2005: Climate change, global food supply and risk of hunger.
20 *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **360**, 2125–2138, doi:10.1098/rstb.2005.1751.
21 <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rstb.2005.1751>.
- 22 Parry, M. L., C. Rosenzweig, A. Iglesias, M. Livermore, and G. Fischer, 2004: Effects of climate change on
23 global food production under SRES emissions and socio-economic scenarios. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*,
24 **14**, 53–67, doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2003.10.008.
- 25 Paschalis, A., G. G. Katul, S. Fatichi, S. Palmroth, and D. Way, 2017: On the variability of the ecosystem
26 response to elevated atmospheric CO₂ across spatial and temporal scales at the Duke Forest FACE
27 experiment. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **232**, 367–383, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2016.09.003.
28 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2016.09.003>.
- 29 Páscoa, P., C. M. Gouveia, A. Russo, and R. M. Trigo, 2017: Drought trends in the Iberian Peninsula over
30 the last 112 years. *Adv. Meteorol.*, **2017**, 1–13, doi:10.1155/2017/4653126.
31 <https://www.hindawi.com/journals/amete/2017/4653126/> (Accessed October 29, 2018).
- 32 Pathirana, A., H. B. Denekew, W. Veerbeek, C. Zevenbergen, and A. T. Banda, 2014: Impact of urban
33 growth-driven landuse change on microclimate and extreme precipitation - A sensitivity study. *Atmos.*
34 *Res.*, **138**, 59–72, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2013.10.005.
35 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosres.2013.10.005>.
- 36 Patra, P. K., and Coauthors, 2016: Regional Methane Emission Estimation Based on Observed Atmospheric
37 Concentrations (2002–2012). *J. Meteorol. Soc. Japan. Ser. II*, **94**, 91–113, doi:10.2151/jmsj.2016-006.
38 https://www.jstage.jst.go.jp/article/jmsj/94/1/94_2016-006/_article.
- 39 Pau, S., D. K. Okamoto, O. Calderón, and S. J. Wright, 2018: Long-term increases in tropical flowering
40 activity across growth forms in response to rising CO₂ and climate change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**,
41 2105–2116, doi:10.1111/gcb.14004. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.14004> (Accessed January 8,
42 2018).
- 43 Pausas, J. G., and S. Paula, 2012: Fuel shapes the fire-climate relationship: Evidence from Mediterranean
44 ecosystems. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **21**, 1074–1082, doi:10.1111/j.1466-8238.2012.00769.x.
45 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1466-8238.2012.00769.x>.
- 46 Paustian, K., J. Six, E. T. Elliott, and H. W. Hunt, 2000: Management options for reducing CO₂ emissions
47 from agricultural soils. *Biogeochemistry*, **48**, 147–163.
- 48 Paustian, K., J. Lehmann, S. Ogle, D. Reay, G. P. Robertson, and P. Smith, 2016: *Climate-smart soils*.
49 Nature Publishing Group,.
- 50 Pawson, S. M., A. Brin, E. G. Brockerhoff, D. Lamb, T. W. Payn, A. Paquette, and J. A. Parrotta, 2013:
51 Plantation forests, climate change and biodiversity. *Biodivers. Conserv.*, **22**, 1203–1227,
52 doi:10.1007/s10531-013-0458-8. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10531-013-0458-8> (Accessed
53 October 31, 2018).
- 54 Pearson, R. G., S. J. Phillips, M. M. Loranty, P. S. A. Beck, T. Damoulas, S. J. Knight, and S. J. Goetz,
55 2013: Shifts in Arctic vegetation and associated feedbacks under climate change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**,
56 673–677, doi:10.1038/nclimate1858. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate1858>.
- 57 Pechony, O., and D. T. Shindell, 2010: Driving forces of global wildfires over the past millennium and the

- 1 forthcoming century. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **107**, 19167–19170, doi:10.1073/pnas.1003669107.
2 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1003669107>.
- 3 Pecl, G. T., and Coauthors, 2017: Biodiversity redistribution under climate change: Impacts on ecosystems
4 and human well-being. *Science (80-.)*, **355**, eaai9214, doi:10.1126/science.aai9214.
5 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/28360268> (Accessed May 20, 2018).
- 6 Pekka Kauppi, R. S., 2001: Technological and Economic Potential of Options to Enhance , Maintain , and
7 Manage Biological Carbon Reservoirs Lead Authors : Contributing Authors : Review Editors : *Manage
8 Biological Carbon Reservoirs and Geo-engineering*, B. Metz, O. Davidson, R. Swart, and J.H. Pan,
9 Eds., Academic Press, New York, 301–344.
- 10 Pellitier, P. T., and D. R. Zak, 2018: Ectomycorrhizal fungi and the enzymatic liberation of nitrogen from
11 soil organic matter: why evolutionary history matters. *New Phytol.*, **217**, 68–73,
12 doi:10.1111/nph.14598. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.14598>.
- 13 Pendleton, L., and Coauthors, 2012: Estimating Global “Blue Carbon” Emissions from Conversion and
14 Degradation of Vegetated Coastal Ecosystems. *PLoS One*, **7**, e43542,
15 doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0043542.
16 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22962585> 5Cn[http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.
17 fcgi?artid=PMC3433453](http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC3433453).
- 18 Peng, S.-S., and Coauthors, 2014: Afforestation in China cools local land surface temperature. *Proc. Natl.
19 Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 2915–2919, doi:10.1073/pnas.1315126111.
20 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1315126111>.
- 21 Peng, S., and Coauthors, 2004: Rice yields decline with higher night temperature from global warming.
22 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **101**, 9971–9975, doi:10.1073/pnas.0403720101.
23 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0403720101>.
- 24 Peñuelas, J., 2009: Phenology feedbacks on climate change. *Science (80-.)*, **324**, 887–888,
25 doi:10.1126/science.1173004.
26 isi:000266048800020%5Cn<http://www.sciencemag.org/cgi/reprint/324/5929/887.pdf>%5Cn[http://www.
27 sciencemag.org/content/324/5929/887.full.pdf](http://www.sciencemag.org/content/324/5929/887.full.pdf).
- 28 —, and J. Llusà, 2003: BVOCs: Plant defense against climate warming? *Trends Plant Sci.*, **8**, 105–109,
29 doi:10.1016/S1360-1385(03)00008-6.
- 30 —, and M. Staudt, 2010: BVOCs and global change. *Trends Plant Sci.*, **15**, 133–144,
31 doi:10.1016/j.tplants.2009.12.005.
- 32 —, I. Filella, and P. Comas, 2002: Changed plant and animal life cycles from 1952 to 2000 in the
33 Mediterranean region. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **8**, 531–544, doi:10.1046/j.1365-2486.2002.00489.x.
- 34 —, and Coauthors, 2013: Human-induced nitrogen-phosphorus imbalances alter natural and managed
35 ecosystems across the globe. *Nat. Commun.*, **4**, doi:10.1038/ncomms3934.
- 36 Perket, J., M. G. Flanner, and J. E. Kay, 2014: Diagnosing shortwave cryosphere radiative effect and its 21st
37 century evolution in CESM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **119**, 1356–1362, doi:10.1002/2013JD021139.
38 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2013JD021139>.
- 39 Perlwitz, J. P., C. Pérez García-Pando, and R. L. Miller, 2015: Predicting the mineral composition of dust
40 aerosols - Part 2: Model evaluation and identification of key processes with observations. *Atmos. Chem.
41 Phys.*, **15**, 11629–11652, doi:10.5194/acp-15-11629-2015.
- 42 Perugini, L., L. Caporaso, S. Marconi, A. Cescatti, B. Quesada, N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, J. I. House, and A.
43 Arneeth, 2017: Biophysical effects on temperature and precipitation due to land cover change. *Environ.
44 Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa6b3f.
- 45 Peters, G. P., and O. Geden, 2017: Catalysing a political shift from low to negative carbon. *Nat. Clim.
46 Chang.*, **7**, 619–621, doi:10.1038/nclimate3369.
47 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate3369>.
- 48 Pfahl, S., P. A. O’Gorman, and E. M. Fischer, 2017: Understanding the regional pattern of projected future
49 changes in extreme precipitation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 423–427, doi:10.1038/nclimate3287.
50 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate3287> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 51 Phelan, P., K. Kaloush, M. Miner, J. Golden, B. Phelan, H. Silva, and R. Taylor, 2015: Urban Heat Island:
52 Mechanisms, Implications, and Possible Remedies. *Ssrn*, **40**, 285–307, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-
53 102014-021155. <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/10.1146/annurev-environ-102014-021155>.
- 54 Philben, M., J. Holmquist, G. Macdonald, D. Duan, K. Kaiser, and R. Benner, 2015: Temperature, oxygen,
55 and vegetation controls on decomposition in a James Bay peatland. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **29**,
56 729–743, doi:10.1002/2014GB004989. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2014GB004989> (Accessed
57 November 2, 2018).

- 1 Phillips, O., and Coauthors, 2009: Drought sensitivity of the Amazon rainforest. Supporting Online Material
2 for. *Science*, **323**, 1344–1347, doi:10.1126/science.1164033.
3 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/323/5919/1344.abstract>.
- 4 Phillips, R. P., A. C. Finzi, and E. S. Bernhardt, 2011: Enhanced root exudation induces microbial feedbacks
5 to N cycling in a pine forest under long-term CO₂ fumigation. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 187–194,
6 doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2010.01570.x. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2010.01570.x>.
- 7 Piao, S., and Coauthors, 2015: Detection and attribution of vegetation greening trend in China over the last
8 30 years. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 1601–1609, doi:10.1111/gcb.12795.
9 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.12795> (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 10 —, and Coauthors, 2018: On the causes of trends in the seasonal amplitude of atmospheric CO₂. *Glob.*
11 *Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 608–616, doi:10.1111/gcb.13909.
- 12 Pielke, R. A., J. Adegoke, A. Beltrán-Przekurat, C. A. Hiemstra, J. Lin, U. S. Nair, D. Niyogi, and T. E.
13 Nobis, 2007: An overview of regional land-use and land-cover impacts on rainfall. *Tellus, Series B:*
14 *Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, Vol. 59 of, 587–601.
- 15 Pielke, R. A., and Coauthors, 2011: Land use/land cover changes and climate: Modeling analysis and
16 observational evidence. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 828–850, doi:10.1002/wcc.144.
17 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wcc.144> (Accessed December 18, 2017).
- 18 —, R. Mahmood, and C. McAlpine, 2016: Land’s complex role in climate change. *Phys. Today*, **69**, 40–
19 46, doi:10.1063/PT.3.3364.
- 20 Pingali, P. L., 2012: Green Revolution: Impacts, limits, and the path ahead. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **109**,
21 12302–12308, doi:10.1073/pnas.0912953109.
- 22 Pison, I., B. Ringeval, P. Bousquet, C. Prigent, and F. Papa, 2013: Stable atmospheric methane in the 2000s:
23 Key-role of emissions from natural wetlands. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**, 11609–11623, doi:10.5194/acp-
24 13-11609-2013.
- 25 Pitman, A., and N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, 2012: Human Effects on Climate Through Land-Use-Induced Land-
26 Cover Change. *Futur. World’s Clim.*, 77–95, doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-386917-3.00004-X.
- 27 Pitman, A. J., 2003: The evolution of, and revolution in, land surface schemes designed for climate models.
28 *Int. J. Climatol.*, **23**, 479–510, doi:10.1002/joc.893.
- 29 —, and R. Lorenz, 2016: Scale dependence of the simulated impact of Amazonian deforestation on
30 regional climate. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 1–10, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/9/094025.
31 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/11/9/094025>.
- 32 —, F. B. Avila, G. Abramowitz, Y. P. Wang, S. J. Phipps, and N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, 2011: Importance
33 of background climate in determining impact of land-cover change on regional climate. *Nat. Clim.*
34 *Chang.*, **1**, 472–475, doi:10.1038/nclimate1294. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1294>.
- 35 Pitman, A. J., and Coauthors, 2012: Effects of land cover change on temperature and rainfall extremes in
36 multi-model ensemble simulations. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **3**, 213–231, doi:10.5194/esd-3-213-2012.
37 <https://www.earth-syst-dynam.net/3/213/2012/>.
- 38 Planton, S., 2013: Annex III: Glossary. *Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working*
39 *Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, T.F.
40 Stocker et al., Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY,
41 USA.
- 42 Poeplau, C., and A. Don, 2015: Carbon sequestration in agricultural soils via cultivation of cover crops - A
43 meta-analysis. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **200**, 33–41, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2014.10.024.
- 44 Pöhlker, M. L., and Coauthors, 2016: Long-term observations of cloud condensation nuclei in the Amazon
45 rain forest - Part 1: Aerosol size distribution, hygroscopicity, and new model parametrizations for CCN
46 prediction. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 15709–15740, doi:10.5194/acp-16-15709-2016.
47 <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/16/15709/2016/>.
- 48 —, and Coauthors, 2018: Long-term observations of cloud condensation nuclei over the Amazon rain
49 forest - Part 2: Variability and characteristics of biomass burning, long-range transport, and pristine
50 rain forest aerosols. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 10289–10331, doi:10.5194/acp-18-10289-2018.
- 51 Pokhrel, Y. N., N. Hanasaki, Y. Wada, and H. Kim, 2016: Recent progresses in incorporating human land-
52 water management into global land surface models toward their integration into Earth system models.
53 *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Water*, **3**, 548–574, doi:10.1002/wat2.1150.
54 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wat2.1150>.
- 55 le Polain de Waroux, Y., R. D. Garrett, J. Graesser, C. Nolte, C. White, and E. F. Lambin, 2017: The
56 Restructuring of South American Soy and Beef Production and Trade Under Changing Environmental
57 Regulations. *World Dev.*, doi:10.1016/j.worlddev.2017.05.034.

- 1 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2017.05.034>.
- 2 Polley, H. W., D. D. Briske, J. A. Morgan, K. Wolter, D. W. Bailey, and J. R. Brown, 2013: Climate change
3 and North American rangelands: Trends, projections, and implications. *Rangel. Ecol. Manag.*, **66**, 493–
4 511, doi:10.2111/REM-D-12-00068.1.
5 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1550742413500595> (Accessed September 29,
6 2018).
- 7 Polydoros, A., T. Mavrakou, and C. Cartalis, 2018: Quantifying the Trends in Land Surface Temperature and
8 Surface Urban Heat Island Intensity in Mediterranean Cities in View of Smart Urbanization. *Urban*
9 *Sci.*, **2**, 16, doi:10.3390/urbansci2010016. <http://www.mdpi.com/2413-8851/2/1/16>.
- 10 Pongratz, J., C. H. Reick, T. Raddatz, and M. Claussen, 2010: Biogeophysical versus biogeochemical
11 climate response to historical anthropogenic land cover change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **37**, 1–5,
12 doi:10.1029/2010GL043010.
- 13 —, —, R. A. Houghton, and J. I. House, 2014: Terminology as a key uncertainty in net land use and
14 land cover change carbon flux estimates. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **5**, 177–195, doi:10.5194/esd-5-177-2014.
- 15 Pongratz, J., and Coauthors, 2018: Models meet data: Challenges and opportunities in implementing land
16 management in Earth system models. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 1470–1487, doi:10.1111/gcb.13988.
- 17 Popp, A., and Coauthors, 2014: Land-use transition for bioenergy and climate stabilization: Model
18 comparison of drivers, impacts and interactions with other land use based mitigation options. *Clim.*
19 *Change*, **123**, 495–509, doi:10.1007/s10584-013-0926-x. [http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-013-](http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-013-0926-x)
20 [0926-x](http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-013-0926-x) (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 21 —, and Coauthors, 2017: Land-use futures in the shared socio-economic pathways. *Glob. Environ.*
22 *Chang.*, **42**, 331–345, doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2016.10.002.
23 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378016303399> (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 24 Port, U., V. Brovkin, and M. Claussen, 2012: The influence of vegetation dynamics on anthropogenic
25 climate change. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **3**, 233–243, doi:10.5194/esd-3-233-2012.
- 26 Porter, J. R., and M. Gawith, 1999: Temperatures and the growth and development of wheat: A review. *Eur.*
27 *J. Agron.*, **10**, 23–36, doi:10.1016/S1161-0301(98)00047-1. [https://www.sciencedirect-](https://www.sciencedirect-com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S1161030198000471)
28 [com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S1161030198000471](https://www.sciencedirect-com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S1161030198000471) (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 29 Porter, J. R., L. Xie, A. J. Challinor, K. Cochrane, S. M. Howden, M. M. Iqbal, D. B. Lobell, and M. I.
30 Travasso, 2014: Food security and food production systems. *Climate Change 2014: Impacts,*
31 *Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II*
32 *to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel of Climate Change*, C.B. Field et al.,
33 Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 485–533.
- 34 Porter, S. D., and D. S. Reay, 2016: Addressing food supply chain and consumption inefficiencies: potential
35 for climate change mitigation. *Reg. Environ. Chang.*, **16**, 2279–2290, doi:10.1007/s10113-015-0783-4.
36 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10113-015-0783-4> (Accessed September 29, 2018).
- 37 —, —, P. Higgins, and E. Bomberg, 2016: A half-century of production-phase greenhouse gas
38 emissions from food loss & waste in the global food supply chain. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **571**, 721–729,
39 doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.07.041.
- 40 Pöschl, U., and M. Shiraiwa, 2015: Multiphase Chemistry at the Atmosphere-Biosphere Interface
41 Influencing Climate and Public Health in the Anthropocene. *Chem. Rev.*, **115**, 4440–4475,
42 doi:10.1021/cr500487s. <http://pubs.acs.org/doi/10.1021/cr500487s>.
- 43 Pöschl, U., and Coauthors, 2010: Rainforest aerosols as biogenic nuclei of clouds and precipitation in the
44 Amazon. *Science (80-.)*, **329**, 1513–1516, doi:10.1126/science.1191056.
45 <http://www.sciencemag.org/cgi/doi/10.1126/science.1191056>.
- 46 Posthumus, H., J. Morris, T. M. Hess, D. Neville, E. Phillips, and A. Baylis, 2009: Impacts of the summer
47 2007 floods on agriculture in England. *J. Flood Risk Manag.*, **2**, 182–189, doi:10.1111/j.1753-
48 318X.2009.01031.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1753-318X.2009.01031.x> (Accessed October 31,
49 2018).
- 50 Poulter, B., and Coauthors, 2017: Global wetland contribution to 2000–2012 atmospheric methane growth
51 rate dynamics. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8391.
- 52 Powell, T. L., and Coauthors, 2013: Confronting model predictions of carbon fluxes with measurements of
53 Amazon forests subjected to experimental drought. *New Phytol.*, **200**, 350–365,
54 doi:10.1111/nph.12390. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12390>.
- 55 Powlson, D. S., A. P. Whitmore, and K. W. T. Goulding, 2011: Soil carbon sequestration to mitigate climate
56 change: A critical re-examination to identify the true and the false. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **62**, 42–55,
57 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2389.2010.01342.x.

- 1 Powlson, D. S., C. M. Stirling, M. L. Jat, B. G. Gerard, C. a. Palm, P. a. Sanchez, and K. G. Cassman, 2014a:
2 Limited potential of no-till agriculture for climate change mitigation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 678–683,
3 doi:10.1038/nclimate2292.
- 4 ———, ———, ———, ———, C. A. Palm, P. A. Sanchez, and K. G. Cassman, 2014b: Limited potential of no-till
5 agriculture for climate change mitigation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 678–683, doi:10.1038/nclimate2292.
- 6 ———, ———, C. Thierfelder, R. P. White, and M. L. Jat, 2016: Does conservation agriculture deliver climate
7 change mitigation through soil carbon sequestration in tropical agro-ecosystems? *Agric. Ecosyst.*
8 *Environ.*, **220**, 164–174, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2016.01.005.
- 9 Prather, M. J., and Coauthors, 2017: Global atmospheric chemistry - Which air matters. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*,
10 **17**, 9081–9102, doi:10.5194/acp-17-9081-2017.
- 11 Prein, A. F., R. M. Rasmussen, K. Ikeda, C. Liu, M. P. Clark, and G. J. Holland, 2017: The future
12 intensification of hourly precipitation extremes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 48–52,
13 doi:10.1038/nclimate3168. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate3168> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 14 Price, H. C., and Coauthors, 2018: Atmospheric Ice-Nucleating Particles in the Dusty Tropical Atlantic. *J.*
15 *Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **123**, 2175–2193, doi:10.1002/2017JD027560.
16 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2017JD027560>.
- 17 Prudhomme, C., and Coauthors, 2014: Hydrological droughts in the 21st century, hotspots and uncertainties
18 from a global multimodel ensemble experiment. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 3262–3267,
19 doi:10.1073/pnas.1222473110. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1222473110> (Accessed
20 May 24, 2018).
- 21 Pugh, T. A. M., and Coauthors, 2015a: Simulated carbon emissions from land-use change are substantially
22 enhanced by accounting for agricultural management. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 124008,
23 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/12/124008.
- 24 Pugh, T. A. M., A. Arneth, S. Olin, A. Ahlström, A. D. Bayer, K. Klein Goldewijk, M. Lindeskog, and G.
25 Schurgers, 2015b: Simulated carbon emissions from land-use change are substantially enhanced by
26 accounting for agricultural management. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 124008, doi:10.1088/1748-
27 9326/10/12/124008.
- 28 ———, C. Müller, J. Elliott, D. Deryng, C. Folberth, S. Olin, E. Schmid, and A. Arneth, 2016: Climate
29 analogues suggest limited potential for intensification of production on current croplands under climate
30 change. *Nat. Commun.*, **7**, 1–8, doi:10.1038/ncomms12608.
31 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/ncomms12608>.
- 32 Pulliainen, J., and Coauthors, 2017: Early snowmelt significantly enhances boreal springtime carbon uptake.
33 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 201707889, doi:10.1073/pnas.1707889114.
34 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1707889114> (Accessed October 20, 2017).
- 35 Puma, M. J., and B. I. Cook, 2010: Effects of irrigation on global climate during the 20th century. *J.*
36 *Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **115**, D16120, doi:10.1029/2010JD014122.
37 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2010JD014122> (Accessed October 29, 2018).
- 38 Puma, M. J., S. Bose, S. Y. Chon, and B. I. Cook, 2015: Assessing the evolving fragility of the global food
39 system. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 024007, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/2/024007.
- 40 Qian, H., R. Joseph, and N. Zeng, 2010: Enhanced terrestrial carbon uptake in the northern high latitudes in
41 the 21st century from the Coupled Carbon Cycle Climate Model Intercomparison Project model
42 projections. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **16**, 641–656, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.01989.x.
- 43 Qu, X., and A. Hall, 2014: On the persistent spread in snow-albedo feedback. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**, 69–81,
44 doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1774-0.
- 45 Le Quéré, C., and Coauthors, 2016: Global Carbon Budget 2016. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **8**, 605–649,
46 doi:10.5194/essd-8-605-2016.
- 47 ———, and Coauthors, 2018: Global Carbon Budget 2017. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **10**, 405–448,
48 doi:10.5194/essd-10-405-2018. <https://www.earth-syst-sci-data-discuss.net/essd-2017-123/>.
- 49 Quesada, B., R. Vautard, P. Yiou, M. Hirschi, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2012: Asymmetric European summer
50 heat predictability from wet and dry southern winters and springs. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 736–741,
51 doi:10.1038/nclimate1536.
- 52 ———, A. Arneth, and N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, 2017a: Atmospheric, radiative, and hydrologic effects of
53 future land use and land cover changes: A global and multimodel climate picture. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
54 **122**, 5113–5131, doi:10.1002/2016JD025448.
- 55 ———, N. Devaraju, N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, and A. Arneth, 2017b: Reduction of monsoon rainfall in
56 response to past and future land use and land cover changes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 1041–1050,
57 doi:10.1002/2016GL070663.

- 1 Rachmayani, R., M. Prange, and M. Schulz, 2015: North African vegetation-precipitation feedback in early
2 and mid-Holocene climate simulations with CCSM3-DGVM. *Clim. Past*, **11**, 175–185, doi:10.5194/cp-
3 11-175-2015.
- 4 Rafael, S., H. Martins, M. Marta-Almeida, E. Sá, S. Coelho, A. Rocha, C. Borrego, and M. Lopes, 2017:
5 Quantification and mapping of urban fluxes under climate change: Application of WRF-SUEWS model
6 to Greater Porto area (Portugal). *Environ. Res.*, **155**, 321–334, doi:10.1016/j.envres.2017.02.033.
- 7 Rajaud, A., and N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, 2017: Tropical semi-arid regions expanding over temperate
8 latitudes under climate change. *Clim. Change*, **144**, 703–719, doi:10.1007/s10584-017-2052-7.
- 9 Ramankutty, N., A. T. Evan, C. Monfreda, and J. A. Foley, 2008: Farming the planet: 1. Geographic
10 distribution of global agricultural lands in the year 2000. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **22**,
11 doi:10.1029/2007GB002952. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2007GB002952>.
- 12 Randerson, J. ., G. R. van der Werf, L. . Giglio, G. J. Collatz, and P. S. Kasibhatla, 2015: *Global Fire*
13 *Emissions Data Base, version 4*. Oak Ridge, TN,.
- 14 Rap, A., and Coauthors, 2018: Enhanced global primary production by biogenic aerosol via diffuse radiation
15 fertilization. *Nat. Geosci.*, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0208-3.
- 16 REBATTU, J., and J. DUPOUX, 1945: La mastoidite itérative. *Ann. Otolaryngol.*, **12**, 371–381,
17 doi:10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2017.09.008. [https://www.scopus.com/inward/record.uri?eid=2-s2.0-
18 85029678289&doi=10.1016%2Fj.isprsjprs.2017.09.008&partnerID=40&md5=7e3f653cafe5ec7265fdf
19 994e809bdd3](https://www.scopus.com/inward/record.uri?eid=2-s2.0-85029678289&doi=10.1016%2Fj.isprsjprs.2017.09.008&partnerID=40&md5=7e3f653cafe5ec7265fdf994e809bdd3).
- 20 Reddington, C. L., D. V. Spracklen, P. Artaxo, D. A. Ridley, L. V. Rizzo, and A. Arana, 2016: Analysis of
21 particulate emissions from tropical biomass burning using a global aerosol model and long-term surface
22 observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 11083–11106, doi:10.5194/acp-16-11083-2016.
23 <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/16/11083/2016/>.
- 24 Reed, S. C., X. Yang, and P. E. Thornton, 2015: Incorporating phosphorus cycling into global modeling
25 efforts: A worthwhile, tractable endeavor. *New Phytol.*, **208**, 324–329, doi:10.1111/nph.13521.
- 26 Reich, P. B., and S. E. Hobbie, 2013: Decade-long soil nitrogen constraint on the CO₂ fertilization of plant
27 biomass. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 278–282, doi:10.1038/nclimate1694.
28 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1694>.
- 29 ———, ———, and T. D. Lee, 2014: Plant growth enhancement by elevated CO₂ eliminated by joint
30 water and nitrogen limitation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **7**, 920–924, doi:10.1038/ngeo2284.
- 31 ———, ———, ———, and M. A. Pastore, 2018: Unexpected reversal of C₃ versus C₄ grass response to elevated
32 CO₂ during a 20-year field experiment. *Science (80-)*, **360**, 317–320, doi:10.1126/science.aas9313.
33 <http://www.sciencemag.org/lookup/doi/10.1126/science.aas9313>.
- 34 Reichstein, M., and Coauthors, 2013: Climate extremes and the carbon cycle. *Nature*, **500**, 287–295,
35 doi:10.1038/nature12350. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature12350> (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 36 Remer, L. A., and Coauthors, 2005: The MODIS Aerosol Algorithm, Products, and Validation. *J. Atmos.*
37 *Sci.*, **62**, 947–973, doi:10.1175/JAS3385.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JAS3385.1>.
- 38 Renaud, V., and M. Rebetez, 2008: Comparison between open site and below canopy climatic conditions in
39 {Switzerland} during the exceptionally hot summer of 2003. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **149**, 873–880,
40 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2008.11.006>.
41 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192308003171>.
- 42 Renaud, V., J. L. Innes, M. Dobbertin, and M. Rebetez, 2011: Comparison between open-site and below-
43 canopy climatic conditions in Switzerland for different types of forests over 10 years (1998-2007).
44 *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **105**, 119–127, doi:10.1007/s00704-010-0361-0.
45 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00704-010-0361-0>.
- 46 Riahi, K., and Coauthors, 2017: The Shared Socioeconomic Pathways and their energy, land use, and
47 greenhouse gas emissions implications: An overview. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**,
48 doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2016.05.009.
- 49 Rice, A. L., C. L. Butenhoff, D. G. Teama, F. H. Röger, M. A. K. Khalil, and R. A. Rasmussen, 2016:
50 Atmospheric methane isotopic record favors fossil sources flat in 1980s and 1990s with recent increase.
51 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 10791–10796, doi:10.1073/pnas.1522923113.
52 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1522923113>.
- 53 Rich, S. M., and M. Watt, 2013: Soil conditions and cereal root system architecture: Review and
54 considerations for linking Darwin and Weaver. *J. Exp. Bot.*, **64**, 1193–1208, doi:10.1093/jxb/ert043.
55 <https://academic.oup.com/jxb/article-lookup/doi/10.1093/jxb/ert043> (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 56 Richardson, A. ., T. . Keenana, M. Migliavaccab, Y. Ryua, O. Sonnentaga, and M. Toomeya, 2013: Climate
57 change, phenology, and phenological control of vegetatif feedbacks to the climate system. *Agric. For.*

- 1 *Meteorol.*, **169**, 156–157, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2012.09.012>.
2 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192312002869>.
- 3 Ridgwell, A., J. S. Singarayer, A. M. Hetherington, and P. J. Valdes, 2009: Tackling Regional Climate
4 Change By Leaf Albedo Bio-geoengineering. *Curr. Biol.*, **19**, 146–150, doi:10.1016/j.cub.2008.12.025.
5 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2008.12.025>.
- 6 Rigby, M., and Coauthors, 2013: Re-evaluation of the lifetimes of the major CFCs and Biogeosciences CH 3
7 CCl 3 using atmospheric trends. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**, 2691–2702, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2691-2013.
- 8 Ringeval, B., N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, P. Ciais, P. Bousquet, C. Prigent, F. Papa, and W. B. Rossow, 2010:
9 An attempt to quantify the impact of changes in wetland extent on methane emissions on the seasonal
10 and interannual time scales. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **24**, 1–12, doi:10.1029/2008GB003354.
- 11 Rizzo, L. V., and Coauthors, 2013: Long term measurements of aerosol optical properties at a primary forest
12 site in Amazonia. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**, 2391–2413, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2391-2013.
- 13 Robaa, S. M., 2013: Some aspects of the urban climates of Greater Cairo Region, Egypt. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **33**,
14 3206–3216, doi:10.1002/joc.3661.
- 15 Robinson, A. L., and Coauthors, 2007: Rethinking organic aerosols: Semivolatile emissions and
16 photochemical aging. *Science (80-.)*, **315**, 1259–1262, doi:10.1126/science.1133061.
17 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/315/5816/1259.abstract>.
- 18 Rocha-Lima, A., and Coauthors, 2018: A detailed characterization of the Saharan dust collected during the
19 Fennec campaign in 2011: In situ ground-based and laboratory measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**,
20 1023–1043, doi:10.5194/acp-18-1023-2018. <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/18/1023/2018/>.
- 21 Rodell, M., J. S. Famiglietti, D. N. Wiese, J. T. Reager, H. K. Beaudoin, F. W. Landerer, and M. H. Lo,
22 2018: Emerging trends in global freshwater availability. *Nature*, **557**, 651–659, doi:10.1038/s41586-
23 018-0123-1.
- 24 Rodriguez-Caballero, E., J. Belnap, B. Büdel, P. J. Crutzen, M. O. Andreae, U. Pöschl, and B. Weber, 2018:
25 Dryland photoautotrophic soil surface communities endangered by global change. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**,
26 185–189, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0072-1. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41561-018-0072-1>
27 (Accessed September 20, 2018).
- 28 Roe, S., and Coauthors, Contribution of the land sector to a 1.5°C World. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*,.
- 29 Rogelj, J., and Coauthors, 2014: Disentangling the effects of CO₂ and short-lived climate forcer mitigation.
30 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 16325–16330, doi:10.1073/pnas.1415631111.
31 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1415631111>.
- 32 —, and Coauthors, 2016: Paris Agreement climate proposals need a boost to keep warming well below
33 2 °C. *Nature*, **534**, 631. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature18307>.
- 34 —, and Coauthors, 2018a: Scenarios towards limiting global mean temperature increase below 1.5 °c. *Nat.*
35 *Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 325–332, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0091-3. [http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-](http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-018-0091-3)
36 [018-0091-3](http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-018-0091-3) (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 37 Rogelj, J., and Coauthors, 2018b: Mitigation pathways compatible with 1.5°C in the context of sustainable
38 development. *Global Warming of 1.5 °C an IPCC special report on the impacts of global warming of*
39 *1.5 °C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context*
40 *of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change* <http://www.ipcc.ch/report/sr15/>.
- 41 Rojas-Downing, M. M., A. P. Nejadhashemi, T. Harrigan, and S. A. Woznicki, 2017: Climate change and
42 livestock: Impacts, adaptation, and mitigation. *Clim. Risk Manag.*, **16**, 145–163,
43 doi:10.1016/j.crm.2017.02.001. [https://www.sciencedirect-](https://www.sciencedirect.com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S221209631730027X)
44 [com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S221209631730027X](https://www.sciencedirect.com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S221209631730027X) (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 45 Roman-Cuesta, R. M., and Coauthors, 2016: Multi-gas and multi-source comparisons of six land use
46 emission datasets and AFOLU estimates in the Fifth Assessment Report, for the tropics for 2000–2005.
47 *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 5799–5819, doi:10.5194/bg-13-5799-2016.
- 48 Rosenfeld, D., 2000: Suppression of rain and snow by urban and industrial air pollution. *Science (80-.)*,
49 **287**, 1793–1796, doi:10.1126/science.287.5459.1793.
- 50 —, and Coauthors, 2014: Reviews of Geophysics. 750–808, doi:10.1002/2013RG000441.Received.
- 51 Rosenkranz, M., T. A. M. Pugh, J. P. Schnitzler, and A. Arneeth, 2015: Effect of land-use change and
52 management on biogenic volatile organic compound emissions - selecting climate-smart cultivars.
53 *Plant, Cell Environ.*, **38**, 1896–1912, doi:10.1111/pce.12453.
- 54 Rosenstock, T. S., K. L. Tully, C. Arias-Navarro, H. Neufeldt, K. Butterbach-Bahl, and L. V. Verchot, 2014:
55 Agroforestry with N₂-fixing trees: Sustainable development’s friend or foe? *Curr. Opin. Environ.*
56 *Sustain.*, **6**, 15–21, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2013.09.001.
- 57 Rosenzweig, C., and F. N. Tubiello, 2007: Adaptation and mitigation strategies in agriculture: An analysis of

- 1 potential synergies. *Mitig. Adapt. Strateg. Glob. Chang.*, **12**, 855–873, doi:10.1007/s11027-007-9103-
2 8. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11027-007-9103-8>.
- 3 Rosenzweig, C., and Coauthors, 2013: The Agricultural Model Intercomparison and Improvement Project
4 (AgMIP): Protocols and pilot studies. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **170**, 166–182,
5 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2012.09.011.
- 6 Rossow, W. B., A. Mekonnen, C. Pearl, and W. Goncalves, 2013: Tropical precipitation extremes. *J. Clim.*,
7 **26**, 1457–1466, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00725.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00725.1> (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 8 de Rouw, A., and Coauthors, 2010: Possibilities of carbon and nitrogen sequestration under conventional
9 tillage and no-till cover crop farming (Mekong valley, Laos). *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*,
10 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2009.12.013.
- 11 Rowell, D. P., and R. Chadwick, 2018: Causes of the uncertainty in projections of tropical terrestrial rainfall
12 change: East Africa. *J. Clim.*, **31**, 5977–5995, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0830.1.
13 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0830.1> (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 14 Rowland, L., and Coauthors, 2015: Death from drought in tropical forests is triggered by hydraulics not
15 carbon starvation. *Nature*, **528**, 119. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature15539>.
- 16 Rowlings, D. W., P. R. Grace, R. Kiese, and K. L. Weier, 2012: Environmental factors controlling temporal
17 and spatial variability in the soil-atmosphere exchange of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O from an Australian
18 subtropical rainforest. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 726–738, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02563.x.
19 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02563.x>.
- 20 Roy, J., and Coauthors, 2016: Elevated CO₂ maintains grassland net carbon uptake under a future heat and
21 drought extreme. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 6224–6229, doi:10.1073/pnas.1524527113.
22 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1524527113> (Accessed August 31, 2018).
- 23 Roy, S. Sen, R. Mahmood, D. Niyogi, M. Lei, S. A. Foster, K. G. Hubbard, E. Douglas, and R. Pielke, 2007:
24 Impacts of the agricultural Green Revolution-induced land use changes on air temperatures in India. *J.*
25 *Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **112**, 1–13, doi:10.1029/2007JD008834.
- 26 Rumpel, C., and I. Kögel-Knabner, 2011: Deep soil organic matter—a key but poorly understood component
27 of terrestrial C cycle. *Plant Soil*, **338**, 143–158, doi:10.1007/s11104-010-0391-5.
28 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-010-0391-5>.
- 29 Rumpf, S. B., and Coauthors, 2018: Range dynamics of mountain plants decrease with elevation. *Proc. Natl.*
30 *Acad. Sci.*, **115**, 1848–1853, doi:10.1073/pnas.1713936115.
31 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1713936115> (Accessed August 31, 2018).
- 32 Russo, S., and Coauthors, 2014: Magnitude of extreme heat waves in present climate and their projection in
33 a warming world. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **119**, 12500–12512, doi:10.1002/2014JD022098.
34 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2014JD022098> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 35 —, A. F. Marchese, J. Sillmann, and G. Imme, 2016: When will unusual heat waves become normal in a
36 warming Africa? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 054016, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/5/054016.
- 37 Rust, J. M., and T. Rust, 2013: Climate change and livestock production: A review with emphasis on Africa.
38 *South African J. Anim. Sci.*, **43**, 256–267, doi:10.4314/sajas.v43i3.3.
39 <http://www.ajol.info/index.php/sajas/article/view/95629> (Accessed October 29, 2018).
- 40 Rusticucci, M., 2012: Observed and simulated variability of extreme temperature events over South
41 America. *Atmos. Res.*, **106**, 1–17, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2011.11.001.
42 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0169809511003619> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 43 —, J. Kyselý, G. Almeida, and O. Lhotka, 2016: Long-term variability of heat waves in Argentina and
44 recurrence probability of the severe 2008 heat wave in Buenos Aires. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **124**, 679–
45 689, doi:10.1007/s00704-015-1445-7. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00704-015-1445-7> (Accessed
46 October 28, 2018).
- 47 Rutting, T., 2017: Nitrogen mineralization, not N₂ fixation, alleviates progressive nitrogen limitation -
48 Comment on “Processes regulating progressive nitrogen limitation under elevated carbon dioxide: a
49 meta-analysis” by Liang et al. (2016). *Biogeosciences*, **14**, 751–754, doi:10.5194/bg-14-751-2017.
- 50 De Sá, S. S., and Coauthors, 2017: Influence of urban pollution on the production of organic particulate
51 matter from isoprene epoxydiols in central Amazonia. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 6611–6629,
52 doi:10.5194/acp-17-6611-2017. <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/17/6611/2017/>.
- 53 —, and Coauthors, 2018: Urban influence on the concentration and composition of submicron particulate
54 matter in central Amazonia. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 12185–12206, doi:10.5194/acp-18-12185-2018.
- 55 Saatchi, S. S., and Coauthors, 2011: Benchmark map of forest carbon stocks in tropical regions across three
56 continents. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **108**, 9899–9904, doi:10.1073/pnas.1019576108.

- 1 Sachindra, D. A., A. W. M. Ng, S. Muthukumaran, and B. J. C. Perera, 2016: Impact of climate change on
2 urban heat island effect and extreme temperatures: A case-study. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **142**, 172–186,
3 doi:10.1002/qj.2642. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/qj.2642>.
- 4 Saeki, T., and P. K. Patra, 2017: Implications of overestimated anthropogenic CO₂ emissions on East Asian
5 and global land CO₂ flux inversion. *Geosci. Lett.*, **4**, 9, doi:10.1186/s40562-017-0074-7.
6 <http://geoscienceletters.springeropen.com/articles/10.1186/s40562-017-0074-7>.
- 7 Safriel, U. N., 2007: The assessment of global trends in land degradation. *Clim. L. Degrad.*, 1–38,
8 doi:10.1007/978-3-540-72438-4_1.
- 9 Saikawa, E., and Coauthors, 2014: Global and regional emissions estimates for N₂O. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*,
10 **14**, 4617–4641, doi:10.5194/acp-14-4617-2014.
- 11 Sánchez-Rodríguez, A. R., P. W. Hill, D. R. Chadwick, and D. L. Jones, 2017: Crop residues exacerbate the
12 negative effects of extreme flooding on soil quality. *Biol. Fertil. Soils*, **53**, 751–765,
13 doi:10.1007/s00374-017-1214-0. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00374-017-1214-0> (Accessed May
14 25, 2018).
- 15 Sanderman, J., T. Hengl, and G. J. Fiske, 2017: Soil carbon debt of 12,000 years of human land use. *Proc.*
16 *Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 9575–9580, doi:10.1073/pnas.1706103114.
17 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1706103114>.
- 18 Santamouris, M., C. Cartalis, A. Synnefa, and D. Kolokotsa, 2015: On the impact of urban heat island and
19 global warming on the power demand and electricity consumption of buildings - A review. *Energy*
20 *Build.*, **98**, 119–124, doi:10.1016/j.enbuild.2014.09.052.
21 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0378778814007907>.
- 22 Sardans, J., and J. Peñuelas, 2015: Potassium: A neglected nutrient in global change. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*,
23 **24**, 261–275, doi:10.1111/geb.12259.
- 24 Sardans, J., A. Rivas-Ubach, and J. Peñuelas, 2012: The C:N:P stoichiometry of organisms and ecosystems
25 in a changing world: A review and perspectives. *Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst.*, **14**, 33–47,
26 doi:10.1016/j.ppees.2011.08.002.
- 27 Sasaki, N., and Coauthors, 2016: Sustainable Management of Tropical Forests Can Reduce Carbon
28 Emissions and Stabilize Timber Production. *Front. Environ. Sci.*, **4**, 50, doi:10.3389/fenvs.2016.00050.
29 <http://journal.frontiersin.org/Article/10.3389/fenvs.2016.00050/abstract>.
- 30 Sathre, R., and J. O'Connor, 2010: Meta-analysis of greenhouse gas displacement factors of wood product
31 substitution. *Environ. Sci. Policy*, **13**, 104–114, doi:10.1016/j.envsci.2009.12.005.
32 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901109001804>.
- 33 Satria, 2017: Environmental Research Letters Substantial N₂O emissions from peat decomposition and N
34 fertilization in an oil palm plantation exacerbated by hotspots. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**,
35 doi:https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aa80f1.
- 36 Saturno, J., and Coauthors, 2018: Black and brown carbon over central Amazonia: Long-term aerosol
37 measurements at the ATTO site. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 12817–12843, doi:10.5194/acp-18-12817-
38 2018. <https://www.atmos-chem-phys-discuss.net/acp-2017-1097/>.
- 39 Saunio, M., and Coauthors, 2016: The global methane budget 2000–2012. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **8**, 697–751,
40 doi:10.5194/essd-8-697-2016.
- 41 Savage, J., and M. Vellend, 2015: Elevational shifts, biotic homogenization and time lags in vegetation
42 change during 40 years of climate warming. *Ecography (Cop.)*, **38**, 546–555, doi:10.1111/ecog.01131.
43 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/ecog.01131> (Accessed October 31, 2018).
- 44 Sayer, E. J., M. S. Heard, H. K. Grant, T. R. Marthews, and E. V. J. Tanner, 2011: Soil carbon release
45 enhanced by increased tropical forest litterfall. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **1**, 304.
46 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1190>.
- 47 Schaefer, H., and Coauthors, 2016: A 21st-century shift from fossil-fuel to biogenic methane emissions
48 indicated by 13CH₄. *Science (80-.)*, **352**, 80–84, doi:10.1126/science.aad2705.
- 49 Schär, C., 2016: Climate extremes: The worst heat waves to come. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 128–129,
50 doi:10.1038/nclimate2864. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2864> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 51 Schauburger, B., and Coauthors, 2017: Consistent negative response of US crops to high temperatures in
52 observations and crop models. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 13931, doi:10.1038/ncomms13931.
53 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/ncomms13931> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 54 Scherer, M., and N. S. Diffenbaugh, 2014: Transient twenty-first century changes in daily-scale temperature
55 extremes in the United States. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**, 1383–1404, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1829-2.
56 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-013-1829-2> (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 57 Schewe, J., and Coauthors, 2014: Multimodel assessment of water scarcity under climate change. *Proc. Natl.*

- 1 *Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 3245–3250, doi:10.1073/pnas.1222460110.
2 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1222460110> (Accessed October 19, 2018).
- 3 Schimel, D., B. B. Stephens, and J. B. Fisher, 2015: Effect of increasing CO₂ on the terrestrial carbon cycle.
4 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 436–441, doi:10.1073/pnas.1407302112.
5 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1407302112>.
- 6 Schindlbacher, A., J. Schnecker, M. Takriti, W. Borcken, and W. Wanek, 2015: Microbial physiology and soil
7 CO₂efflux after 9 years of soil warming in a temperate forest - no indications for thermal adaptations.
8 *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 4265–4277, doi:10.1111/gcb.12996.
- 9 Schlaepfer, D. R., and Coauthors, 2017: Climate change reduces extent of temperate drylands and intensifies
10 drought in deep soils. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 14196, doi:10.1038/ncomms14196.
11 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/ncomms14196> (Accessed October 15, 2018).
- 12 Schlenker, W., and D. B. Lobell, 2010: Robust negative impacts of climate change on African agriculture.
13 *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **5**, 014010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/5/1/014010.
- 14 Schlesinger, W. H., M. C. Dietze, R. B. Jackson, R. P. Phillips, C. C. Rhoades, L. E. Rustad, and J. M. Vose,
15 2016: Forest biogeochemistry in response to drought. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 2318–2328,
16 doi:10.1111/gcb.13105. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.13105> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 17 Schleussner, C. F., and Coauthors, 2016: Science and policy characteristics of the Paris Agreement
18 temperature goal. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 827–835, doi:10.1038/nclimate3096.
19 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3096>.
- 20 Schlünzen, K. H., P. Hoffmann, G. Rosenhagen, and W. Riecke, 2010: Long-term changes and regional
21 differences in temperature and precipitation in the metropolitan area of Hamburg. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **30**,
22 1121–1136, doi:10.1002/joc.1968.
- 23 Schmale, J., and Coauthors, 2018a: Long-term cloud condensation nuclei number concentration, particle
24 number size distribution and chemical composition measurements at regionally representative
25 observatories. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 2853–2881, doi:10.5194/acp-18-2853-2018.
- 26 —, and Coauthors, 2018b: Long-term cloud condensation nuclei number concentration, particle number
27 size distribution and chemical composition measurements at regionally representative observatories.
28 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 2853–2881, doi:10.5194/acp-18-2853-2018. [https://www.atmos-chem-](https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/18/2853/2018/acp-18-2853-2018.pdf)
29 [phys.net/18/2853/2018/acp-18-2853-2018.pdf](https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/18/2853/2018/acp-18-2853-2018.pdf).
- 30 Schneider, A., M. A. Friedl, and D. Potere, 2010: Mapping global urban areas using MODIS 500-m data:
31 New methods and datasets based on “urban ecoregions.” *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **114**, 1733–1746,
32 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2010.03.003.
- 33 Schulte-Uebbing, L., and W. de Vries, 2018: Global-scale impacts of nitrogen deposition on tree carbon
34 sequestration in tropical, temperate, and boreal forests: A meta-analysis. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, e416–
35 e431, doi:10.1111/gcb.13862.
- 36 Schulz, C., and Coauthors, 2018: Aircraft-based observations of isoprene epoxydiol-derived secondary
37 organic aerosol (IEPOX-SOA) in the tropical upper troposphere over the Amazon region. *Atmos.*
38 *Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **3**, 1–32, doi:10.5194/acp-2018-232. [https://www.atmos-chem-phys-](https://www.atmos-chem-phys-discuss.net/2018-232/)
39 [discuss.net/2018-232/](https://www.atmos-chem-phys-discuss.net/2018-232/).
- 40 Schuur, E. A. G., and Coauthors, 2015: Climate change and the permafrost carbon feedback. *Nature*, **520**,
41 171–179, doi:10.1038/nature14338. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature14338>.
- 42 Schwartz, M. D., and T. R. Karl, 1990: Spring Phenology: Nature’s Experiment to Detect the Effect of
43 “Green-Up” on Surface Maximum Temperatures. *Mon. Weather Rev.*, **118**, 883–890,
44 doi:10.1175/1520-0493(1990)118<0883:SPNETD>2.0.CO;2.
45 [http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/1520-](http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/1520-0493%281990%29118%3C0883%3ASPNETD%3E2.0.CO%3B2)
46 [0493%281990%29118%3C0883%3ASPNETD%3E2.0.CO%3B2](http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/1520-0493%281990%29118%3C0883%3ASPNETD%3E2.0.CO%3B2).
- 47 Schwietzke, S., W. M. Griffin, H. S. Matthews, and L. M. P. Bruhwiler, 2014: Natural gas fugitive emissions
48 rates constrained by global atmospheric methane and ethane. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **48**, 7714–7722,
49 doi:10.1021/es501204c.
- 50 —, and Coauthors, 2016: Upward revision of global fossil fuel methane emissions based on isotope
51 database. *Nature*, **538**, 88–91, doi:10.1038/nature19797. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature19797>.
- 52 Scott, A. ., 2000: The Pre-Quaternary history of fire. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*, **164**, 281–
53 329, doi:10.1016/S0031-0182(00)00192-9.
54 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0031018200001929> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 55 Scott, C. E., and Coauthors, 2015: Impact of gas-to-particle partitioning approaches on the simulated
56 radiative effects of biogenic secondary organic aerosol. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 12989–13001,
57 doi:10.5194/acp-15-12989-2015.

- 1 —, and Coauthors, 2017: Impact on short-lived climate forcers (SLCFs) from a realistic land-use change
2 scenario: Via changes in biogenic emissions. *Faraday Discuss.*, **200**, 101–120,
3 doi:10.1039/c7fd00028f.
- 4 —, and Coauthors, 2018a: Impact on short-lived climate forcers increases projected warming due to
5 deforestation. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 157, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02412-4.
- 6 —, S. R. Arnold, S. A. Monks, A. Asmi, P. Paasonen, and D. V. Spracklen, 2018b: Substantial large-scale
7 feedbacks between natural aerosols and climate. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 44–48, doi:10.1038/s41561-017-
8 0020-5.
- 9 Seddon, A. W. R., M. Macias-Fauria, P. R. Long, D. Benz, and K. J. Willis, 2016: Sensitivity of global
10 terrestrial ecosystems to climate variability. *Nature*, **531**, 229–232, doi:10.1038/nature16986.
11 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature16986>.
- 12 Seino, N., T. Aoyagi, and H. Tsuguti, 2018: Numerical simulation of urban impact on precipitation in
13 Tokyo: How does urban temperature rise affect precipitation? *Urban Clim.*, **23**, 8–35,
14 doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2016.11.007. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2016.11.007>.
- 15 Selby, J., O. S. Dahi, C. Fröhlich, and M. Hulme, 2017: Climate change and the Syrian civil war revisited.
16 *Polit. Geogr.*, **60**, 232–244, doi:10.1016/j.polgeo.2017.05.007.
17 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0962629816301822> (Accessed September 29,
18 2018).
- 19 Sellers, P. J., and Coauthors, 1996: Comparison of radiative and physiological effects of doubled
20 atmospheric CO₂ on climate. *Science (80-)*, **271**, 1402–1406, doi:10.1126/science.271.5254.1402.
21 <http://www.sciencemag.org/cgi/doi/10.1126/science.271.5254.1402>.
- 22 Semazzi, F. H. M., and Y. Song, 2001: A GCM study of climate change induced by deforestation in Africa.
23 *Clim. Res.*, **17**, 169–182, doi:10.3354/cr017169.
- 24 Semenov, M. A., and P. R. Shewry, 2011: Modelling predicts that heat stress, not drought, will increase
25 vulnerability of wheat in Europe. *Sci. Rep.*, **1**, 66, doi:10.1038/srep00066.
26 <http://www.nature.com/articles/srep00066> (Accessed October 29, 2018).
- 27 Seneviratne, S. I., and Coauthors, 2012: Changes in Climate Extremes and their Impacts on the Natural
28 Physical Environment. *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate
29 Change Adaptation. A Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on
30 Climate Change (IPCC)*, C.B. Field et al., Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United
31 Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 109–230 [http://ipcc-wg2.gov/SREX/images/uploads/SREX-
32 Chap3_FINAL.pdf](http://ipcc-wg2.gov/SREX/images/uploads/SREX-Chap3_FINAL.pdf).
- 33 Seneviratne, S. I., and Coauthors, 2013: Impact of soil moisture-climate feedbacks on CMIP5 projections:
34 First results from the GLACE-CMIP5 experiment. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 5212–5217,
35 doi:10.1002/grl.50956. <https://doi.org/10.1002/grl.50956>.
- 36 —, M. G. Donat, A. J. Pitman, R. Knutti, and R. L. Wilby, 2016: Allowable CO₂ emissions based on
37 regional and impact-related climate targets. *Nature*, **529**, 477–483, doi:10.1038/nature16542.
- 38 —, and Coauthors, 2018: Land radiative management as contributor to regional-scale climate adaptation
39 and mitigation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 88–96, doi:10.1038/s41561-017-0057-5.
- 40 Serrano-Silva, N., Y. Sarria-Guzmán, L. Dendooven, and M. Luna-Guido, 2014: Methanogenesis and
41 Methanotrophy in Soil: A Review. *Pedosphere*, **24**, 291–307, doi:10.1016/S1002-0160(14)60016-3.
- 42 Settele, J., and Coauthors, 2015: Terrestrial and Inland water systems. *Climate Change 2014 Impacts,
43 Adaptation and Vulnerability: Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects*, C.B. Field et al., Eds., Cambridge
44 University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 271–360
45 <http://ebooks.cambridge.org/ref/id/CBO9781107415379A025>.
- 46 Shao, P., X. Zeng, D. J. P. Moore, and X. Zeng, 2013: Soil microbial respiration from observations and Earth
47 System Models. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/3/034034.
- 48 Shcherbak, I., N. Millar, and G. P. Robertson, 2014: Global metaanalysis of the nonlinear response of soil
49 nitrous oxide (N₂O) emissions to fertilizer nitrogen. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 9199–9204,
50 doi:10.1073/pnas.1322434111. <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1322434111>.
- 51 Sheffield, J., E. F. Wood, and M. L. Roderick, 2012: Little change in global drought over the past 60 years.
52 *Nature*, **491**, 435–438, doi:10.1038/nature11575. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature11575>
53 (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 54 Shen, M., and Coauthors, 2015: Evaporative cooling over the Tibetan Plateau induced by vegetation growth.
55 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 9299–9304, doi:10.1073/pnas.1504418112.
56 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1504418112> (Accessed February 4, 2018).
- 57 Shi, W., F. Tao, and J. Liu, 2013: Regional temperature change over the Huang-Huai-Hai Plain of China: the

- 1 roles of irrigation versus urbanization. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **34**, 1181–1195, doi:10.1002/joc.3755.
2 <https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.3755>.
- 3 Shimadera, H., A. Kondo, K. L. Shrestha, K. Kitaoka, and Y. Inoue, 2015: Numerical Evaluation of the
4 Impact of Urbanization on Summertime Precipitation in Osaka, Japan. *Adv. Meteorol.*, **2015**, 1–11,
5 doi:10.1155/2015/379361. <http://www.hindawi.com/journals/amete/aa/379361/>.
- 6 Siebert, S., V. Henrich, K. Frenken, and J. Burke, 2013: Global Map of Irrigation Areas version 5. *Univ.*
7 *Frankfurt (Main), Ger. FAO, Rome, Italy.*, 1–2, doi:10.13140/2.1.2660.6728.
- 8 ———, F. Ewert, E. Eyshi Rezaei, H. Kage, and R. Graß, 2014: Impact of heat stress on crop yield - On the
9 importance of considering canopy temperature. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 044012, doi:10.1088/1748-
10 9326/9/4/044012. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
11 9326/9/i=4/a=044012?key=crossref.f519a45727609a14b26d2e2525f05877](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/9/i=4/a=044012?key=crossref.f519a45727609a14b26d2e2525f05877) (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 12 ———, H. Webber, G. Zhao, and F. Ewert, 2017: Heat stress is overestimated in climate impact studies for
13 irrigated agriculture. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 054023, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa702f.
14 <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=5/a=054023?key=crossref.a46b95ee7233b45a96fada3a99ce956a>
15 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 16 Silva, L. C. R., and M. Anand, 2013: Probing for the influence of atmospheric CO₂ and climate change on
17 forest ecosystems across biomes. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **22**, 83–92, doi:10.1111/j.1466-
18 8238.2012.00783.x.
- 19 Silvestrini, R. A., B. S. Soares-Filho, D. Nepstad, M. Coe, H. Rodrigues, and R. Assunção, 2011: Simulating
20 fire regimes in the Amazon in response to climate change and deforestation. *Ecol. Appl.*, **21**, 1573–
21 1590, doi:10.1890/10-0827.1. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21830703>.
- 22 Simmons, C. T., and H. D. Matthews, 2016: Assessing the implications of human land-use change for the
23 transient climate response to cumulative carbon emissions. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, doi:10.1088/1748-
24 9326/11/3/035001.
- 25 Singarayer, J. S., and T. Davies-Barnard, 2012: Regional climate change mitigation with crops: Context and
26 assessment. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **370**, 4301–4316,
27 doi:10.1098/rsta.2012.0010.
- 28 Singarayer, J. S., A. Ridgwell, and P. Irvine, 2009: Assessing the benefits of crop albedo bio-geoengineering.
29 *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **4**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/4/4/045110.
- 30 Singh, B. K., R. D. Bardgett, P. Smith, and D. S. Reay, 2010: Microorganisms and climate change:
31 Terrestrial feedbacks and mitigation options. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.*, **8**, 779–790,
32 doi:10.1038/nrmicro2439. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nrmicro2439>.
- 33 Singh, D., M. G. Flanner, and J. Perket, 2015: The global land shortwave cryosphere radiative effect during
34 the MODIS era. *Cryosphere*, **9**, 2057–2070, doi:10.5194/tc-9-2057-2015.
- 35 Sinha, E., A. M. Michalak, and V. Balaji, 2017: Eutrophication will increase during the 21st century as a
36 result of precipitation changes. *Science (80-)*, **357**, 405–408, doi:10.1126/science.aan2409.
- 37 Sippel, S., and F. E. L. Otto, 2014: Beyond climatological extremes - assessing how the odds of
38 hydrometeorological extreme events in South-East Europe change in a warming climate. *Clim. Change*,
39 **125**, 381–398, doi:10.1007/s10584-014-1153-9. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-014-1153-9>
40 (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 41 ———, J. Zscheischler, M. D. Mahecha, R. Orth, M. Reichstein, M. Vogel, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2017:
42 Refining multi-model projections of temperature extremes by evaluation against land-Atmosphere
43 coupling diagnostics. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **8**, 387–403, doi:10.5194/esd-8-387-2017.
- 44 Sirin, A.A., Suvorov, G.G., Chistotin, M.V., Glagolev, M. V., 2012: About Meaning of Methane Emission
45 From Drainage Channels. *Doosigik*, **2**, 1–10. [https://journals.eco-
46 vector.com/EDGCC/article/view/6396](https://journals.eco-vector.com/EDGCC/article/view/6396).
- 47 Sisti, C. P. J., H. P. Dos Santos, R. Kohhann, B. J. R. Alves, S. Urquiaga, and R. M. Boddey, 2004: Change
48 in carbon and nitrogen stocks in soil under 13 years of conventional or zero tillage in southern Brazil.
49 *Soil Tillage Res.*, **76**, 39–58, doi:10.1016/j.still.2003.08.007.
- 50 Sitch, S., V. Brovkin, W. von Bloh, D. van Vuuren, B. Eickhout, and A. Ganopolski, 2005: Impacts of future
51 land cover changes on atmospheric CO₂ and climate. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **19**, 1–15,
52 doi:10.1029/2004GB002311.
- 53 Sitch, S., and Coauthors, 2015: Recent trends and drivers of regional sources and sinks of carbon dioxide.
54 *Biogeosciences*, **12**, 653–679, doi:10.5194/bg-12-653-2015.
55 <https://www.biogeosciences.net/12/653/2015/>.
- 56 Six, J., R. T. Conant, E. A. Paul, and K. Paustian, 2002: Stabilization mechanisms of soil organic matter:
57 Implications for C-saturation of soils. *Plant Soil*, **241**, 155–176, doi:10.1023/A:1016125726789.

- 1 Six, J., H. Bossuyt, S. Degryze, and K. Denef, 2004a: A history of research on the link between
2 (micro)aggregates, soil biota, and soil organic matter dynamics. *Soil Tillage Res.*, **79**, 7–31,
3 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.still.2004.03.008>.
4 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167198704000881>.
- 5 Six, J., S. M. Ogle, F. J. Breidt, R. T. Conant, A. R. Mosiers, and K. Paustian, 2004b: The potential to
6 mitigate global warming with no-tillage management is only realised when practised in the long term.
7 *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **10**, 155–160, doi:10.1111/j.1529-8817.2003.00730.x.
- 8 van der Sleen, P., and Coauthors, 2014: No growth stimulation of tropical trees by 150 years of CO₂
9 fertilization but water-use efficiency increased. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 24–28, doi:10.1038/ngeo2313.
10 <http://www.nature.com/doi/finder/10.1038/ngeo2313>.
- 11 Slot, M., and K. Kitajima, 2015: General patterns of acclimation of leaf respiration to elevated temperatures
12 across biomes and plant types. *Oecologia*, **177**, 885–900, doi:10.1007/s00442-014-3159-4.
- 13 ———, and K. Winter, 2017: Photosynthetic acclimation to warming in tropical forest tree Seedlings. *J. Exp.*
14 *Bot.*, **68**, 2275–2284, doi:10.1093/jxb/erx071.
- 15 ———, C. Rey-Sánchez, S. Gerber, J. W. Lichstein, K. Winter, and K. Kitajima, 2014: Thermal acclimation of
16 leaf respiration of tropical trees and lianas: Response to experimental canopy warming, and
17 consequences for tropical forest carbon balance. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2915–2926,
18 doi:10.1111/gcb.12563.
- 19 Smith, M. C., J. S. Singarayer, P. J. Valdes, J. O. Kaplan, and N. P. Branch, 2016a: The biogeophysical
20 climatic impacts of anthropogenic land use change during the Holocene. *Clim. Past*, **12**, 923–941,
21 doi:10.5194/cp-12-923-2016.
- 22 Smith, N. G., and J. S. Dukes, 2013: Plant respiration and photosynthesis in global-scale models:
23 Incorporating acclimation to temperature and CO₂. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **19**, 45–63, doi:10.1111/j.1365-
24 2486.2012.02797.x.
- 25 ———, S. L. Malyshev, E. Shevliakova, J. Kattge, and J. S. Dukes, 2016b: Foliar temperature acclimation
26 reduces simulated carbon sensitivity to climate. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 407–411,
27 doi:10.1038/nclimate2878.
- 28 ———, D. Lombardozzi, A. Tawfik, G. Bonan, and J. S. Dukes, 2017: Biophysical consequences of
29 photosynthetic temperature acclimation for climate. *J. Adv. Model. Earth Syst.*, **9**, 536–547,
30 doi:10.1002/2016MS000732. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016MS000732> (Accessed December 17,
31 2017).
- 32 Smith, P., 2016: Soil carbon sequestration and biochar as negative emission technologies. *Glob. Chang.*
33 *Biol.*, **22**, 1315–1324, doi:10.1111/gcb.13178. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13178>.
- 34 ———, and Coauthors, 2008: Greenhouse gas mitigation in agriculture. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*,
35 **363**, 789–813, doi:10.1098/rstb.2007.2184.
36 <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rstb.2007.2184>.
- 37 ———, and Coauthors, 2013a: How much land-based greenhouse gas mitigation can be achieved without
38 compromising food security and environmental goals? *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **19**, 2285–2302,
39 doi:10.1111/gcb.12160. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12160>.
- 40 Smith, P., and Coauthors, 2014: Agriculture, Forestry and Other Land Use (AFOLU). *Clim. Chang. 2014*
41 *Mitig. Clim. Chang. Contrib. Work. Gr. III to Fifth Assess. Rep. Intergov. Panel Clim. Chang.*, 811–
42 922, doi:10.1104/pp.900074.
- 43 Smith, P., and Coauthors, 2016c: Biophysical and economic limits to negative CO₂ emissions. *Nat. Clim.*
44 *Chang.*, **6**, 42–50, doi:10.1038/nclimate2870. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2870>.
- 45 Smith, S. V, W. H. Renwick, R. W. Buddemeier, and C. J. Crossland, 2001: Budgets of soil erosion and
46 deposition for sediments and sedimentary organic carbon across the conterminous United States.
47 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **15**, 697–707, doi:10.1029/2000GB001341.
48 <https://doi.org/10.1029/2000GB001341>.
- 49 Smith, T. T., B. F. Zaitchik, and J. M. Gohlke, 2013b: Heat waves in the United States: Definitions, patterns
50 and trends. *Clim. Change*, **118**, 811–825, doi:10.1007/s10584-012-0659-2.
51 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-012-0659-2> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 52 Smyth, C., G. Rampley, T. C. Lemprière, O. Schwab, and W. A. Kurz, 2017: Estimating product and energy
53 substitution benefits in national-scale mitigation analyses for Canada. *GCB Bioenergy*, **9**, 1071–1084,
54 doi:10.1111/gcbb.12389. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcbb.12389>.
- 55 Snyder, P. K., and S. Liess, 2014: The simulated atmospheric response to expansion of the Arctic boreal
56 forest biome. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**, 487–503, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1746-4.
- 57 Snyder, P. K., C. Delire, and J. A. Foley, 2004: Evaluating the influence of different vegetation biomes on

- 1 the global climate. *Clim. Dyn.*, **23**, 279–302, doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0430-0.
- 2 Solmon, F., V. S. Nair, and M. Mallet, 2015: Increasing Arabian dust activity and the Indian summer
3 monsoon. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 8051–8064, doi:10.5194/acp-15-8051-2015.
- 4 Song, X., M. C. Hansen, S. V. Stehman, P. V. Potapov, A. Tyukavina, E. F. Vermote, and J. R. Townshend,
5 2018: Global land change from 1982 to 2016. *Nature*, **560**, 639–643, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0411-9.
6 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41586-018-0411-9>.
- 7 Song, Y., H. Liu, X. Wang, N. Zhang, and J. Sun, 2016: Numerical Simulation of the Impact of Urban Non-
8 uniformity on Precipitation. **33**, 783–793.
- 9 Sonntag, S., 2018: Quantifying effects and side-effects of climate engineering on the Earth system. *Earth's*
10 *Futur.*, **6**, doi:10.1002/ef2.285.
- 11 —, J. Pongratz, C. H. Reick, and H. Schmidt, 2016: Reforestation in a high-CO₂ world—Higher mitigation
12 potential than expected, lower adaptation potential than hoped for. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 6546–6553,
13 doi:10.1002/2016GL068824.
- 14 Sousa, P. M., R. M. Trigo, D. Barriopedro, P. M. M. Soares, and J. A. Santos, 2018: European temperature
15 responses to blocking and ridge regional patterns. *Clim. Dyn.*, **50**, 457–477, doi:10.1007/s00382-017-
16 3620-2. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-017-3620-2> (Accessed August 31, 2018).
- 17 Spencer, T., and Coauthors, 2016: Global coastal wetland change under sea-level rise and related stresses:
18 The DIVA Wetland Change Model. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **139**, 15–30,
19 doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2015.12.018.
20 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921818115301879>.
- 21 Sperry, J. S., and D. M. Love, 2015: What plant hydraulics can tell us about responses to climate-change
22 droughts. *New Phytol.*, **207**, 14–27, doi:10.1111/nph.13354.
- 23 —, M. D. Venturas, W. R. L. Anderegg, M. Mencuccini, D. S. Mackay, Y. Wang, and D. M. Love, 2017:
24 Predicting stomatal responses to the environment from the optimization of photosynthetic gain and
25 hydraulic cost. *Plant Cell Environ.*, **40**, 816–830, doi:10.1111/pce.12852.
26 <https://doi.org/10.1111/pce.12852>.
- 27 Spinoni, J., G. Naumann, J. Vogt, and P. Barbosa, 2015: European drought climatologies and trends based
28 on a multi-indicator approach. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **127**, 50–57, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2015.01.012.
29 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921818115000284?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
30 October 29, 2018).
- 31 Sporre, M. K., S. M. Blichner, I. H. H. Karset, R. Makkonen, and T. K. Berntsen, 2018: BVOC-aerosol-
32 climate feedbacks investigated using NorESM. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **2018**, 1–34,
33 doi:10.5194/acp-2018-930.
- 34 Spracklen, D. V., and L. Garcia-Carreras, 2015: The impact of Amazonian deforestation on Amazon basin
35 rainfall. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 9546–9552, doi:10.1002/2015GL066063.
36 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2015GL066063> (Accessed December 20, 2017).
- 37 Spracklen, D. V., B. Bonn, and K. S. Carslaw, 2008: Boreal forests, aerosols and the impacts on clouds and
38 climate. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **366**, 4613–4626, doi:10.1098/rsta.2008.0201.
- 39 Springmann, M., H. C. J. Godfray, M. Rayner, and P. Scarborough, 2016: Analysis and valuation of the
40 health and climate change cobenefits of dietary change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 4146–4151,
41 doi:10.1073/pnas.1523119113. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1523119113>.
- 42 Stallard, R. F., 1998: Terrestrial sedimentation and the carbon cycle: coupling weathering and erosion to
43 carbon burial. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **12**, 231–257.
- 44 Stanelle, T., I. Bey, T. Raddatz, C. Reick, and I. Tegen, 2014: Anthropogenically induced changes in
45 twentieth century mineral dust burden and the associated impact on radiative forcing. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
46 **119**, 13,526–13,546, doi:10.1002/2014JD022062.
- 47 Stanne, T. M., L. L. E. Sjögren, S. Koussevitzky, and A. K. Clarke, 2009: Identification of new protein
48 substrates for the chloroplast ATP-dependent Clp protease supports its constitutive role in *Arabidopsis*.
49 *Biochem. J.*, **417**, 257–269, doi:10.1042/BJ20081146.
50 <http://biochemj.org/lookup/doi/10.1042/BJ20081146>.
- 51 Stéfanon, M., P. Drobinski, F. D'Andrea, C. Lebeaupin-Brossier, and S. Bastin, 2014: Soil moisture-
52 temperature feedbacks at meso-scale during summer heat waves over Western Europe. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**,
53 1309–1324, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1794-9. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-013-1794-9>
54 (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 55 Stehfest, E., D. van Vuuren, T. Kram, and L. Bouwman, 2014: *Integrated assessment of global*
56 *environmental change with IMAGE 3.0: Model description and policy applications*.
- 57 Steinbauer, M. J., and Coauthors, 2018: Accelerated increase in plant species richness on mountain summits

- 1 is linked to warming. *Nature*, **556**, 231–234, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0005-6.
2 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-018-0005-6> (Accessed August 30, 2018).
- 3 Stevanović, M., and Coauthors, 2017: Mitigation Strategies for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from Agriculture
4 and Land-Use Change: Consequences for Food Prices. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **51**, 365–374,
5 doi:10.1021/acs.est.6b04291. <http://pubs.acs.org/doi/10.1021/acs.est.6b04291> (Accessed May 25,
6 2018).
- 7 Stevens-Rumann, C. S., K. B. Kemp, P. E. Higuera, B. J. Harvey, M. T. Rother, D. C. Donato, P. Morgan,
8 and T. T. Veblen, 2018: Evidence for declining forest resilience to wildfires under climate change.
9 *Ecol. Lett.*, **21**, 243–252, doi:10.1111/ele.12889. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/ele.12889> (Accessed
10 October 30, 2018).
- 11 Stevens, B., and G. Feingold, 2009: Untangling aerosol effects on clouds and precipitation in a buffered
12 system. *Nature*, **461**, 607–613, doi:10.1038/nature08281.
13 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/19794487> (Accessed December 10, 2010).
- 14 Stott, P., 2016: How climate change affects extreme weather events: Research can increasingly determine the
15 contribution of climate change to extreme events such as droughts. *Science (80-.)*, **352**, 1517–1518,
16 doi:10.1126/science.aaf7271. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/27339968> (Accessed May 24,
17 2018).
- 18 Stott, P. A., and Coauthors, 2016: Attribution of extreme weather and climate-related events. *Wiley*
19 *Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 23–41, doi:10.1002/wcc.380. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wcc.380>
20 (Accessed October 28, 2018).
- 21 Stowe, L. L., H. Jacobowitz, G. Ohring, K. Knapp, and N. Nalli, 2002: The Advanced Very High Resolution
22 Pathfinder Atmosphere (PATMOS) climate dataset: Initial analysis and evaluations. *Climate*, **15**, 1243–
23 1260.
- 24 Strandberg, G., E. Kjellström, G. Strandberg, and E. Kjellström, 2018: *Climate impacts from afforestation*
25 *and deforestation in Europe*. EI-D-17-0033.1 pp. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/EI-D-17-0033.1>.
- 26
- 27 Strefler, J., N. Bauer, E. Kriegler, A. Popp, A. Giannousakis, and O. Edenhofer, 2018: Between Scylla and
28 Charybdis: Delayed mitigation narrows the passage between large-scale CDR and high costs. *Environ.*
29 *Res. Lett.*, **13**, 044015, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab2ba. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=4/a=044015?key=crossref.10c0d39604d7db99c097f4342437109f> (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 30
- 31 Strengers, B. J., and Coauthors, 2010: Assessing 20th century climate-vegetation feedbacks of land-use
32 change and natural vegetation dynamics in a fully coupled vegetation-climate model. *Int. J. Climatol.*,
33 **30**, 2055–2065, doi:10.1002/joc.2132.
- 34 Striegl, R. G., 1993: Robert G. Striegl. *Chemosphere*, **26**, 715–720.
- 35 Sugama, A., M. Kadomatsu, and A. Seo, 2013: Relationship between upper-limb load and work position
36 during an upward-pushing task in the supine position. *J. Japan Ind. Manag. Assoc.*, **64**, 420–427,
37 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2012.02665.x.
- 38 Sulman, B. N., R. P. Phillips, A. C. Oishi, E. Shevliakova, and S. W. Pacala, 2014: Microbe-driven turnover
39 offsets mineral-mediated storage of soil carbon under elevated CO₂. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 1099–1102,
40 doi:10.1038/nclimate2436. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2436>.
- 41 ———, E. R. Brzostek, C. Medici, E. Shevliakova, D. N. L. Menge, and R. P. Phillips, 2017: Feedbacks
42 between plant N demand and rhizosphere priming depend on type of mycorrhizal association. *Ecol.*
43 *Lett.*, **20**, 1043–1053, doi:10.1111/ele.12802. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.12802>.
- 44 Sun, Y., X. Zhang, G. Ren, F. W. Zwiers, and T. Hu, 2016: Contribution of urbanization to warming in
45 China. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 706–709, doi:10.1038/nclimate2956.
- 46 Suni, T., and Coauthors, 2015: The significance of land-atmosphere interactions in the Earth system -
47 ILEAPS achievements and perspectives. *Anthropocene*, **12**, 69–84, doi:10.1016/j.ancene.2015.12.001.
- 48 Suntharalingam, P., E. Buitenhuis, C. Le Quéré, F. Dentener, C. Nevison, J. H. Butler, H. W. Bange, and G.
49 Forster, 2012: Quantifying the impact of anthropogenic nitrogen deposition on oceanic nitrous oxide.
50 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, 1–7, doi:10.1029/2011GL050778.
- 51 Swann, A. L. S., F. M. Hoffman, C. D. Koven, and J. T. Randerson, 2016: Plant responses to increasing CO₂
52 reduce estimates of climate impacts on drought severity. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 10019–10024,
53 doi:10.1073/pnas.1604581113.
- 54 Tabari, H., and P. Willems, 2018: More prolonged droughts by the end of the century in the Middle East.
55 *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 104005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aae09c. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/13/i=10/a=104005?key=crossref.051b189f636c30365c56a24f405cb9b7> (Accessed October 31,
56 2018).
- 57

- 1 Talhelm, A. F., and Coauthors, 2014: Elevated carbon dioxide and ozone alter productivity and ecosystem
2 carbon content in northern temperate forests. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2492–2504,
3 doi:10.1111/gcb.12564. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12564>.
- 4 Tan, Z. H., and Coauthors, 2017: Optimum air temperature for tropical forest photosynthesis: Mechanisms
5 involved and implications for climate warming. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**,
6 doi:10.1177/0309132510376257.
- 7 Tanaka, K., and B. C. O'Neill, 2018: The Paris Agreement zero-emissions goal is not always consistent with
8 the 1.5 °C and 2 °C temperature targets. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 319–324, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0097-
9 x. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0097-x>.
- 10 Tang, J., and W. J. Riley, 2015: Weaker soil carbon-climate feedbacks resulting from microbial and abiotic
11 interactions. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 56–60, doi:10.1038/nclimate2438.
12 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2438>.
- 13 Tang, J., S. Luyssaert, A. D. Richardson, W. Kutsch, and I. A. Janssens, 2014: Steeper declines in forest
14 photosynthesis than respiration explain age-driven decreases in forest growth. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*,
15 **111**, 8856–8860, doi:10.1073/pnas.1320761111.
- 16 Tao, Y., F. Li, X. Liu, D. Zhao, X. Sun, and L. Xu, 2015: Variation in ecosystem services across an
17 urbanization gradient: A study of terrestrial carbon stocks from Changzhou, China. *Ecol. Modell.*, **318**,
18 210–216, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2015.04.027>.
19 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0304380015001994>.
- 20 Taraborrelli, D., M. G. Lawrence, J. N. Crowley, T. J. Dillon, S. Gromov, C. B. M. Groß, L. Vereecken, and
21 J. Lelieveld, 2012: Hydroxyl radical buffered by isoprene oxidation over tropical forests. *Nat. Geosci.*,
22 **5**, 190–193, doi:10.1038/ngeo1405.
- 23 Tate, K. R., 2015: Soil methane oxidation and land-use change - from process to mitigation. *Soil Biol.*
24 *Biochem.*, **80**, 260–272, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.10.010.
25 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.10.010>.
- 26 Tavoni, M., and Coauthors, 2015: Post-2020 climate agreements in the major economies assessed in the light
27 of global models. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 119–126, doi:10.1038/nclimate2475.
28 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2475> (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 29 Taylor, C. M., and Coauthors, 2017: Frequency of extreme Sahelian storms tripled since 1982 in satellite
30 observations. *Nature*, **544**, 475–478, doi:10.1038/nature22069.
31 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature22069> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 32 Taylor, K. E., R. J. Stouffer, and G. A. Meehl, 2012: An overview of CMIP5 and the experiment design.
33 *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **93**, 485–498, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00094.1.
- 34 Teixeira, E. I., G. Fischer, H. Van Velthuizen, C. Walter, and F. Ewert, 2013: Global hot-spots of heat stress
35 on agricultural crops due to climate change. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **170**, 206–215,
36 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2011.09.002.
37 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192311002784?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
38 October 29, 2018).
- 39 Teng, H., G. Branstator, G. A. Meehl, and W. M. Washington, 2016: Projected intensification of subseasonal
40 temperature variability and heat waves in the Great Plains. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 2165–2173,
41 doi:10.1002/2015GL067574. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2015GL067574> (Accessed October 28,
42 2018).
- 43 Tepley, A. J., E. Thomann, T. T. Veblen, G. L. W. Perry, A. Holz, J. Paritsis, T. Kitzberger, and K. J.
44 Anderson-Teixeira, 2018: Influences of fire–vegetation feedbacks and post-fire recovery rates on forest
45 landscape vulnerability to altered fire regimes. *J. Ecol.*, **106**, 1925–1940, doi:10.1111/1365-
46 2745.12950. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12950>.
- 47 Terror, C., S. Vicca, B. D. Stocker, B. A. Hungate, R. P. Phillips, P. B. Reich, A. C. Finzi, and I. C. Prentice,
48 2017: Ecosystem responses to elevated CO₂ governed by plant-soil interactions and the cost of
49 nitrogen acquisition. *New Phytol.*, **2**, 507–522, doi:10.1111/nph.14872.
50 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/nph.14872>.
- 51 Teskey, R., T. Werten, I. Bauweraerts, M. Ameye, M. A. McGuire, and K. Steppe, 2015: Responses of tree
52 species to heat waves and extreme heat events. *Plant Cell Environ.*, **38**, 1699–1712,
53 doi:10.1111/pce.12417. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/pce.12417> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 54 Teuling, A. J., and Coauthors, 2010: Contrasting response of European forest and grassland energy exchange
55 to heatwaves. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 722–727, doi:10.1038/ngeo950. <http://www.nature.com/articles/ngeo950>
56 (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 57 Thackeray, C. W., and C. G. Fletcher, 2015: Snow albedo feedback: Current knowledge, importance,

- 1 outstanding issues and future directions. *Prog. Phys. Geogr.*, **40**, 392–408,
2 doi:10.1177/0309133315620999.
- 3 Thakur, V. C., and R. Jayangondaperumal, 2015: Seismogenic active fault zone between 2005 Kashmir and
4 1905 Kangra earthquake meizoseismal regions and earthquake hazard in eastern Kashmir seismic gap.
5 *Curr. Sci.*, **109**, 610–617, doi:10.1038/nature08238.
- 6 Thalman, R., and Coauthors, 2017: CCN activity and organic hygroscopicity of aerosols downwind of an
7 urban region in central Amazonia: Seasonal and diel variations and impact of anthropogenic emissions.
8 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 11779–11801, doi:10.5194/acp-17-11779-2017.
- 9 Thivierge, M. N., G. Jégo, G. Bélanger, A. Bertrand, G. F. Tremblay, C. A. Rotz, and B. Qian, 2016:
10 Predicted yield and nutritive value of an alfalfa–timothy mixture under climate change and elevated
11 atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Agron. J.*, **108**, 585–603, doi:10.2134/agronj2015.0484.
- 12 Thompson, V., N. J. Dunstone, A. A. Scaife, D. M. Smith, J. M. Slingo, S. Brown, and S. E. Belcher, 2017:
13 High risk of unprecedented UK rainfall in the current climate. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 107,
14 doi:10.1038/s41467-017-00275-3. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41467-017-00275-3> (Accessed May
15 24, 2018).
- 16 Thornton, P. K., J. van de Steeg, A. Notenbaert, and M. Herrero, 2009: The impacts of climate change on
17 livestock and livestock systems in developing countries: A review of what we know and what we need
18 to know. *Agric. Syst.*, **101**, 113–127, doi:10.1016/j.agry.2009.05.002. [https://www.sciencedirect-
19 com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0308521X09000584](https://www.sciencedirect.com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0308521X09000584) (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 20 Thorstensson, L., 2001: This Business of Internationalization: The Academic Experiences of 6 Asian MBA
21 International Students at the University of Minnesota’s Carlson School of Management. *J. Stud. Int.
22 Educ.*, **5**, 317–340, doi:10.1177/102831530154004.
23 <https://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/54/9/817/252974> (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 24 Tian, H., and Coauthors, 2015: *Global patterns and controls of soil organic carbon dynamics as simulated
25 by multiple terrestrial biosphere models: Current status and future directions*. 775–792 pp.
26 <http://www.fao.org/forest-resources-assessment/current-assessment/en/>.
- 27 ———, and Coauthors, 2016: The terrestrial biosphere as a net source of greenhouse gases to the atmosphere.
28 *Nature*, **531**, 225–228, doi:10.1038/nature16946.
29 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature16946>.
- 30 Tica, A. A., and Coauthors, 2016: GPER and ER α expression in abnormal endometrial proliferations. *Rom.
31 J. Morphol. Embryol.*, **57**, 413–418, doi:10.1038/ncomms12608.
- 32 Tietjen, B., and Coauthors, 2017: Climate change-induced vegetation shifts lead to more ecological droughts
33 despite projected rainfall increases in many global temperate drylands. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 2743–
34 2754, doi:10.1111/gcb.13598. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/1365-2664.12742> (Accessed May 15,
35 2018).
- 36 Tifafi, M., B. Guenet, and C. Hatté, 2018: Large Differences in Global and Regional Total Soil Carbon Stock
37 Estimates Based on SoilGrids, HWSD, and NCSCD: Intercomparison and Evaluation Based on Field
38 Data From USA, England, Wales, and France. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **32**, 42–56,
39 doi:10.1002/2017GB005678. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2017GB005678>.
- 40 Tilman, D., and M. Clark, 2014: Global diets link environmental sustainability and human health. *Nature*,
41 **515**, 518. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature13959>.
- 42 Tirado, M. C., R. Clarke, L. A. Jaykus, A. McQuatters-Gollop, and J. M. Frank, 2010: Climate change and
43 food safety: A review. *Food Res. Int.*, **43**, 1745–1765, doi:10.1016/j.foodres.2010.07.003.
44 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0963996910002231> (Accessed September 29,
45 2018).
- 46 Tjoelker, M. G., 2018: The role of thermal acclimation of plant respiration under climate warming: Putting
47 the brakes on a runaway train? *Plant Cell Environ.*, **41**, 501–503, doi:10.1111/pce.13126.
48 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/pce.13126>.
- 49 Todd-Brown, K. E. O., J. T. Randerson, W. M. Post, F. M. Hoffman, C. Tarnocai, E. A. G. Schuur, and S. D.
50 Allison, 2013: Causes of variation in soil carbon simulations from CMIP5 Earth system models and
51 comparison with observations. *Biogeosciences*, **10**, 1717–1736, doi:10.5194/bg-10-1717-2013.
52 <http://www.biogeosciences.net/10/1717/2013/>.
- 53 ———, and Coauthors, 2014: Changes in soil organic carbon storage predicted by Earth system models during
54 the 21st century. *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 2341–2356, doi:10.5194/bg-11-2341-2014.
55 <http://www.biogeosciences.net/11/2341/2014/>.
- 56 Todd, M. C., and C. Cavazos-Guerra, 2016: Dust aerosol emission over the Sahara during summertime from
57 Cloud-Aerosol Lidar with Orthogonal Polarization (CALIOP) observations. *Atmos. Environ.*, **128**, 147–

- 1 157, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.12.037.
- 2 Tölle, M. H., S. Engler, and H. J. Panitz, 2017: Impact of abrupt land cover changes by tropical deforestation
3 on Southeast Asian climate and agriculture. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 2587–2600, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-16-0131.1.
- 4 Torres-Valcárcel, Á. R., J. Harbor, A. L. Torres-Valcárcel, and C. J. González-Avilés, 2015: Historical
5 differences in temperature between urban and non-urban areas in Puerto Rico. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **35**,
6 1648–1661, doi:10.1002/joc.4083.
- 7 Trenberth, K. E., 2012: Framing the way to relate climate extremes to climate change. *Clim. Change*, **115**,
8 283–290, doi:10.1007/s10584-012-0441-5.
- 9 ———, A. Dai, G. Van Der Schrier, P. D. Jones, J. Barichivich, K. R. Briffa, and J. Sheffield, 2014: Global
10 warming and changes in drought. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 17–22, doi:10.1038/nclimate2067.
11 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2067> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 12 ———, J. T. Fasullo, and T. G. Shepherd, 2015: Attribution of climate extreme events. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**,
13 725–730, doi:10.1038/nclimate2657. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2657> (Accessed May 16,
14 2018).
- 15 Trnka, M., R. P. Rötter, M. Ruiz-Ramos, K. C. Kersebaum, J. E. Olesen, Z. Žalud, and M. A. Semenov,
16 2014: Adverse weather conditions for European wheat production will become more frequent with
17 climate change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 637–643, doi:10.1038/nclimate2242.
18 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2242> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 19 Trost, B., A. Prochnow, K. Drastig, A. Meyer-Aurich, F. Ellmer, and M. Baumecker, 2013: Irrigation, soil
20 organic carbon and N₂O emissions. A review. *Agron. Sustain. Dev.*, **33**, 733–749, doi:10.1007/s13593-
21 013-0134-0.
- 22 Troy, T. J., C. Kipgen, and I. Pal, 2015: The impact of climate extremes and irrigation on US crop yields.
23 *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 054013, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/5/054013. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
24 9326/10/i=5/a=054013?key=crossref.7e7fd1c54bc431d7ff0fa9191fc678d1](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/10/i=5/a=054013?key=crossref.7e7fd1c54bc431d7ff0fa9191fc678d1) (Accessed October 29,
25 2018).
- 26 Trusilova, K., M. Jung, G. Churkina, U. Karsten, M. Heimann, and M. Claussen, 2008: Urbanization impacts
27 on the climate in Europe: Numerical experiments by the PSU-NCAR mesoscale model (MM5). *J. Appl.
28 Meteorol. Climatol.*, **47**, 1442–1455, doi:10.1175/2007JAMC1624.1.
- 29 Tsigaridis, K., and Coauthors, 2014: The AeroCom evaluation and intercomparison of organic aerosol in
30 global models. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 10845–10895, doi:10.5194/acp-14-10845-2014.
31 <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/14/10845/2014/>.
- 32 Tubiello, F. N., and Coauthors, 2014: Agriculture , Forestry and Other Land Use Emissions by Sources and
33 Removals by Sinks. *Clim. Energy Tenure Div.*, **2**, 4–89, doi:10.13140/2.1.4143.4245.
34 <http://www.fao.org/docrep/019/i3671e/i3671e.pdf>.
- 35 Tubiello, F. N., and Coauthors, 2015: The Contribution of Agriculture, Forestry and other Land Use
36 activities to Global Warming, 1990–2012. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2655–2660, doi:10.1111/gcb.12865.
- 37 Turetsky, M. R., B. Benscoter, S. Page, G. Rein, G. R. van der Werf, and A. Watts, 2014: Global
38 vulnerability of peatlands to fire and carbon loss. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 11.
39 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo2325>.
- 40 Turner, A. J., C. Frankenberg, P. O. Wennberg, and D. J. Jacob, 2017: Ambiguity in the causes for decadal
41 trends in atmospheric methane and hydroxyl. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 5367–5372,
42 doi:10.1073/pnas.1616020114. <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1616020114>.
- 43 Turner, P. A., T. J. Griffis, X. Lee, J. M. Baker, R. T. Venterea, and J. D. Wood, 2015: Indirect nitrous oxide
44 emissions from streams within the US Corn Belt scale with stream order. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**,
45 9839–9843, doi:10.1073/pnas.1503598112.
46 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1503598112>.
- 47 Turner, P. A., C. B. Field, D. B. Lobell, D. L. Sanchez, and K. J. Mach, 2018: Unprecedented rates of land-
48 use transformation in modelled climate change mitigation pathways. *Nat. Sustain.*, **1**, 240–245,
49 doi:10.1038/s41893-018-0063-7. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41893-018-0063-7> (Accessed May
50 22, 2018).
- 51 Tuttle, S., and G. Salvucci, 2016: Atmospheric science: Empirical evidence of contrasting soil moisture-
52 precipitation feedbacks across the United States. *Science (80-.)*, **352**, 825–828,
53 doi:10.1126/science.aaa7185. <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/352/6287/825>.
- 54 Tyukavina, A., and Coauthors, 2015: Aboveground carbon loss in natural and managed tropical forests from
55 2000 to 2012. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 74002–74002, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/7/074002.
56 <http://iopscience.iop.org/1748-9326/10/7/074002>.
- 57 Tyukavina, A., M. C. Hansen, P. V. Potapov, S. V. Stehman, K. Smith-Rodriguez, C. Okpa, and R. Aguilar,

- 1 2017: Types and rates of forest disturbance in Brazilian Legal Amazon, 2000–2013. *Sci. Adv.*, **3**,
2 doi:10.1126/sciadv.1601047.
- 3 Udall, B., and J. Overpeck, 2017: The twenty-first century Colorado River hot drought and implications for
4 the future. *Water Resour. Res.*, **53**, 2404–2418, doi:10.1002/2016WR019638.
5 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016WR019638> (Accessed September 22, 2018).
- 6 Ummenhofer, C. C., and G. A. Meehl, 2017: Extreme weather and climate events with ecological relevance:
7 A review. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **372**, 20160135, doi:10.1098/rstb.2016.0135.
8 <http://rstb.royalsocietypublishing.org/lookup/doi/10.1098/rstb.2016.0135> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 9 UNEP, 2017: *The Emissions Gap Report 2017 - A UN Environment Synthesis Report*.
- 10 Unger, N., 2014a: Human land-use-driven reduction of forest volatiles cools global climate. *Nat. Clim.*
11 *Chang.*, **4**, 907–910, doi:10.1038/nclimate2347.
- 12 ———, 2014b: On the role of plant volatiles in anthropogenic global climate change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**,
13 8563–8569, doi:10.1002/2014GL061616. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/2014gl061616>.
- 14 Urban, M. C., 2015: Climate change. Accelerating extinction risk from climate change. *Science*, **348**, 571–
15 573, doi:10.1126/science.aaa4984. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/25931559> (Accessed October
16 31, 2018).
- 17 Vanderwel, M. C., and Coauthors, 2015: Global convergence in leaf respiration from estimates of thermal
18 acclimation across time and space. *New Phytol.*, **207**, 1026–1037, doi:10.1111/nph.13417.
- 19 Vanselow-Algan, M., S. R. Schmidt, M. Greven, C. Fiencke, L. Kutzbach, and E. M. Pfeiffer, 2015: High
20 methane emissions dominated annual greenhouse gas balances 30 years after bog rewetting.
21 *Biogeosciences*, **12**, 4361–4371, doi:10.5194/bg-12-4361-2015.
- 22 Veraverbeke, S., I. Gitas, T. Katagis, A. Polychronaki, B. Somers, and R. Goossens, 2012: Assessing post-
23 fire vegetation recovery using red-near infrared vegetation indices: Accounting for background and
24 vegetation variability. *ISPRS J. Photogramm. Remote Sens.*, **68**, 28–39,
25 doi:10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2011.12.007.
26 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0924271611001614>.
- 27 Veraverbeke, S., B. M. Rogers, M. L. Goulden, R. R. Jandt, C. E. Miller, E. B. Wiggins, and J. T.
28 Randerson, 2017: Lightning as a major driver of recent large fire years in North American boreal
29 forests. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 529–534, doi:10.1038/nclimate3329.
30 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3329>.
- 31 Vermeulen, S. J., B. M. Campbell, and J. S. I. Ingram, 2012a: Climate Change and Food Systems. *Annu.*
32 *Rev. Environ. Resour.*, **37**, 195–222, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-020411-130608.
33 <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-environ-020411-130608>.
- 34 Vermeulen, S. J., B. M. Campbell, and J. S. I. Ingram, 2012b: Climate Change and Food Systems. *Annu.*
35 *Rev. Environ. Resour.*, **37**, 195–222, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-020411-130608.
- 36 Veselovskii, I., and Coauthors, 2016: Retrieval of optical and physical properties of African dust from
37 multiwavelength Raman lidar measurements during the SHADOW campaign in Senegal. *Atmos. Chem.*
38 *Phys.*, **16**, 7013–7028, doi:10.5194/acp-16-7013-2016.
- 39 Vicente-Serrano, S. M., and Coauthors, 2014: Evidence of increasing drought severity caused by temperature
40 rise in southern Europe. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 044001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/4/044001.
41 <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/9/i=4/a=044001?key=crossref.a4db08a1ad24a00be1d79dd69814b0e5>
42 (Accessed October 29, 2018).
- 43 Vogel, E., and R. Meyer, 2018: Climate Change, Climate Extremes, and Global Food Production—
44 Adaptation in the Agricultural Sector. *Resilience*, 31–49, doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-811891-7.00003-7.
45 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/B9780128118917000037> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 46 Vogel, M. M., R. Orth, F. Cheruy, S. Hagemann, R. Lorenz, B. J. J. M. van den Hurk, and S. I. Seneviratne,
47 2017: Regional amplification of projected changes in extreme temperatures strongly controlled by soil
48 moisture-temperature feedbacks. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 1511–1519, doi:10.1002/2016GL071235.
- 49 Voltaire, A., 2006: Quantifying the impact of future land-use changes against increases in GHG
50 concentrations. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, 2–5, doi:10.1029/2005GL024354.
- 51 Voulgarakis, A., and Coauthors, 2013: Analysis of present day and future OH and methane lifetime in the
52 ACCMIP simulations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**, 2563–2587, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2563-2013.
- 53 De Vrese, P., S. Hagemann, and M. Claussen, 2016: Asian irrigation, African rain: Remote impacts of
54 irrigation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 3737–3745, doi:10.1002/2016GL068146.
- 55 Van Vuuren, D. P., and Coauthors, 2018: Alternative pathways to the 1.5 °C target reduce the need for
56 negative emission technologies. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 391–397, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0119-8.
57 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-018-0119-8> (Accessed May 22, 2018).

- 1 Wada, Y., D. Wisser, and M. F. P. Bierkens, 2014: Global modeling of withdrawal, allocation and
2 consumptive use of surface water and groundwater resources. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **5**, 15–40,
3 doi:10.5194/esd-5-15-2014. <http://www.earth-syst-dynam.net/5/15/2014/>.
- 4 Wagner-Riddle, C., K. A. Congreves, D. Abalos, A. A. Berg, S. E. Brown, J. T. Ambadan, X. Gao, and M.
5 Tenuta, 2017: Globally important nitrous oxide emissions from croplands induced by freeze-thaw
6 cycles. *Nat. Geosci.*, **10**, 279–283, doi:10.1038/ngeo2907.
- 7 Wang, B., and Q. Ding, 2008: Global monsoon: Dominant mode of annual variation in the tropics. *Dyn.*
8 *Atmos. Ocean.*, **44**, 165–183, doi:10.1016/j.dynatmoce.2007.05.002.
- 9 Wang, C., B. P. Rasmussen, and K. Wynn, 2017a: Experimental comparison of energy-optimal coordinated
10 control strategies for heat pump systems. *ASHRAE Trans.*, **123**, 162–173, doi:10.1002/joc.
- 11 Wang, G., W. M. Post, and M. A. Mayes, 2012: Development of microbial-enzyme-mediated decomposition
12 model parameters through steady-state and dynamic analyses. *Ecol. Appl.*, **23**, 255–272,
13 doi:10.1890/12-0681.1. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1890/12-0681.1>.
- 14 Wang, J., and Coauthors, 2016a: Amazon boundary layer aerosol concentration sustained by vertical
15 transport during rainfall. *Nature*, **539**, 416–419, doi:10.1038/nature19819.
16 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature19819>.
- 17 Wang, J., B. Huang, D. Fu, P. M. Atkinson, and X. Zhang, 2016b: Response of urban heat island to future
18 urban expansion over the Beijing-Tianjin-Hebei metropolitan area. *Appl. Geogr.*, **70**, 26–36,
19 doi:10.1016/j.apgeog.2016.02.010.
20 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S014362281630011X>.
- 21 Wang, J., Z. Yan, X. W. Quan, and J. Feng, 2017b: Urban warming in the 2013 summer heat wave in eastern
22 China. *Clim. Dyn.*, **48**, 3015–3033, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3248-7.
- 23 Wang, R., and Coauthors, 2014a: Trend in global black carbon emissions from 1960 to 2007. *Environ. Sci.*
24 *Technol.*, **48**, 6780–6787, doi:10.1021/es5021422.
- 25 ———, and Coauthors, 2017c: Global forest carbon uptake due to nitrogen and phosphorus deposition from
26 1850 to 2100. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 4854–4872, doi:10.1111/gcb.13766.
- 27 Wang, W., A. T. Evan, C. Flamant, and C. Lavaysse, 2015: On the decadal scale correlation between African
28 dust and Sahel rainfall: The role of Saharan heat low-forced winds. *Sci. Adv.*, **1**, p.e1500646,
29 doi:10.1126/sciadv.1500646.
- 30 Wang, W., and Coauthors, 2016c: Evaluation of air-soil temperature relationships simulated by land surface
31 models during winter across the permafrost region. *Cryosphere*, **10**, 1721–1737, doi:10.5194/tc-10-
32 1721-2016.
- 33 WANG, W., C. ZENG, J. SARDANS, D. ZENG, C. WANG, M. BARTRONS, and J. PEÑUELAS, 2018:
34 INDUSTRIAL AND AGRICULTURAL WASTES DECREASED GREENHOUSE-GAS
35 EMISSIONS AND INCREASED RICE GRAIN YIELD IN A SUBTROPICAL PADDY FIELD. *Exp.*
36 *Agric.*, **54**, 623–640, doi:DOI: 10.1017/S001447971700031X.
37 [https://www.cambridge.org/core/article/industrial-and-agricultural-wastes-decreased-greenhousegas-](https://www.cambridge.org/core/article/industrial-and-agricultural-wastes-decreased-greenhousegas-emissions-and-increased-rice-grain-yield-in-a-subtropical-paddy-field/C6290872B98E804820B63A4A0AC88684)
38 [emissions-and-increased-rice-grain-yield-in-a-subtropical-paddy-](https://www.cambridge.org/core/article/industrial-and-agricultural-wastes-decreased-greenhousegas-emissions-and-increased-rice-grain-yield-in-a-subtropical-paddy-field/C6290872B98E804820B63A4A0AC88684)
39 [field/C6290872B98E804820B63A4A0AC88684](https://www.cambridge.org/core/article/industrial-and-agricultural-wastes-decreased-greenhousegas-emissions-and-increased-rice-grain-yield-in-a-subtropical-paddy-field/C6290872B98E804820B63A4A0AC88684).
- 40 Wang, X., and Coauthors, 2016d: Deriving brown carbon from multiwavelength absorption measurements:
41 Method and application to AERONET and Aethalometer observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**,
42 12733–12752, doi:10.5194/acp-16-12733-2016. <http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/16/12733/2016/>.
- 43 Wang, Y., X. Yan, and Z. Wang, 2014b: The biogeophysical effects of extreme afforestation in modeling
44 future climate. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **118**, 511–521, doi:10.1007/s00704-013-1085-8.
- 45 Wang, Z., T. Hoffmann, J. Six, J. O. Kaplan, G. Govers, S. Doetterl, and K. Van Oost, 2017d: Human-
46 induced erosion has offset one-third of carbon emissions from land cover change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**,
47 345–349, doi:10.1038/nclimate3263. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3263>.
- 48 Wang, Z., J. Li, C. Lai, Z. Zeng, R. Zhong, X. Chen, X. Zhou, and M. Wang, 2017e: Does drought in China
49 show a significant decreasing trend from 1961 to 2009? *Sci. Total Environ.*, **579**, 314–324,
50 doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.11.098.
51 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0048969716325372?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
52 October 29, 2018).
- 53 Wania, R., and Coauthors, 2013: Present state of global wetland extent and wetland methane modelling:
54 Methodology of a model inter-comparison project (WETCHIMP). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **6**, 617–641,
55 doi:10.5194/gmd-6-617-2013. www.biogeosciences.net/10/753/2013/.
- 56 Ward, D. S., N. M. Mahowald, and S. Kloster, 2014: Potential climate forcing of land use and land cover
57 change. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 12701–12724, doi:10.5194/acp-14-12701-2014.

- 1 Ward, K., S. Lauf, B. Kleinschmit, and W. Endlicher, 2016: Heat waves and urban heat islands in Europe: A
2 review of relevant drivers. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **569–570**, 527–539, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.06.119.
3 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.06.119>.
- 4 Warszawski, L., and Coauthors, 2013: A multi-model analysis of risk of ecosystem shifts under climate
5 change. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, 044018, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/4/044018. <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/8/i=4/a=044018?key=crossref.2d722efbaf6d3e455e38f2c68888d873> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 7 Wassmann, R., and Coauthors, 2009: Chapter 3 Regional Vulnerability of Climate Change Impacts on Asian
8 Rice Production and Scope for Adaptation. *Adv. Agron.*, **102**, 91–133, doi:10.1016/S0065-
9 2113(09)01003-7. [https://www.sciencedirect-com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0065211309010037](https://www.sciencedirect.com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0065211309010037) (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 11 Wehner, M. F., 2013: Very extreme seasonal precipitation in the NARCCAP ensemble: Model performance
12 and projections. *Clim. Dyn.*, **40**, 59–80, doi:10.1007/s00382-012-1393-1.
13 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-012-1393-1> (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 14 Wells, K. C., and Coauthors, 2018: Top-down constraints on global N₂O emissions at optimal resolution:
15 Application of a new dimension reduction technique. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 735–756,
16 doi:10.5194/acp-18-735-2018.
- 17 Wendt, J. W., and S. Hauser, 2013: An equivalent soil mass procedure for monitoring soil organic carbon in
18 multiple soil layers. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **64**, 58–65, doi:10.1111/ejss.12002.
- 19 Weng, Z. H., and Coauthors, 2017: Biochar built soil carbon over a decade by stabilizing rhizodeposits. *Nat.*
20 *Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 371–376, doi:10.1038/nclimate3276.
- 21 van der Werf, G. R., and Coauthors, 2010: Global fire emissions and the contribution of deforestation,
22 savanna, forest, agricultural, and peat fires (1997–2009). *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **10**, 11707–11735,
23 doi:10.5194/acp-10-11707-2010. <http://www.atmos-chem-phys-discuss.net/6/3175/2006/>.
- 24 van der Werf, G. R., and Coauthors, 2017: Global fire emissions estimates during
25 1997–2015. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data Discuss.*, 1–43, doi:10.5194/essd-2016-62.
26 <http://www.earth-syst-sci-data-discuss.net/essd-2016-62/>.
- 27 Werth, D., 2005: The local and global effects of African deforestation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, 1–4,
28 doi:10.1029/2005GL022969.
- 29 ———, and R. Avissar, 2002: The local and global effects of Amazon deforestation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**,
30 8087, doi:10.1029/2001JD000717. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2001JD000717> (Accessed January 10,
31 2018).
- 32 ———, and ———, 2005: The local and global effects of Southeast Asian deforestation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**,
33 1–4, doi:10.1029/2005GL022970.
- 34 West, P. C., G. T. Narisma, C. C. Barford, C. J. Kucharik, and J. a. Foley, 2011: An alternative approach for
35 quantifying climate regulation by ecosystems. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 126–133, doi:10.1890/090015.
- 36 West, T. O., G. Marland, A. W. King, W. M. Post, A. K. Jain, and K. Andrasko, 2004: Carbon management
37 response curves: Estimates of temporal soil carbon dynamics. *Environ. Manage.*, **33**, 507–518,
38 doi:10.1007/s00267-003-9108-3. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00267-003-9108-3> (Accessed May
39 25, 2018).
- 40 Westra, S., L. V. Alexander, and F. W. Zwiers, 2013: Global increasing trends in annual maximum daily
41 precipitation. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 3904–3918, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00502.1.
42 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00502.1> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 43 Wheeler, T., and J. Von Braun, 2013: Climate change impacts on global food security. *Science (80-.)*, **341**,
44 508–513, doi:10.1126/science.1239402.
- 45 Whitehead, J. D., and Coauthors, 2016: Biogenic cloud nuclei in the central Amazon during the transition
46 from wet to dry season. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 9727–9743, doi:10.5194/acp-16-9727-2016.
47 <http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/16/9727/2016/>.
- 48 Wickham, J. D., T. G. Wade, and K. H. Riitters, 2013: Empirical analysis of the influence of forest extent on
49 annual and seasonal surface temperatures for the continental United States. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **22**,
50 620–629, doi:10.1111/geb.12013.
- 51 Wieder, W. R., G. B. Bonan, and S. D. Allison, 2013: Global soil carbon projections are improved by
52 modelling microbial processes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 909–912, doi:10.1038/nclimate1951.
- 53 ———, C. C. Cleveland, W. K. Smith, and K. Todd-Brown, 2015a: Future productivity and carbon storage
54 limited by terrestrial nutrient availability. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 441–444, doi:10.1038/NNGEO2413.
55 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo2413>.
- 56 Wieder, W. R., A. S. Grandy, C. M. Kallenbach, P. G. Taylor, and G. B. Bonan, 2015b: Representing life in
57 the Earth system with soil microbial functional traits in the MIMICS model. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **8**,

- 1 1789–1808, doi:10.5194/gmd-8-1789-2015. <https://www.geosci-model-dev.net/8/1789/2015/>.
- 2 Wienert, U., and W. Kuttler, 2005: The dependence of the urban heat island intensity on latitude - A
3 statistical approach. *Meteorol. Zeitschrift*, **14**, 677–686, doi:10.1127/0941-2948/2005/0069.
- 4 Wigley, T. M. L., 2018: The Paris warming targets: emissions requirements and sea level consequences.
5 *Clim. Change*, **147**, 31–45, doi:10.1007/s10584-017-2119-5. [https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-2119-](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-2119-5)
6 5.
- 7 Wilby, R. L., 2003: Wilby - Past and projected trends in London ' s urban heat island - 2003.pdf. **58**, 251–
8 260, doi:10.1007/s10955-004-3452-4.
- 9 Wilcox, L. J., and Coauthors, 2018: Multiple perspectives on the attribution of the extreme European
10 summer of 2012 to climate change. *Clim. Dyn.*, **50**, 3537–3555, doi:10.1007/s00382-017-3822-7.
11 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-017-3822-7> (Accessed October 29, 2018).
- 12 Wilfert, L., G. Long, H. C. Leggett, P. Schmid-Hempel, R. Butlin, S. J. M. Martin, and M. Boots, 2016:
13 Honeybee disease: Deformed wing virus is a recent global epidemic in honeybees driven by Varroa
14 mites. *Science (80-.)*, **351**, 594–597, doi:10.1126/science.aac9976.
- 15 Wilhelm, M., E. L. Davin, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2015: Journal of Geophysical Research : Atmospheres
16 mitigation : An Earth system model sensitivity study. 2612–2623,
17 doi:10.1002/2014JD022293.Received.
- 18 Williams, A. P., and J. T. Abatzoglou, 2016: Recent Advances and Remaining Uncertainties in Resolving
19 Past and Future Climate Effects on Global Fire Activity. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **2**, 1–14,
20 doi:10.1007/s40641-016-0031-0. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40641-016-0031-0>.
- 21 Williams, A. P., R. Seager, J. T. Abatzoglou, B. I. Cook, J. E. Smerdon, and E. R. Cook, 2015: Contribution
22 of anthropogenic warming to California drought during 2012–2014. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 6819–
23 6828, doi:10.1002/2015GL064924.
- 24 Williams, J., and P. J. Crutzen, 2010: Nitrous oxide from aquaculture. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 143–143,
25 doi:10.1038/ngeo804. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/ngeo804>.
- 26 Wilson, D., C. A. Farrell, D. Fallon, G. Moser, C. Müller, and F. Renou-Wilson, 2016: Multiyear greenhouse
27 gas balances at a rewetted temperate peatland. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 4080–4095,
28 doi:10.1111/gcb.13325.
- 29 Wim, T., D. E. L., L. D. M., H. A. L., H. Mathias, and S. S. I., 2017: Present- day irrigation mitigates heat
30 extremes. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **122**, 1403–1422, doi:doi:10.1002/2016JD025740.
31 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2016JD025740>.
- 32 Winsemius, H. C., and Coauthors, 2016: Global drivers of future river flood risk. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 381–
33 385, doi:10.1038/nclimate2893. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2893> (Accessed October 30,
34 2018).
- 35 Wise, M., E. L. Hodson, B. K. Mignone, L. Clarke, S. Waldhoff, and P. Luckow, 2015: An approach to
36 computing marginal land use change carbon intensities for bioenergy in policy applications. *Energy*
37 *Econ.*, **50**, 337–347, doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2015.05.009.
- 38 Wobus, C., and Coauthors, 2017: Climate change impacts on flood risk and asset damages within mapped
39 100-year floodplains of the contiguous United States. *Nat. Hazards Earth Syst. Sci.*, **17**, 2199–2211,
40 doi:10.5194/nhess-17-2199-2017. <https://www.nat-hazards-earth-syst-sci.net/17/2199/2017/> (Accessed
41 October 30, 2018).
- 42 Wolf, A., W. R. L. Anderegg, and S. W. Pacala, 2016a: Optimal stomatal behavior with competition for
43 water and risk of hydraulic impairment. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, E7222 LP-E7230.
44 <http://www.pnas.org/content/113/46/E7222.abstract>.
- 45 Wolf, S., and Coauthors, 2016b: Warm spring reduced carbon cycle impact of the 2012 US summer drought.
46 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 5880–5885, doi:10.1073/pnas.1519620113.
47 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/27114518> (Accessed October 30, 2018).
- 48 Wong, S. C., I. R. Cowan, and G. D. Farquhar, 1979: Stomatal conductance correlates with photosynthetic
49 capacity. *Nature*, **282**, 424. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/282424a0>.
- 50 Woolf, D., J. E. Amonette, F. A. Street-Perrott, J. Lehmann, and S. Joseph, 2010: Sustainable biochar to
51 mitigate global climate change. *Nat. Commun.*, **1**, doi:10.1038/ncomms1053.
- 52 Worden, J. R., A. A. Bloom, S. Pandey, Z. Jiang, H. M. Worden, T. W. Walker, S. Houweling, and T.
53 Röckmann, 2017: Reduced biomass burning emissions reconcile conflicting estimates of the post-2006
54 atmospheric methane budget. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 1–12, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02246-0.
55 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-02246-0>.
- 56 Wu, J., J. Zha, and D. Zhao, 2017a: Evaluating the effects of land use and cover change on the decrease of
57 surface wind speed over China in recent 30 years using a statistical downscaling method. *Clim. Dyn.*,

- 1 **48**, 131–149, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3065-z. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-016-3065-z>.
- 2 Wu, M., G. Schurgers, M. Rummukainen, B. Smith, P. Samuelsson, C. Jansson, J. Siltberg, and W. May,
3 2016: Vegetation-climate feedbacks modulate rainfall patterns in Africa under future climate change.
4 *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **7**, 627–647, doi:10.5194/esd-7-627-2016.
- 5 Wu, M., G. Schurgers, A. Ahlström, M. Rummukainen, P. A. Miller, B. Smith, and W. May, 2017b: Impacts
6 of land use on climate and ecosystem productivity over the Amazon and the South American continent
7 Impacts of land use on climate and ecosystem productivity over the Amazon and the South American
8 continent. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**.
- 9 Wu, P., N. Christidis, and P. Stott, 2013: Anthropogenic impact on Earth’s hydrological cycle. *Nat. Clim.*
10 *Chang.*, **3**, 807–810, doi:10.1038/nclimate1932.
11 <http://www.nature.com/doi/finder/10.1038/nclimate1932> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 12 Wuebbles, D. J., and K. Hayhoe, 2002: Atmospheric methane and global change. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **57**,
13 177–210, doi:10.1016/S0012-8252(01)00062-9.
14 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0012825201000629>.
- 15 Xu, C., H. Liu, A. P. Williams, Y. Yin, and X. Wu, 2016a: Trends toward an earlier peak of the growing
16 season in Northern Hemisphere mid-latitudes. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 2852–2860,
17 doi:10.1111/gcb.13224. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.13224> (Accessed January 23, 2018).
- 18 Xu, H. jie, and X. ping Wang, 2016: Effects of altered precipitation regimes on plant productivity in the arid
19 region of northern China. *Ecol. Inform.*, **31**, 137–146, doi:10.1016/j.ecoinf.2015.12.003.
20 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1574954115001995> (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 21 Xu, L., A. Samanta, M. H. Costa, S. Ganguly, R. R. Nemani, and R. B. Myneni, 2011: Widespread decline in
22 greenness of Amazonian vegetation due to the 2010 drought. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **38**, n/a-n/a,
23 doi:10.1029/2011GL046824. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2011GL046824> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 24 Xu, Q., R. Yang, Y.-X. Dong, Y.-X. Liu, and L.-R. Qiu, 2016b: The influence of rapid urbanization and land
25 use changes on terrestrial carbon sources/sinks in Guangzhou, China. *Ecol. Indic.*, **70**, 304–316,
26 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolind.2016.05.052>.
27 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1470160X16303120>.
- 28 Xu, W., P. Gao, X. Zhang, and L. Song, 2008: Evaluation of Ceftazidime contents in antibiotic discs by
29 capillary electrophoresis. *New Microbiol.*, **31**, 377–381, doi:10.1021/cr500446g.
- 30 Xue, Y., and Coauthors, 2016: West African monsoon decadal variability and surface-related forcings:
31 second West African Monsoon Modeling and Evaluation Project Experiment (WAMME II). *Clim.*
32 *Dyn.*, **47**, 3517–3545, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3224-2.
- 33 Yamori, W., K. Hikosaka, and D. A. Way, 2014: Temperature response of photosynthesis in C3, C4, and
34 CAM plants: Temperature acclimation and temperature adaptation. *Photosynth. Res.*, **119**, 101–117,
35 doi:10.1007/s11120-013-9874-6.
- 36 Yang, H., Q. Li, K. Wang, Y. Sun, and D. Sun, 2015a: Decomposing the meridional heat transport in the
37 climate system. *Clim. Dyn.*, **44**, 2751–2768, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2380-5.
38 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00382-014-2380-5> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 39 Yang, H., and Coauthors, 2017: Regional patterns of future runoff changes from Earth system models
40 constrained by observation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 5540–5549, doi:10.1002/2017GL073454.
- 41 Yang, L., J. A. Smith, M. L. Baeck, E. Bou-Zeid, S. M. Jessup, F. Tian, and H. Hu, 2013: Impact of
42 Urbanization on Heavy Convective Precipitation under Strong Large-Scale Forcing: A Case Study over
43 the Milwaukee–Lake Michigan Region. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **15**, 261–278, doi:10.1175/JHM-D-13-
44 020.1. <https://doi.org/10.1175/JHM-D-13-020.1>.
- 45 Yang, L., G. Sun, L. Zhi, and J. Zhao, 2018: Negative soil moisture-precipitation feedback in dry and wet
46 regions. *Sci. Rep.*, **8**, 4026, doi:10.1038/s41598-018-22394-7. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-22394-7>.
- 47
- 48 Yang, X., and Coauthors, 2015b: Potential benefits of climate change for crop productivity in China. *Agric.*
49 *For. Meteorol.*, **208**, 76–84, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2015.04.024. [https://www.sciencedirect-](https://www.sciencedirect.com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0168192315001288)
50 [com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0168192315001288](https://www.sciencedirect.com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0168192315001288) (Accessed May 10, 2018).
- 51 Ye, J. S., Y. H. Gong, F. Zhang, J. Ren, X. K. Bai, and Y. Zheng, 2018: Which temperature and precipitation
52 extremes best explain the variation of warm versus cold years and wet versus dry years? *J. Clim.*, **31**,
53 45–59, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0377.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0377.1>
54 (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 55 Yellen, B., J. D. Woodruff, L. N. Kratz, S. B. Mabee, J. Morrison, and A. M. Martini, 2014: Source,
56 conveyance and fate of suspended sediments following Hurricane Irene. New England, USA.
57 *Geomorphology*, **226**, 124–134, doi:10.1016/j.geomorph.2014.07.028. <https://www.sciencedirect->

- 1 com.ezproxy.uct.ac.za/science/article/pii/S0169555X14003936 (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 2 Yim, S. Y., B. Wang, J. Liu, and Z. Wu, 2014: A comparison of regional monsoon variability using monsoon
3 indices. *Clim. Dyn.*, **43**, 1423–1437, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1956-9.
- 4 Yin, Y., Q. Tang, L. Wang, and X. Liu, 2016: Risk and contributing factors of ecosystem shifts over
5 naturally vegetated land under climate change in China. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 1–11, doi:10.1038/srep20905.
6 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/srep20905>.
- 7 Yu, L., Y. Huang, W. Zhang, T. Li, and W. Sun, 2017: Methane uptake in global forest and grassland soils
8 from 1981 to 2010. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **607–608**, 1163–1172, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.07.082.
9 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.07.082>.
- 10 Yu, M., G. Wang, and H. Chen, 2016: Quantifying the impacts of land surface schemes and dynamic
11 vegetation on the model dependency of projected changes in surface energy and water budgets. *J. Adv.
12 Model. Earth Syst.*, **8**, 370–386, doi:10.1002/2015MS000492. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2015MS000492>.
- 13 Yuan, Z., S. Jiang, H. Sheng, X. Liu, H. Hua, X. Liu, and Y. Zhang, 2018: Human Perturbation of the Global
14 Phosphorus Cycle: Changes and Consequences. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **52**, 2438–2450,
15 doi:10.1021/acs.est.7b03910.
- 16 Zádorová, T., O. Jakšík, R. Kodešová, and V. Penížek, 2011: Influence of terrain attributes and soil
17 properties on soil aggregate stability. *Soil Water Res.*, **6**, 111–119, doi:10.1641/B570408.
18 [http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/57/4/337/220522/The-Significance-of-the-Erosion-induced-](http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/57/4/337/220522/The-Significance-of-the-Erosion-induced-Terrestrial)
19 [Terrestrial](http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/57/4/337/220522/The-Significance-of-the-Erosion-induced-Terrestrial).
- 20 Zaehle, S., C. D. Jones, B. Houlton, J. F. Lamarque, and E. Robertson, 2015: Nitrogen availability reduces
21 CMIP5 projections of twenty-first-century land carbon uptake. *J. Clim.*, **28**, 2494–2511,
22 doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-13-00776.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JCLI-D-13-00776.1>.
- 23 Zaitchik, B. F., A. K. Macalady, L. R. Bonneau, and R. B. Smith, 2006: Europe's 2003 heat wave: A satellite
24 view of impacts and land - Atmosphere feedbacks. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **26**, 743–769,
25 doi:10.1002/joc.1280. <https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.1280>.
- 26 Zak, D. R., K. S. Pregitzer, M. E. Kubiske, and A. J. Burton, 2011: Forest productivity under elevated CO₂
27 and O₃: Positive feedbacks to soil N cycling sustain decade-long net primary productivity enhancement
28 by CO₂. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 1220–1226, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01692.x.
29 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01692.x>.
- 30 Zampieri, M., A. Ceglar, F. Dentener, and A. Toreti, 2017: Wheat yield loss attributable to heat waves,
31 drought and water excess at the global, national and subnational scales. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 064008,
32 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa723b. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=6/a=064008?key=crossref.e0e6a706a9eb5e129e871d54e2e59ba0)
33 [9326/12/i=6/a=064008?key=crossref.e0e6a706a9eb5e129e871d54e2e59ba0](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=6/a=064008?key=crossref.e0e6a706a9eb5e129e871d54e2e59ba0) (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 34 Zarin, D. J., and Coauthors, 2016: Can carbon emissions from tropical deforestation drop by 50% in 5 years?
35 *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 1336–1347, doi:10.1111/gcb.13153. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13153>.
- 36 Zemp, D. C., C. F. Schleussner, H. M. J. Barbosa, and A. Rammig, 2017: Deforestation effects on Amazon
37 forest resilience. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 6182–6190, doi:10.1002/2017GL072955.
- 38 Zeng, Z., and Coauthors, 2017: Climate mitigation from vegetation biophysical feedbacks during the past
39 three decades. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 432–436, doi:10.1038/nclimate3299.
- 40 Zeppel, M. J. B., J. V. Wilks, and J. D. Lewis, 2014: Impacts of extreme precipitation and seasonal changes
41 in precipitation on plants. *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 3083–3093, doi:10.5194/bg-11-3083-2014.
42 <https://www.biogeosciences.net/11/3083/2014/> (Accessed November 2, 2018).
- 43 Zhai, C., W. Wang, X. He, W. Zhou, L. Xiao, and B. Zhang, 2017: Urbanization Drives SOC Accumulation,
44 Its Temperature Stability and Turnover in Forests, Northeastern China. *Forests*, **8**.
- 45 Zhang, D., H. Zheng, Z. Ren, C. Zhai, G. Shen, Z. Mao, P. Wang, and X. He, 2015: Effects of forest type
46 and urbanization on carbon storage of urban forests in Changchun, Northeast China. *Chinese Geogr.
47 Sci.*, **25**, 147–158, doi:10.1007/s11769-015-0743-4. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11769-015-0743-4>.
- 48 Zhang, G., and Coauthors, 2017a: Extensive and drastically different alpine lake changes on Asia's high
49 plateaus during the past four decades. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 252–260, doi:10.1002/2016GL072033.
- 50 Zhang, G. J., M. Cai, and A. Hu, 2013a: Energy consumption and the unexplained winter warming over
51 northern Asia and North America. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 466–470, doi:10.1038/nclimate1803.
- 52 Zhang, H. L., R. Lal, X. Zhao, J. F. Xue, and F. Chen, 2014: Opportunities and challenges of soil carbon
53 sequestration by conservation agriculture in China. *Advances in Agronomy*, Vol. 124 of, 1–36.
- 54 Zhang, L., and T. L. Delworth, 2016: Simulated response of the pacific decadal oscillation to climate change.
55 *J. Clim.*, **29**, 5999–6018, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0690.1.
56 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0690.1> (Accessed November 1, 2018).
- 57 Zhang, W. -f., and Coauthors, 2013b: New technologies reduce greenhouse gas emissions from nitrogenous

- 1 fertilizer in China. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **110**, 8375–8380, doi:10.1073/pnas.1210447110.
2 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1210447110>.
- 3 Zhang, X., H. Wan, F. W. Zwiers, G. C. Hegerl, and S. K. Min, 2013c: Attributing intensification of
4 precipitation extremes to human influence. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 5252–5257, doi:10.1002/grl.51010.
5 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/grl.51010> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 6 Zhang, Z., Y. Chen, C. Wang, P. Wang, and F. Tao, 2017b: Future extreme temperature and its impact on
7 rice yield in China. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 4814–4827, doi:10.1002/joc.5125.
8 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/joc.5125> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 9 Zhao, C., and Coauthors, 2017: Temperature increase reduces global yields of major crops in four
10 independent estimates. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, 201701762, doi:10.1073/pnas.1701762114.
11 <http://www.pnas.org/lookup/doi/10.1073/pnas.1701762114>.
- 12 Zhao, K., and R. B. Jackson, 2014: Biophysical forcings of land-use changes from potential forestry
13 activities in North America. *Ecol. Monogr.*, **84**, 329–353, doi:10.1890/12-1705.1.
14 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1890/12-1705.1>.
- 15 Zhao, L., X. Lee, R. B. Smith, and K. Oleson, 2014: Strong contributions of local background climate to
16 urban heat islands. *Nature*, **511**, 216–219, doi:10.1038/nature13462.
17 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature13462> (Accessed May 5, 2018).
- 18 Zhao, L., A. Dai, and B. Dong, 2018: Changes in global vegetation activity and its driving factors during
19 1982–2013. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **249**, 198–209, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.11.013.
20 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192317303866> (Accessed February 4, 2018).
- 21 Zhong, S., and X. Q. Yang, 2015: Mechanism of urbanization impact on a summer cold-frontal rainfall
22 process in the greater Beijing metropolitan area. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **54**, 1234–1247,
23 doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-14-0264.1.
- 24 —, Y. Qian, C. Zhao, R. Leung, and X. Q. Yang, 2015: A case study of urbanization impact on summer
25 precipitation in the greater Beijing metropolitan area: Urban heat island versus aerosol effects. *J.*
26 *Geophys. Res.*, **120**, 10,903–10,914, doi:10.1002/2015JD023753.
27 <https://doi.org/10.1002/2015JD023753>.
- 28 —, and Coauthors, 2017: Urbanization-induced urban heat island and aerosol effects on climate extremes
29 in the Yangtze River Delta region of China. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 5439–5457, doi:10.5194/acp-17-
30 5439-2017. <https://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/17/5439/2017/>.
- 31 Zhou, B., D. Rybski, and J. P. Kropp, 2017: The role of city size and urban form in the surface urban heat
32 island. *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 4791, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-04242-2. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-04242-2>.
- 33
- 34 Zhou, D., L. Zhang, L. Hao, G. Sun, Y. Liu, and C. Zhu, 2016: Spatiotemporal trends of urban heat island
35 effect along the urban development intensity gradient in China. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **544**, 617–626,
36 doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.11.168. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.11.168>.
- 37 Zhou, J., and Coauthors, 2012: Microbial mediation of carbon-cycle feedbacks to climate warming. *Nat.*
38 *Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 106–110, doi:10.1038/nclimate1331. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1331>.
- 39 Zhou, L., and Coauthors, 2014: Widespread decline of Congo rainforest greenness in the past decade.
40 *Nature*, **508**, 86–90, doi:10.1038/nature13265. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature13265> (Accessed
41 May 7, 2018).
- 42 Zhu, J., M. Zhang, Y. Zhang, X. Zeng, and X. Xiao, 2018: Response of tropical terrestrial gross primary
43 production to the super El Niño event in 2015. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*,
44 doi:10.1029/2018JG004571. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2018JG004571> (Accessed September 29,
45 2018).
- 46 Zhu, P., Q. Zhuang, P. Ciais, L. Welp, W. Li, and Q. Xin, 2017a: Elevated atmospheric CO₂ negatively
47 impacts photosynthesis through radiative forcing and physiology-mediated climate feedback. *Geophys.*
48 *Res. Lett.*, **44**, 1956–1963, doi:10.1002/2016GL071733.
- 49 Zhu, X., D. Li, W. Zhou, G. Ni, Z. Cong, and T. Sun, 2017b: An idealized LES study of urban modification
50 of moist convection. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **143**, 3228–3243, doi:10.1002/qj.3176.
- 51 Zhu, Z., and Coauthors, 2016: Greening of the Earth and its drivers. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 791–795,
52 doi:10.1038/nclimate3004. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate3004> (Accessed October 16, 2018).
- 53 Zhuang, Q., and Coauthors, 2006: CO₂ and CH₄ exchanges between land
54 ecosystems and the atmosphere in northern high latitudes over the 21st century. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**,
55 2–6, doi:10.1029/2006GL026972.
- 56 —, and Coauthors, 2013: Response of global soil consumption of atmospheric methane to changes in
57 atmospheric climate and nitrogen deposition. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **27**, 650–663,

- 1 doi:10.1002/gbc.20057.
- 2 Zilli, M. T., L. M. V. Carvalho, B. Liebmann, and M. A. Silva Dias, 2017: A comprehensive analysis of
3 trends in extreme precipitation over southeastern coast of Brazil. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 2269–2279,
4 doi:10.1002/joc.4840. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/joc.4840> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 5 Zipper, S. C., J. Schatz, C. J. Kucharik, and S. P. Loheide, 2017: Urban heat island-induced increases in
6 evapotranspirative demand. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 873–881, doi:10.1002/2016GL072190.
- 7 Ziska, L. H., and Runion, G. B., 2006: Future weed, pest, and disease problems for plants. *Agroecosystems in
8 a Changing Climate*.
- 9 Zomer, R. J., H. Neufeldt, J. Xu, A. Ahrends, D. Bossio, A. Trabucco, M. van Noordwijk, and M. Wang,
10 2016: Global Tree Cover and Biomass Carbon on Agricultural Land: The contribution of agroforestry
11 to global and national carbon budgets. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 29987. <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep29987>.
- 12 Zscheischler, J., and Coauthors, 2018: Future climate risk from compound events. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**,
13 469–477, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0156-3. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-018-0156-3>
14 (Accessed May 17, 2018).
15
16